

2006

# Systematics of the Australasian Lymnaeidae

Louise Puslednik  
*University of Wollongong*

---

## Recommended Citation

Puslednik, Louise, Systematics of the Australasian Lymnaeidae, PhD thesis, School of Biological Sciences, University of Wollongong, 2006. <http://ro.uow.edu.au/theses/815>

Research Online is the open access institutional repository for the University of Wollongong. For further information contact the UOW Library: [research-pubs@uow.edu.au](mailto:research-pubs@uow.edu.au)

## **NOTE**

This online version of the thesis may have different page formatting and pagination from the paper copy held in the University of Wollongong Library.

## **UNIVERSITY OF WOLLONGONG**

### **COPYRIGHT WARNING**

You may print or download ONE copy of this document for the purpose of your own research or study. The University does not authorise you to copy, communicate or otherwise make available electronically to any other person any copyright material contained on this site. You are reminded of the following:

Copyright owners are entitled to take legal action against persons who infringe their copyright. A reproduction of material that is protected by copyright may be a copyright infringement. A court may impose penalties and award damages in relation to offences and infringements relating to copyright material. Higher penalties may apply, and higher damages may be awarded, for offences and infringements involving the conversion of material into digital or electronic form.

**Systematics of the Australasian Lymnaeidae**

A thesis submitted in fulfilment of the requirements for the degree

**DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY**

**from**

**UNIVERSITY OF WOLLONGONG**

**by**

**Louise Puslednik**

**SCHOOL OF BIOLOGICAL SCIENCES**

**2006**

## **CERTIFICATION**

I, Louise Puslednik, declare that this thesis, is submitted in fulfilment of the requirements for the award of Doctor of Philosophy, in the School of Biological Sciences, University of Wollongong, is wholly my own work unless otherwise referenced or acknowledged. The document has not been submitted for qualifications at any other academic institution.

## Abstract

The Lymnaeidae Rafinesque, 1815 are one of the most widespread groups of freshwater snails, however, they are characterised by a long and confused systematic history largely due to problems associated with shell plasticity. Recent molecular studies that have utilised DNA sequences have failed to adequately represent the Australasian lymnaeids. The aim of this study was to understand the systematics of the Australasian Lymnaeidae, using 16S and ITS-2 sequences in tandem with anatomical and shell studies.

The native Australian and New Zealand lymnaeids are currently attributed to *Austropeplea* Cotton, 1942 and *Kutikina* Ponder and Waterhouse 1997, which are thought to be represented by three and one species, respectively. Results of this study indicate there are 5 distinct species across three genera. Phylogenetic analyses of the *A. tomentosa* (Pfeiffer, 1855) complex recovered two distinct species, *A. tomentosa* in New Zealand and *A. huonensis* (Tenison-Woods, 1876) in southern Australia. There was however incongruence between the anatomical and molecular phylogenies. *Kutikina hispida* was suggested to be closely related to the *A. tomentosa* complex, however, molecular phylogenies genes resolved *K. hispida* as sister to *A. huonensis*, with *A. tomentosa* being resolved as sister to the *A. huonensis* + *Kutikina* clade. *Kutikina* was therefore synonymised into *Austropeplea* based on the molecular phylogenies. Based on molecular and anatomical phylogenies, the more northern complex, *A. lessoni* (Deshayes, 1830) was more appropriately placed in the *Peplimnea* (Iredale, 1943), and was found to be represented by two distinct taxa, *P. lessoni* and *P. affinis* (Küster, 1862). Phylogenetic analysis of 16S, ITS-2 and anatomical characters recovered *A. viridis* (Quoy and Gaimard, 1832) as relatively divergent from other members of *Austropeplea*. Therefore, *A. viridis* was placed into *Viridigalba* Kruglov and Starobogatov, 1985.

Using 16S sequences and anatomical characters, a phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae was produced. The Australasian lymnaeids represented one of the most derived groups within the family in both the 16S and anatomical phylogenies. The North American and European lymnaeids were resolved at the base of the lymnaeid phylogeny, suggesting that these taxa represent the older groups within the family.

Phylogenies based on molecular sequences suggest that the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex is more closely related to lymnaeids from South East Asia than to other Australian lymnaeids. Furthermore, based on molecular and anatomical phylogenies, *A. viridis* is suggested as sister to the *A. tomentosa* complex. Therefore it is highly likely the *A. lessoni* complex and *A. tomentosa* complex have separate derivations. The monophyly of *Radix* Montfort, 1810 remains however unresolved.

Two theories of biogeography of the Australasian Lymnaeidae have been recently proposed and were examined in light of the new phylogeny. While it seems certain that the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex had a South East Asian origin, the origin of the *A. tomentosa* complex is still unclear. The close relationship of the *A. tomentosa* complex with Asian *A. viridis* plus the derived position of the group in the family, suggest a second invasion of Australia by lymnaeids from South East Asia. However, the basal position of the New Zealand *A. tomentosa* would suggest the group occurred here first and moved into Australia, thus suggesting a Gondwanan radiation of the *A. tomentosa* complex. The discovery of a lymnaeid fossil in Antarctica lends further weight to this theory.

## **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

There are a number of people I would like to acknowledge for their assistance and support throughout this project. Firstly my supervisors, Dr. Winston Ponder at the Australian Museum, Associate Professor Andy Davis and Dr Mark Dowton at the University of Wollongong, not only for their advice and comments relating to this project and earlier drafts of this thesis, but also their continual support and encouragement throughout my project. I would also like to thank my other committee member Dr. James Wallman. A special thankyou to Dr. Joe Boray, for his insights into these species and for his immense enthusiasm for this project.

The Australian Museum was essential to this project. I would like to especially like to thank the staff of the Malacology, Ian Loch, Alison Miller, Janet Waterhouse and Holly Barlow, for all their assistance in helping me in numerous aspects of this project. Images of the radulae were produced using the Scanning Electron Microscope at the Australian Museum, with the help of Sue Lindsay. Statistical advise was provided by Prof. David Steel from the School of Mathematics and Applied Statistics, University of Wollongong.

This project involved the collection of fresh material from numerous areas in Australia, New Zealand and South East Asia. For the Australian collections, I am very grateful to my volunteers, Melissa Thompson, Terry O' Dwyer, Dave McKenna, Tanya Strevens, and Adrian Ferguson, who spent many hours looking for snails. I would also like to thank the Tasmanian National Parks for providing me with equipment to sample the Franklin River. I am very appreciative to Bob Hamilton- Bruce and Brian Smith for allowing me access to the South Australian Museum and Queen Victoria Museum, respectively. For the New Zealand collections I would like to thank the Dr. John Harding, Prof. Mike Winterbourn and Morgan Sproul from the Department of Biological Sciences, University of Christchurch, for equipment and field support. In the Philippines, Dr. Ayolani V. de Lara and Dr. Bobby Pagulayan provided invaluable logistics and support for collecting material. Thankyou to Christian Albrecht for supplying material from Indonesia.

Additional funding in the form of small grants was provided by the Australian Museum, the New South Wales Linnaean Society, Australian Biological Resources Study, the Malacological Society of London, the Malacological Society of Australasia, and the Institute of Conservation Biology.

## Table of Contents

<b>Chapter 1</b>	<b>Introduction.....</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1	<i>Importance of the Lymnaeidae</i> .....	2
1.1.1	Parasite host interactions.....	2
1.1.2	Conservation status.....	5
1.2	<i>Lymnaeidae biogeography and classification</i> .....	7
1.2.1	Classification of Lymnaeidae.....	7
1.2.2	Lymnaeidae biogeography and evolution.....	8
1.3	<i>Previous systematic studies of the Lymnaeidae</i> .....	13
1.3.1	Shell plasticity.....	13
1.3.2	Anatomical variation.....	15
1.3.3	Genetic studies.....	16
1.4	<i>Australian lymnaeids</i> .....	18
1.4.1	Key gap in biogeography.....	18
1.4.2	History of <i>Austropeplea</i> .....	18
1.4.3	Testing current taxonomy.....	19
1.5	<i>Methodology and Aims</i> .....	21
1.5.1	Methodological approach.....	21
1.5.2	Aims and objectives.....	21
1.5.3	Structure of Thesis.....	22
<b>Chapter 2</b>	<b>Systematics of the <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> complex.....</b>	<b>23</b>
2.1	<i>Introduction</i> .....	23
2.1.1	Geographic isolation in freshwater gastropods.....	23
2.1.2	Distribution of <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> .....	23
2.1.3	Previous studies.....	25
2.1.4	Fascioliasis.....	27
2.1.5	Phylogenetic relationship of <i>Kutikina hispida</i> .....	27
2.1.6	Methodological Approach.....	27
2.1.7	Aims.....	28
2.2	<i>Materials and Methods</i> .....	29
2.2.1	Material examined.....	29
2.2.2	DNA sequencing.....	30
2.2.3	Anatomical morphology.....	37



2.2.4	Combined anatomical and molecular analyses .....	40
2.2.5	Shell morphometrics .....	41
2.3	<i>Results</i> .....	43
2.3.1	Sequence variation .....	43
2.3.2	Molecular Phylogenies .....	46
2.3.3	Anatomical phylogeny and variation .....	55
2.3.4	Combined molecular and anatomical phylogeny .....	56
2.3.5	Shell morphometrics .....	61
2.4	<i>Discussion</i> .....	63
2.4.1	Species status of Australian and New Zealand samples of <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> .....	63
2.4.2	Species status of the Australian populations of <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> .....	65
2.4.3	Phylogenetic position of <i>Kutikina hispida</i> .....	68
2.4.4	Previous studies of the taxonomy of <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> .....	69
2.4.5	Phenotypic plasticity .....	69
2.4.6	Dispersal, isolation and speciation .....	70
<b>Chapter 3</b>	<b>Systematics of the <i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> complex</b> .....	<b>71</b>
3.1	<i>Introduction</i> .....	71
3.1.1	Distribution of the taxon currently recognised as <i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> .....	71
3.1.2	Previous taxonomic studies .....	74
3.1.3	Methodological Approach .....	75
3.1.4	Aims .....	76
3.2	<i>Methods</i> .....	76
3.2.1	Material examined .....	76
3.2.2	DNA sequencing .....	78
3.2.3	Anatomical morphology .....	85
3.2.4	Combined anatomical and molecular analyses .....	88
3.2.5	Shell morphometrics .....	88
3.3	<i>Results</i> .....	90
3.3.1	Sequence variation .....	90
3.3.2	Molecular phylogenies .....	93
3.3.3	Anatomical phylogeny and variation .....	100
3.3.4	Combined molecular and anatomical phylogenies .....	104
3.3.5	Shell morphometrics .....	107
3.4	<i>Discussion</i> .....	111
3.4.1	Species within the <i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> complex .....	111
3.4.2	Sister taxon to <i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> .....	113
3.4.3	Utility of the separate datasets .....	115
3.4.4	Widely dispersed freshwater molluscs .....	116

<b>Chapter 4</b>	<b>Phylogenetic relationships of Australasian <i>Lymnaeidae</i></b>	<b>117</b>
4.1	<i>Introduction</i>	117
4.1.1	Phylogenetic relationships of the Australasian Lymnaeidae within the family	118
4.1.2	Phylogenetic relationships of taxa included in <i>Austropeplea</i>	120
4.1.3	Anatomical characters and their phylogenetic utility	121
4.1.4	Summary of Aims	122
4.2	<i>Methods</i>	122
4.2.1	DNA Methods	122
4.2.2	Anatomical methods	127
4.2.3	Combined anatomical and molecular analyses	132
4.3	<i>Results</i>	133
4.3.1	Molecular phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae	133
4.3.2	Combined molecular phylogeny of Australasian Lymnaeidae	138
4.3.3	Anatomical phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae	142
4.3.4	Combined 16S and anatomical phylogenies of the Lymnaeidae	145
4.4	<i>Discussion</i>	149
4.4.1	Relationship of “ <i>Austropeplea</i> ” within the Lymnaeidae	149
4.4.2	Phylogenetic relationships of taxa previously included in <i>Radix</i>	150
4.4.3	Relationships of taxa previously included within <i>Austropeplea</i>	152
4.4.4	Utility of anatomical characters	153
4.4.5	Biogeography implications	154
4.4.6	Gaps of knowledge in Lymnaeidae systematics	156
<b>Chapter 5</b>	<b>Taxonomy of the Australasian Lymnaeidae</b>	<b>158</b>
5.1	<i>Introduction</i>	158
5.2	<i>Taxonomic descriptions</i>	158
5.2.1	Species previously attributed to <i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> (Deshayes, 1830)	158
5.2.2	Species previously attributed to <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> (Peiffer, 1855)	176
5.2.3	Species previously attributed to <i>Austropeplea viridis</i> (Quoy and Gaimard, 1833)	200
<b>Chapter 6</b>	<b>Summary of major findings and directions for future research</b>	<b>201</b>

## Table of Figures

Figure 1.1 Evolutionary theories of the Lymnaeidae. A. Based on anatomical characters of Walter (1968). B. Based on chromosome and anatomical characters of Inaba (1969). C. Based on molecular phylogenies of Remigio and Blair 1997a, Remigio 2002.....	10
Figure 2.1 Distribution of the <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> complex within Australia and New Zealand, represented by grey shading.....	24
Figure 2.2 Five shell measurements taken in the shell morphometrics analysis of the <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> complex. AL= aperture length, AW= aperture width, LWL= last whorl length, SL= shell length, SW= shell width. ....	42
Figure 2.3 Phylogeny of the <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> complex based on 16S rRNA sequences. Strict consensus tree of 22 maximum parsimony trees with tree length 234. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZn= New Zealand, North Island, NZs= New Zealand, South Island, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, VIC= Victoria, Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as <i>A. tomentosa</i> .....	47
Figure 2.4 Phylogeny of the <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> complex based on 16S rRNA sequences. Majority rule tree based on Bayesian inference, with maximum likelihood setting under GTR for DNA substitution. Bayesian analysis based on 3 000 000 generation replicates, with posterior probabilities indicated above the branch, only >50% posterior probability given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZn= New Zealand, North Island, NZs= New Zealand, South Island, Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, VIC= Victoria, Australia, // = branch length shortened. Taxa without names are currently recognised as <i>A. tomentosa</i> .....	48
Figure 2.5 Phylogeny of the <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> complex based on ITS-2 rRNA sequences. Strict consensus tree of 72 maximum parsimony trees with tree length 249. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZn= New Zealand, North Island, NZs= New Zealand, South Island, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, VIC= Victoria, Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as <i>A. tomentosa</i> .....	50
Figure 2.6 Phylogeny of the <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> complex based on ITS-2 rRNA sequences. Majority rule tree based on Bayesian inference with maximum likelihood setting under HKY model for DNA substitution. Bayesian analysis is based on the 5 000 000 generations replicates, with the posterior possibilities indicated above the branch, only posterior probability >50% given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZn= New Zealand, North Island, NZs= New Zealand, South Island, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, VIC= Victoria, Australia, // = branch length shortened. Taxa without names are currently recognised as <i>A. tomentosa</i> . ....	51
Figure 2.7 Phylogeny of the <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> complex based on combined 16S and ITS-2 sequences. Strict consensus tree of 36 maximum parsimony trees, with tree length 488.	

Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZn= New Zealand, North Island, NZs= New Zealand, South Island, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, VIC= Victoria, Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. tomentosa*.....53

Figure 2.8 Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex based on combined 16S and ITS-2 sequences. Majority rule consensus tree based on Bayesian inference with maximum likelihood setting under a partitioned model for DNA substitution. Bayesian analysis is based on the 5 000 000 generations replicates, with the posterior possibilities indicated above the branch, only posterior probabilities >50% are given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZs= New Zealand, South Island, NZn= New Zealand, North Island Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, VIC= Victoria, Australia, // = branch length shortened. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. tomentosa*.....54

Figure 2.9 Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex based on 45 anatomical characters. Strict consensus tree of 54 maximum parsimony trees with branch length 162. Below branches are autapomorphies and synapmorphies (in bold), numbers corresponding with characters and character states as listed in Table 2.3. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZn= New Zealand, North Island, NZs= New Zealand, South Island, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, VIC= Victoria, Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. tomentosa*. .....57

Figure 2.10 Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex, based on anatomical and molecular characters. Strict consensus tree of 4 maximum parsimony trees with branch length 673. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZn= New Zealand, North Island, NZs= New Zealand, South Island, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, VIC= Victoria, Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. tomentosa*.....59

Figure 2.11 Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex, based on anatomical and molecular characters. Majority rules consensus tree based on Bayesian inference, maximum likelihood setting under a partitioned model for DNA substitution, 5 000 000 generations. Posterior probabilities indicated above the branch, only posterior probabilities >50% given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZs= New Zealand, South Island, NZn= New Zealand, North Island, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, VIC= Victoria, Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. tomentosa*.....60

Figure 2.12 Canonical plot showing the point and multivariate means of DFA for shell measurements of populations of *Austropeplea tomentosa*. Circles correspond to multivariate mean of each group with a 95% confidence limit. EAUST= Eastern Australia (□), KOS= Kosciuszko Plateau (Δ), NZ= New Zealand (■), SA= South Australia (●), TAS= Tasmania (○). ..... 61

Figure 3.1 Distribution of the <i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> complex within Australia, represented by grey shading .....	73
Figure 3.2 Five shell measurements taken in the shell morphometrics analysis of the <i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> complex. AL= aperture length, AW= aperture width, LWL= last whorl length, SL= shell length, SW= shell width. ....	89
Figure 3.3 Phylogeny of the <i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> complex based on 16S rRNA sequences. Strict consensus tree of 1082 maximum parsimony trees, with tree length 234. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA=Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as <i>A. lessoni</i> .....	95
Figure 3.4 Phylogeny of the <i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> complex based on 16S rRNA sequences. Majority consensus tree based on Bayesian inference, with maximum likelihood setting under a general time reversal model for DNA substitution. Bayesian analysis based on 3 000 000 generation replicates, with posterior possibilities indicated above the branch, only >50% posterior probability given. gb= gene bank, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, WA= Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as <i>A. lessoni</i> .....	96
Figure 3.5 Phylogeny of the <i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> complex based on ITS-2 rRNA sequences. Strict consensus tree of 9 maximum parsimony trees, with a tree length of 249. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as <i>A. lessoni</i> .....	98
Figure 3.6 Phylogeny of the <i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> complex based on ITS-2 rRNA sequences. Majority consensus tree based on Bayesian inference, with maximum likelihood setting under HKY for DNA substitution. Bayesian analysis based on 3 000 000 generation replicates, with posterior possibilities indicated above the branch, only >50% posterior probability given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as <i>A. lessoni</i> .....	99
Figure 3.7 Phylogeny of the <i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> complex based on combined 16S and ITS-2 sequences. Strict consensus tree of 6 maximum parsimony trees, with a tree length of 984. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as <i>A. lessoni</i> .....	101
Figure 3.8 Phylogeny of the <i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> complex based on combined 16S and ITS-2 sequences. Majority rules consensus tree based on Bayesian inference with maximum likelihood setting under a partitioned model for DNA substitution. Bayesian analysis is	

based on the 5 000 000 generations replicates, with the posterior possibilities indicated above the branch, only posterior probabilities >50% are given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*. ..... 102

**Figure 3.9 Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex based on 64 anatomical characters. Strict consensus tree of 92 maximum parsimony trees, with a tree length of 138. Below branches are autapomorphies and synapomorphies (in bold), numbers corresponding with characters and character states as listed in Table 2.3. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*. ..... 105**

**Figure 3.10 Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex based on 64 anatomical characters. Majority rule bootstrap tree, with only >50% bootstrap shown. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*. ..... 106**

**Figure 3.11 Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex, based on anatomical and molecular characters. Strict consensus tree of 6 maximum parsimony trees with a tree length of 992. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*. ..... 108**

**Figure 3.12 Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex, based on anatomical and molecular characters. Majority rules consensus tree based on Bayesian inference, maximum likelihood setting under a partitioned model for DNA substitution, 5 000 000 generations. Posterior probabilities indicated above the branch, only posterior probabilities >50% given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*. ..... 109**

**Figure 3.13 Canonical plot showing the point and multivariate means of DFA for shell measurements of samples of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex. Circles correspond to multivariate mean of each group with a 95% confidence limit. NSW= New South Wales, Australia (●), NT= Northern Territory, Australia (□), QLD= Queensland, Australia (○), QLD 4= Queensland sample 4, Australia (Δ), WA= Western Australia (■). ..... 111**

**Figure 4.1 Molecular phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae based on 16S rRNA sequences. One of the two most parsimonious trees, with a tree length of 234. Numbers above branches are bootstrap scores, only bootstrap > 50% given. nb= no bootstrap, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, NZn= North Island, New Zealand, NZs= South Island, New Zealand, QLD= Queensland, Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, WA=Western Australia. .... 136**

Figure 4.2 Molecular phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae based on 16S rRNA sequences. Majority consensus tree based on Bayesian inference, with maximum likelihood setting under a general time reversal model for DNA substitution. Bayesian analysis based on 5 000 000 generation replicates, with posterior possibilities indicated above the branch, only >50% posterior probability given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, NZn= North Island, New Zealand, NZs= South Island, New Zealand, QLD= Queensland, Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, WA=Western Australia. .... 137

Figure 4.3 Molecular phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae based on 16S and ITS-2 rRNA sequences. Most parsimonious tree, with tree length 234. Numbers above branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, NZn= North Island, New Zealand, NZs= South Island, New Zealand, QLD= Queensland, Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia WA=Western Australia. .... 140

Figure 4.4 Molecular phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae based on 16S and ITS-2 rRNA sequences. Majority consensus tree based on Bayesian inference, with maximum likelihood setting under a partitioned model for DNA substitution. Bayesian analysis based on 5 000 000 generation replicates, with posterior possibilities indicated above the branch, only >50% posterior probability given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, NZn= North Island, New Zealand, NZs= South Island, New Zealand, QLD= Queensland, Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia WA=Western Australia. .... 141

Figure 4.5 Phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae based on 60 anatomical characters. Strict consensus tree of three equally parsimonious trees, with a tree length of 268. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. Below branches are autapomorphies and synapomorphies (in bold), numbers corresponding with characters and character states as listed in Table 4.3. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, NZn= North Island, New Zealand, NZs= South Island, New Zealand, QLD= Queensland, Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia WA=Western Australia. .... 144

Figure 4.6 Phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae based on anatomical and molecular characters. Strict consensus tree of two maximum parsimony trees, with tree length 1021. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, NZn= North Island, New Zealand, NZs= South Island, New Zealand, QLD= Queensland, Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia WA=Western Australia..... 147

Figure 4.7 Phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae based on anatomical and molecular characters. Majority rules consensus tree based on Bayesian inference, maximum likelihood setting under a partitioned model, 5 000 000 generations. Posterior probabilities indicated above the branch, only posterior probabilities >50% given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia,

NT= Northern Territory, Australia, NZn= North Island, New Zealand, NZs= South Island, New Zealand, QLD= Queensland, Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia WA=Western Australia. ....	148
Figure 5.1 Shell variation in <i>Peplimnea lessoni</i> , A. Townsville, Queensland, C.451980, shell length 10 mm B. Hugendon, Queensland, C.407248, shell length 10.08 mm, C. Glenn Innes, New South Wales, C.431244, shell length 12.16 mm.....	161
Figure 5.2 <i>Peplimnea lessoni</i> C.431244. Radula teeth, dorsal views A. Half rows, B. Detail of central and inner laterals, C. Detail of lateral and inner most marginal, D. Detail of marginal. Scales; A 55 µm, B 20 µm, C 400 µm, D 45 µm.....	162
Figure 5.3 <i>Peplimnea lessoni</i> , C.431243. External view of animal showing external features and pigmentation patterns. A. Dorsal view of animal showing expanded mantle edge, B. Ventral view of foot. Abbreviations: el= eye lobe, em= expanded mantle edge, f= foot, sl= shell, sn= snout, ten= tentacle, vm= visceral mass. Scale: 2.25 mm.....	163
Figure 5.4 <i>Peplimnea lessoni</i> C.431243. Pallial cavity viewed from the ventral side. A. Kidney shape, B. Pneumostome. Abbreviations: cm= cut muscle, h= heart, k= kidney, me=mantle edge, pn= pneumostome, re=rectum, rl= right lobe, rv= renal vien, ur=ureter. Scales: A 3 mm ; B 2 mm. ....	163
Figure 5.5 Buccal mass and salivary glands of <i>Peplimnea lessoni</i> C.431243. A. Dorsal view of the buccal mass, salivary glands and anterior gut. B. Ventral view of the buccal mass and position of the radula sac. Abbreviations: bm= buccal mass, cg= cerebral ganglion, jaw= jaw of radua, lsg= left salivary gland, oes= oesophagus, rs= radula sac, rsg= right salivary gland. Scales: A 2.5 mm; B 1.25 mm. ....	164
Figure 5.6 Nervous system of <i>Peplimnea lessoni</i> C.407248. A. Dorsal view of the ganglionic ring, B. Posterior view of pedal ganglion. Abbreviations: eapg= expanded area of pedal ganglion, cc= cerebral commissure, cg= cerebral ganglion, lpg= left parietal ganglion, lplg= left pleural ganglion, pc= pedal commissure, pg= pedal ganglion, rpg= right parietal ganglion, rplg= right pleural ganglion, vg= visceral ganglion. Scales: A 2 mm; B 1.5 mm.....	165
Figure 5.7 Reproductive organs of <i>Peplimnea lessoni</i> , excluding male copulatory organs and prostate C.431244. A. Dorsal view of seminal vesicle, B. Ventral view of oviduct 1, C. Ventral view of female reproductive system. Abbreviations: ag= albumen gland, car= carrefour, odc= oviducal caecum, oo= oothecal gland, ov1= oviduct 1, ov2= oviduct 2, sp= spermatheca, spd= spermathecal duct, spov= spermoviduct, sv= seminal vesical uv= uterus/vagina. Scales: A 2.6mm; B 1 mm; C 2 mm.....	166
Figure 5.8 Male reproductive organs of <i>Peplimnea lessoni</i> C.431244. A. Ventral view of the prostate in its natural position, B. cross section of prostate, C. Internal longitudinal folds of the praeputium, D. Dorsal view of praeputium and penis sheath, E. Cross section of praeputium head, F. Dorsal view of penis in penis sheath head. Abbreviations: ag= albumen gland, car= carrefour, lf= longitudunal fold, odc= oviducal caecum, oo=oothecal gland, ov1= oviduct 1, ov2= oviduct 2, p= penis, pgl= prostate gland, pn= penal nerve, prep= praeputium, preph= praeputium head, preprm= praeputium retractor muscle, ps= penis	



sheath, psh= penis sheath head, psr= penis sheath retractor, rm= retractor muscle, sc= sacrobelum, sco= sacrobelum opening, sp= spermatheca, spov= spermooviduct, uv= uterus/vagina, vd= vas deferens, vel= velum. Scales: A 3.75 mm; B 2.0 mm; C 2 mm; D; 2 mm E 0.25 mm; F 0.5 mm .	168
Figure 5.9 Distribution of <i>Peplimnea lessoni</i> , based on results of molecular and anatomical phylogenies.	169
Figure 5.10 Shell variation of <i>Peplimnea affinis</i> , A. Pilbara region, Western Australia, C.377262, shell length 9.36 mm, B. Broome, Western Australia, C.431982, shell length 18.25 mm, C. Derby, Western Australia, C.431120, shell length 14.0 mm, D. Darwin, Northern Territory, C.436053, shell length 18.25 mm, E. Karumba, Queensland, C.428189, shell length 15 mm.	171
Figure 5.11 <i>Peplimnea affinis</i> C.436053. External view of animal showing external features and pigmentation patterns. A. Dorsal view of animal, B. Ventral view of foot. Abbreviations: el= eye lobe, f= foot, me=mantle edge, sn= snout, ten= tentacle, vm= visceral mass. Scale: 3 mm.	172
Figure 5.12 Ventral view of pallial cavity of <i>Peplimnea affinis</i> C.439182. Abbreviations: cm= cut muscle, h= heart, k= kidney, me=mantle edge, pn= pneumostome, re=rectum, rl= right lobe rv= renal vein. Scale: 2.1 mm.	173
Figure 5.13 Reproductive organs of <i>Peplimnea affinis</i> C.439182. A. Dorsal view of seminal vesicle, B. Ventral view of female reproductive system, C. Ventral view of prostrate. Abbreviations: ag= albumen gland, car= carrefour, odc= oviducal caecum, oo=oothecal gland, ov1= oviduct 1, ov2= oviduct 2, pgl= prostate gland, sac= small sac at junction prostate and vas deferens, sp= spermatheca, spd= spermathecal duct, spov= spermooviduct, sv= seminal vesical uv= uterus/ vagina, vd= vas deferens. Scales: A 1.25mm; B 2.1mm; C 1.25mm.	174
Figure 5.14 Male copulatory organs of <i>Peplimnea affinis</i> C.436053. A. Dorsal view of praeputium and penis sheath, B. Dorsal view of the penis in penis sheath. Abbreviations: p= penis, pn= penial nerve, prep= preaputium, preprm= preputium retractor muscle, ps= penis sheath, psh= penis sheath head, psr= penis sheath retractor, rm= retractor muscle, vd= vas deferens. Scales: A 2 mm; B 1.1mm.	175
Figure 5.15 Distribution of <i>Peplimnea affinis</i> , based on results of molecular and anatomical phylogenies	176
Figure 5.16 Shell variation in <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> . A. North Island New Zealand, BMNH 1950.5.16.11-12, shell height unknown, B. North Island New Zealand, C. 422731, shell height, 5.5 mm, C. South Island New Zealand, C.433542, shell height 5.2 mm.	179
Figure 5.17 Radula teeth of <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> C.433524. Radula teeth, dorsal views A. Half rows, B. Detail of central and inner laterals, C. Detail of lateral and inner most marginal, D. Detail of marginal. Scales; A 25 µm, B 7 µm, C 10 µm, D 20 µm.	180
Figure 5.18 <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> C.422731. External view of animal showing external features and pigmentation patterns. A. Dorsal view of animal showing expanded mantle edge, B.	

- Ventral view of foot. Abbreviations; el= eye lobe, em= expanded mantle edge, f= foot, mo= mouth, sn= snout, ten= tentacle, vm= visceral mass. Scale: 3.25 mm..... 181
- Figure 5.19 Ventral view of pallial cavity of *Austropeplea tomentosa* C.433524. A. Kidney shape and size, B. Pnuemostome. Abbreviations: cm= cut muscle, h= heart, k= kidney, me=mantle edge, pn= pneumostome, pv= pulmonary vein, re=rectum, rv=renal vein. Scales: A 4 mm; B 2 mm..... 181
- Figure 5.20 Buccal mass and salivary glands of *Austropeplea tomentosa* C.422731. A. Dorsal view of the buccal mass, salivary glands and anterior gut. B. Ventral view of the buccal mass and position of the radula sac. Abbreviations: bm= buccal mass, cg= cerebral ganglion, jaw= jaw of radula, , oes= oesophagus, rs= radula sac, rsg= right salivary gland. Scales: A 3 mm; B 1.5 mm. .... 182
- Figure 5.21 Nervous system of *Austropeplea tomentosa* C.422731. A. Dorsal view of the ganglionic ring, B. Posterior view of pedal ganglion. Abbreviations: cc= cerebral commissure, cg= cerebral ganglion, lpg= left parietal ganglion, lplg= left pleural ganglion, pc= pedal commissure, pg= pedal ganglion, rpg= right parietal ganglion, rplg= right pleural ganglion, vg= visceral ganglion. Scales: A 1 mm; B 1.5 mm..... 183
- Figure 5.22 Reproductive organs of *Austropeplea tomentosa*, excluding male copulatory organs and prostate. A. Dorsal view of seminal vesicle C.433513, B. Ventral view of oviduct 1 C.433513, C. Ventral view of female reproductive system C.422731. ag= albumen gland, car= carrefour, odc= oviducal caecum, oo=oothecal gland, ov1= oviduct 1, ov2= oviduct 2, sp= spermatheca, spd= spermathecal duct, spov= spermoviduct, sv= seminal vesical uv= uterus/ vagina. Scale: A 1.50mm ; B; 1.25mm C 1.65mm. .... 186
- Figure 5.23 Male reproductive organs of *Austropeplea tomentosa* C.422731. A. Ventral view of the prostate in its natural position, B. cross section of prostate, C. Dorsal view of praeputium and penis sheath, D. cross section of praeputium head, E. internal longitudinal folds of praeputium. Abbreviations: ag= albumen gland, car= carrefour, lf= longitudinal fold of praeputium, odc= oviducal caecum, oo=oothecal gland, ov1= oviduct 1, ov2= oviduct 2, pn= penal nerve, ps= penis sheath, prep= praeputium, preph= praeputium head, preprm= praeputium retractor muscle, psr= penis sheath retractor, rm= retractor muscle, sac= sacrobelum, sp= spermatheca, spov= spermoviduct, uv= uterus/ vagina, vd= vas deferens, vel= velum. Scale: A 1.6mm; B 1.25mm; C, D, E 1.7mm..... 187
- Figure 5.24 Shell variation within *Austropeplea huonensis*. A. Northern New South Wales, C.431236, Shell height 6.0 mm, B. Southern New South Wales, C.44102, shell height 7.3 mm, C. Tasmania, C.422104, shell height 7.8 mm, D. Kosciuszko, C.22791, shell height 9.3 mm, E. South Australia, D.5342, shell height 9.3 mm, F. South Australia, D.13591, shell height 12.1 mm. .... 190
- Figure 5.25 Radula teeth of *Austropeplea huonensis*. A. half row C.427948, B. details of the marginals C.422104. Scales, A 30  $\mu$ m; B 15  $\mu$ m. .... 191
- Figure 5.26 *Austropeplea huonensis*. Dorsal view of animal showing external features. A. Absent expanded mantle edge C.431248, B. Mantle edge expanded to outside of shell C.407248, C.

- Large expansion of mantle edge C.427947. Abbreviations; el= eye lobe, em= expanded mantle edge, f= foot, sl= shell, sn= snout, ten= tentacle. Scales: A 2.3 mm, B 2 mm; C 5.3 mm..... 192
- Figure 5.27 *Austropeplea huonensis*, ventral view of foot. A. Samples from New South Wales, Victoria and Tasmania C.422092. B. Samples from South Australia C.427947. Abbreviations: em= expanded mantle edge, f= foot, mo= mouth, sl= shell, sn= snout, ten= tentacle. Scales: A 2 mm; B 5.3 mm. .... 193
- Figure 5.28 Ventral view of pallial cavity of *Austropeplea huonensis*. A. New South Wales and Victorian samples C.442102, B. South Australia, Tasmania and Kosciuszko samples C.422104. Abbreviations: cm= cut muscle, h= heart, k= kidney, me=mantle edge, pn= pneumostome, pv= pulmonary vein, re=rectum, rv=renal vein. Scales: A. 4 mm; B 3.25 mm. .... 194
- Figure 5.29 Ventral view of buccal mass of *Austropeplea huonensis*, radula sac equal in length to buccal mass C.4231248. Abbreviations: bm= buccal mass, jaw= jaw of radula, oes= oesophagus, rs= radula sac. Scale: 2.5 mm. .... 194
- Figure 5.30 Variation in salivary glands of *Austropeplea huonensis*. A. Left lobe of salivary gland larger C.428299, B. Right lobe of salivary gland larger C.428299, C. Lobes of salivary glands equal in size C.422092. Abbreviations: bm= buccal mass, cg= cerebral ganglion, lsg= left salivary glands, oes= oesophagus rsg= right salivary gland, ten= tentacle. Scale: 3 mm. .... 195
- Figure 5.31 Female reproductive organs of *Austropeplea huonensis* C.422104. A. Seminal vesicle, B. Oviduct 1 brain like convolutions around the carrefour, C. Generalised female reproductive system. Abbreviations: ag= albumen gland, car= carrefour, odc= oviducal caecum, oo= oothecal gland, ov1= oviduct 1, ov2= oviduct2, sp= spermatheca, spd= spermathecal duct, spov= spermoviduct, sv= seminal vesicle, uv=uterus/ vagina. Scales: A 0.5mm B 1mm; C 1.9mm..... 196
- Figure 5.32 Variation in shape of oothecal gland of *Austropeplea huonensis*. A. Square shaped oothecal gland C.431236, B. Pyriform shaped oothecal gland C.422092, C. Globular oothecal gland C.436026, D. Rectangular oothecal gland C.428299. Abbreviations: oo= oothecal gland, 2, sp= spermatheca, spd= spermathecal duct, uv= uterus/ vagina. Scales: A 1mm; B 4mm; C 4mm; D 5mm..... 197
- Figure 5.33 Variation in the length of the prostate of *Austropeplea huonensis*. A. Prostate equal in length to the female reproductive system C.431236, B. Prostate longer than female reproductive system C.422104, C. Prostate much longer than female system C.427947. Abbreviations: ag= albumen gland, odc= oviducal caecum, oo= oothecal gland, ov1= oviduct 1, ov2= oviduct 2, pgl= prostate gland, sp= spermatheca, spov= spermoviduct, uv= uterus/ vagina, vd= vas deferens. Scales: A2.5mm; B 1,5mm; C1.8mm. .... 198
- Figure 5.34 Variation in the penis sheath length of *Austropeplea huonensis*. A. Penis sheath greater than half the length of the praeputium C.422104 , B. Penis sheath equal to half the length of the praeputium C.427947. Abbreviations: pn= penal nerve, prep= praeputium,

preprm= preputium retractor muscle, ps= penis sheath, psr= penis sheath retractor, rm=  
retractor muscle, vd= vas deferens. Scales: A 2mm; B 3.4mm. .... 199  
Figure 5.35 Distribution of *Austropelea huonensis*, ..... 199

## Table of Tables

Table 1.1 Lymnaeid species as hosts to digenean trematode parasites, showing parasite species, definitive host and group of digenean trematode.....	4
Table 1.2 Classification of the Lymnaeidae based on anatomical characters (Walter 1968).....	9
Table 2.1 Synonymies of <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> , the type locality and the sample number from this study that equates to the type locality. ....	31
Table 2.2 Summary of taxa and voucher numbers for material used in the systematic study of the <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> complex. ....	32
Table 2.3 Characters and character states used in anatomical analysis of the <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> complex. See Appendix 2.1 for a full description of these characters.....	38
Table 2.4 Populations of the <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> complex sampled for shell morphometrics study, showing number of shells measured for each population and the <i>a priori</i> geographic region assigned to each population. ....	43
Table 2.5 Descriptive statistics for molecular data sets and indices for the trees analysed.....	44
Table 2.6 16S and ITS-2 sequence length measured in number of base pairs.....	45
Table 3.1 Synonymies of <i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> , the type locality and the sample number from this study that equates to the type locality. ....	78
Table 3.2 Summary of taxa and voucher numbers for material used in the systematic study of the <i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> complex. ....	80
Table 3.3 Characters and character states used in anatomical analysis of the <i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> complex. ....	86
Table 3.4 Australian samples of the <i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> complex used for shell morphometrics study, showing number of shells measured for each samples and the <i>a priori</i> geographic region assigned to each sample. ....	90
Table 3.5 Descriptive statistics for molecular data sets and indices for the trees analysed.....	91
Table 3.6 16S and ITS-2 sequence length measured in number of base pairs.....	92
Table 4.1 Summary of taxa and voucher numbers for material used in the molecular systematic study of the Lymnaeidae. Samples marked with n/a were sequenced by the author. ....	122
Table 4.2 Summary of taxa, voucher numbers and relevant literature used in the anatomical systematic study of the Lymnaeidae. Samples marked with n/a were dissected by the author. ....	128
Table 4.3 Character and character states used in the anatomical analysis of the Lymnaeidae...	130
Table 4.4 16S gene sequence length measured in number .....	133
Table 4.5 ITS-2 region sequence length measured in number.....	138
Table 5.1 Shell variables of <i>Peplimnea lessoni</i> . Measurements in mm, n=26. ....	161
Table 5.2 Shell variables of <i>Peplimnea affinis</i> . Measurements in mm, n=61. ....	171
Table 5.3 Shell variables of <i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> . Measurements in mm, n=18.....	178
Table 5.4 Shell variables of <i>Austropeplea huonensis</i> .....	191

## Chapter 1 Introduction

The Lymnaeidae Rafinesque, 1815 classically belong to the Hygrophila in the pulmonate order Basommatophora . Recent molecular evidence (Dayrat *et al.* 2001) supports the monophyly of the Hygrophila, which is divided into seven families; the Chiliniidae, Latiidae, Acroloxiidae, the Lymnaeidae, Planorbidae, Ancyliidae and Physidae (Jørgensen *et al.* 2004). The Lymnaeidae, Planorbidae, Physidae and Ancyliidae are thought to have a common ancestor and are considered the most advanced of the Hygrophila (Hubendick, 1978), with recent molecular studies suggesting these four families are monophyletic (Remigio and Hebert 2003). The relationship between the Lymnaeidae, Planorbidae, Physidae and Ancyliidae is currently unclear. The Lymnaeidae were previously thought to be the most primitive of the four families, with the Ancyloplanorbidae (Planorbidae + Ancyliidae) representing the most advanced (Hubendick, 1978). Additional phylogenetic analyses resolved the Ancyloplanorbidae and Lymnaeidae as the most basal groups, and the Physidae as the most derived group (Swiderski 1990), while recent molecular data suggests that the Planorbidae may represent the oldest lineage in the group, with Physidae being sister to Lymnaeidae (Remigio and Hebert 2003).

The Lymnaeidae are characterised by flat triangular tentacles. The shell is generally dextral and rounded, with a wide last whorl and a large aperture. Shell sculpture or colour is usually lacking, and the shell is thin and fragile. The Lymnaeidae, like other basommatophorans, are simultaneous hermaphrodites with internal fertilisation and separate gonophores. Lymnaeids are capable of sperm storage, both of their own and that received in copulation. Individual eggs are formed in complex egg masses (Geraerts and Joosse 1984).

The Lymnaeidae inhabit a wide variety of freshwater habitats, and as such display a tremendous morphological diversity. This high level of diversity makes phylogenetic studies of the Lymnaeidae difficult. Despite this, interest in the phylogenetic problem of the lymnaeids is important for a number of reasons. Firstly, many lymnaeid species are intermediate hosts for trematode parasites and secondly,

lymnaeids are part of a growing number of freshwater taxa that are facing the threat of extinction.

## **1.1 Importance of the Lymnaeidae**

### **1.1.1 Parasite host interactions**

The Lymnaeidae are an important group of freshwater snails due to their crucial role in the life cycle of digenean trematodes. Lymnaeids act as intermediate hosts to 13 families of digenean trematodes, with some lymnaeid species acting as hosts for multiple digenean trematode species (Table 1.1). Research has largely been focused on economically important trematodes, including the liver flukes (*Fasciola*), the avian blood flukes (*Schistosoma*) and the intestinal flukes (Echinostamatidea). Of these three, *Fasciola* has the greatest impact, medically and economically in Australia (Ponder *et al.* 2006)

*Fasciola* is specific to lymnaeids, with at least 12 named species acting as natural intermediate hosts for one or both of the two species of *Fasciola* (Table 1.1). Both *Fasciola* species have large distributions; *F. hepatica* has a cosmopolitan distribution, while *F. gigantica* is limited to more tropical regions (Brown 1978; Torgerson and Claxton 1999). World-wide, fascioliasis is one of the most economically important diseases within the agricultural sector, with over 600 million animals infected world-wide and a significant economic loss of over US\$200 million per annum (Spithill *et al.* 1999b; Torgerson and Claxton 1999). In some countries, up to 80-100% of ruminants are estimated to be infected with *F. gigantica*, a significant constraint on productivity (Spithill *et al.* 1999a). While fascioliasis has traditionally been a veterinary problem, there have been increasing numbers of outbreaks in humans. This has led to fascioliasis being listed as a significant medical disease. It has been estimated that between 2.4 and 17 million people are infected throughout the world (Hopkins 1992; Rim *et al.* 1994). The largest problem areas are the Caribbean Islands and South America, with the highest levels of infection rates being reported from the Bolivian Antiplano region, with up to 66.7% of individuals from the region being infected (Mas-Coma *et al.* 1995; Esteban *et al.* 1997; Mas-Coma *et al.* 1999).

Fascioliasis in humans is largely due to *F. hepatica*, although some areas in Africa and Asia have reported cases of fasciolosis resulting from *F. gigantica* (Hafeez 2003).

The other two groups of trematodes important in relation to the Lymnaeidae are the schistosomes and Echinostomata. Schistosomatids parasitise the blood vessels of mammals (other than humans), birds and reptiles. Lymnaeids throughout the world act as intermediate hosts to schistosomes (Table 1.1). However, sometimes a non-specific host is targeted, such as a human, resulting in cercarial dermatitis, an inflammatory skin disease (Horak and Kolarova 2001; Hafeez 2003). Cercarial dermatitis, or 'swimmers itch', occurs in freshwater areas throughout the world (Hunter 1998). Cercarial dermatitis does not cause a transmissible infection, although there is some concern that these parasites may be able to adapt to new vertebrate hosts (Horak and Kolarova 2001).

The Echinostomatidae are a group of intestinal flukes that infect birds and mammals, with up to 11 species reported to infect humans (Neva and Brown 1994). Several lymnaeid species are known as intermediate hosts for this group of intestinal flukes (Table 1.1). Infections generally occur throughout Asia, and directly result from eating raw snails, fish and amphibians (Monzon and Kitikoon 1989; Hafeez 2003). Little research has been undertaken in this area due to the patchy distribution of the disease throughout Asia.

Snails and digenean trematodes have a long evolutionary association, a relationship that is estimated to be at least 200 million years old (Blair *et al.* 2001). It has been suggested that such a long and intimate association has led to an evolutionary 'arms race' between snail host and trematode, resulting in complex developments in both parasite and snail host (Lockyer *et al.* 2004). Understanding these complex host-parasite interactions is essential in the control of the above discussed diseases (Lockyer *et al.* 2004). Central to this understanding is a sound knowledge of snail host phylogenies.



Comparative examination of phylogenies for both snail host and parasites can provide insights into parasite origin and colonisation episodes, thus explaining their extant distributions (Blair *et al.* 2001; Morgan *et al.* 2001; Morgan *et al.* 2002). Host extensions are more likely to occur in closely related taxa (Blair *et al.* 2001), such that snail phylogenies could be used as a predictive tool to identify future interchange between possible snail hosts and parasites. A thorough phylogenetic investigation of the planorbid snail host, *Biomphalaria*, was instrumental in understanding why the blood fluke, *Schistosoma mansoni*, easily switched hosts in only a few hundred years (Lockyer *et al.* 2004 and ref's therein). To date no such detailed study has been undertaken for any lymnaeids. Therefore a solid systematic study of the Lymnaeidae could be critical in relieving both humans and domesticated animals from the medical and economic burden of trematode worm infections.

**Table 1.1 Lymnaeid species as hosts to digenean trematode parasites, showing parasite species, definitive host and group of digenean trematode**

Lymnaeid species	Parasite	Definitive host	Reference	Digenean Family
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i>	<i>Trichobilharzia</i> spp.	Birds	Hurley <i>et al.</i> (1994)	Schistosomatidae
<i>Austropeplea ollula</i>	<i>Echinostoma cinetorchis</i>	Mammals	Chung <i>et al.</i> (1998)	Echinostomatidae
	<i>Fasciola gigantica</i>	Mammals	Alicata (1938)	Fasciolidae
	<i>Fasciola hepatica</i>	Mammals	Boray (1966)	Fasciolidae
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i>	<i>Fasciola gigantica</i> *	Mammals	Boray (1966)	Fasciolidae
	<i>Fasciola hepatica</i>	Mammals	Boray (1966)	Fasciolidae
	<i>Trichobilharzia</i> spp.	Birds	Boray (1998)	Schistosomatidae
<i>Fossaria cubensis</i>	<i>Fasciola hepatica</i>	Mammals	Gutierrez <i>et al.</i> (2000)	Fasciolidae
<i>Galba truncatula</i>	<i>Echinostoma echinatum</i>	Birds	Toledo <i>et al.</i> (2000)	Echinostomatidae
	<i>Fasciola gigantica</i>	Mammals	Brown <i>et al.</i> (1957)	Fasciolidae
	<i>Fasciola hepatica</i>	Mammals	Brown <i>et al.</i> (1957)	Fasciolidae
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis</i>	<i>Echinostoma audyi</i>	Birds	Toledo <i>et al.</i> (2000)	Echinostomatidae
	<i>Echinostoma revolutum</i>	Birds & mammals	Faltýnková (2005)	Echinostomatidae
	<i>Echinostoma paraulum</i>	Birds	Toledo <i>et al.</i> 2000	Echinostomatidae
	<i>Fasciola gigantica</i> *	Mammals	Boray (1966)	Fasciolidae
	<i>Fasciola hepatica</i> *	Mammals	Boray (1966)	Fasciolidae
	<i>Trichobilharzia szidatti</i>	Birds	Faltýnková (2005)	Schistosomatidae
<i>Pseudosuccinea columella</i>	<i>Fasciola hepatica</i>	Mammals	Boray (1985)	Fasciolidae

<i>Radix auricularia</i>	<i>Echinostoma revolutum</i>	Birds	Toledo <i>et al.</i> (2000)	Echinostomatidae
	<i>Fasciola gigantica</i>	Mammals	Brown (1978)	Fasciolidae
	<i>Trichobilharzia szidatti</i>	Birds	Faltýnková (2005)	Schistosomatidae
<i>Radix luteola</i>	<i>Fasciola gigantica</i>	Mammals	Brown (1978)	Fasciolidae
<i>Radix natalensis</i>	<i>Fasciola gigantica</i>	Mammals	Brown (1978)	Fasciolidae
<i>Radix peregra</i>	<i>Echinostoma revolutum</i>	Birds & mammals	Faltýnková (2005)	Echinostomatidae
	<i>Echinostoma friedi</i>	Birds & mammals	Toledo <i>et al.</i> (2000)	Fasciolidae
	<i>Fasciola gigantica</i> *	Mammals	Boray (1966)	Fasciolidae
	<i>Fasciola hepatica</i> *	Mammals	Boray (1966)	Fasciolidae
	<i>Hypoderaeum conoideum</i>	Birds & mammals	Toledo <i>et al.</i> (1999)	Echinostomatidae
<i>Radix rubiginosa</i>	<i>Echinostoma audyi</i>	Birds	Toledo <i>et al.</i> (2000)	Echinostomatidae
	<i>Echinostoma malayanum</i>	Mammals	Lie (1963)	Echinostomatidae
	<i>Fasciola gigantica</i>	Mammals	Brown (1978)	Fasciolidae
<i>Stagnicola corvus</i>	<i>Echinostoma revolutum</i>	Birds & mammals	Faltýnková (2005)	Echinostomatidae
	<i>Echinostoma friedi</i> *	Birds & mammals	Toledo <i>et al.</i> (2000)	Echinostomatidae
<i>Stagnicola palustris</i>	<i>Fasciola hepatica</i> *	Mammals	Boray (1966)	Fasciolidae
	<i>Hypoderaeum conoideum</i> *	Birds & mammals	Toledo <i>et al.</i> (1999)	Echinostomatidae
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>	<i>Echinostoma malayanum</i>	Mammals	Monzon and Kitikoon (1989)	Echinostomatidae
<i>Radix cubensis</i>	<i>Fasciola hepatica</i>	Mammals	Boray <i>et al.</i> (1985)	Fasciolidae
<i>Radix viatrix</i>	<i>Fasciola hepatica</i>	Mammals	Boray <i>et al.</i> (1985)	Fasciolidae
<i>Radix quadrasi</i>	<i>Fasciola hepatica</i>	Mammals	Monzon and Kitikoon (1989)	Fasciolidae
<i>Lymnaea cousini</i>	<i>Fasciola hepatica</i>	Mammals	Graczyk and Fried (1999)	Fasciolidae
<i>Fossaria bulimoides</i>	<i>Fasciola hepatica</i>	Mammals	Torgerson and Claxton (1999)	Fasciolidae

\* Experimentally infected with trematode

### 1.1.2 Conservation status

Freshwater molluscs represent one of the most threatened groups of animals in the world, due to the increasing destruction to freshwater ecosystems through diversion and damming (Saunders *et al.* 1999). In North America, the growing number of species being listed as endangered or threatened reflects this growing crisis. For example, 72% of North America's recognised mussel species are listed as endangered, threatened or of special concern (Riccardi *et al.* 1998). Members of the

Lymnaeidae also face the possibility of extinction due to the major changes taking place in freshwater habitats. In North America, 23% of lymnaeids are considered to be imperilled, with six species federally listed as endangered or threatened from Idaho alone (Brown and Johnson 2004). In Europe, *Myxas glutinosa* is considered to be one of the rarest freshwater molluscs. The decline of this once widespread species has been attributed to eutrophication, increased turbidity and the regulation of water flow in lakes (Whitfield *et al.* 1998). Despite the above, only four lymnaeid species have been listed as threatened on the IUCN Red List (IUCN 2004). Two of these (*Stagnicola bonnevillensis* and *S. utahensis*) are North American taxa, one is European (*Myxas glutinosa*), and the fourth (*Erinna newcombi*) is restricted to one island of Hawaii (IUCN 2004).

This indicates that the threat to lymnaeids is not a localised problem, but a phenomenon that is occurring across the world. As discussed previously, many lymnaeids are hosts for *Fasciola*, which has a large economic impact on agriculture. Control measures of *Fasciola* include targeting the intermediate host, by draining wet areas or using broadcast molluscicides. These methods of eradication kill over 90% of snail populations in the targeted area (Graczyk and Fried 1999). Such wide scale destruction of temporary ponds and the snails within them poses a potential threat to native species.

Within Australia, there are 44 freshwater molluscs listed as threatened under state legislation. One well documented case is that of the Murray River in South Australia, where nearly all the natural populations of 18 gastropod species inhabiting the river have declined in the last 50 years. This decline corresponds with the increasing flow regulation of the river. Moreover, *Notopala sublineata* and *N. hanleyi* are extinct from the Murray Darling Basin, other than a few surviving populations in irrigation pipelines in the South Australian Riverland (Sheldon and Walker 1993; Ponder and Walker 2004). The decline of these freshwater species has been attributed to a shift in diet from detritus to algae in water flow regulated areas. Algae however has low levels of nitrogen, which are essential for egg production in freshwater snails (Sheldon and Walker 1997). These findings could have important implications for Australian lymnaeids, as lymnaeids require high levels of nitrogen for growth and reproduction (McMahon *et al.* 1974).

It has been previously thought that the Australian freshwater molluscan fauna was composed of a small number of widely distributed species. However, a recent review described a significant freshwater molluscan fauna composed of over 430 species, of which 99% are endemic and 42% undescribed (Ponder and Walker 2004). Indeed, there are a large number of small range endemics associated with springs in arid Australia that have only recently been discovered (Ponder and Clark 1990; Ponder 1995; Ponder *et al.* 1996). These recent discoveries suggest that further taxonomic investigation of the Australian freshwater fauna is needed. Systematic studies underpin biodiversity in two key areas. Firstly, by providing formal names for species, which is imperative as most protective legislation is species-based and species-focussed. Secondly by producing phylogenies that can be used as predictive tools by biodiversity managers (Ponder 2004). Therefore, in order to manage biodiversity properly, it is essential that there is a good understanding of Lymnaeidae systematics.

## **1.2 *Lymnaeidae* biogeography and classification**

### **1.2.1 Classification of Lymnaeidae**

There has been disagreement among workers as to the level of generic differentiation within the Lymnaeidae. Due to the morphological and anatomical uniformity throughout the family, Hubendick (1951) synonymised all the available generic names into just two; *Lymnaea* Lamarck, 1799 and *Lanx* Clessin, 1882. *Lymnaea* applied to the 40 coiled species while *Lanx* represented limpet shaped species. This classification of the Lymnaeidae was challenged by subsequent workers who favoured more restricted genera. Based on chromosome number, shell characters, reproductive anatomy and immunology studies, several genera were recognised; *Lymnaea*, *Stagnicola* Leach, 1830, *Fossaria* (= *Galba*; Westerlund 1855), *Radix* Montfort, 1810, *Austropeplea* Cotton, 1942, *Pseudosuccinea* Baker, 1908, and *Bulimnea* Halderman, 1841 (Burch and Lindsay 1968; Inaba 1969; Patterson 1969; Burch and Lindsay 1972; Burch and Lindsay 1973; Patterson and Burch 1978). However, some workers were reticent to accept this multigeneric scheme (Walter 1968b), while other workers recognised up to 26 different genera within the family

(Kruglov and Starboratov 1993b, a). Recent molecular studies have demonstrated that the multigeneric scheme should be used (Remigio and Blair 1997a; Bargues *et al.* 2001; Remigio 2002; Bargues *et al.* 2003). Phylogenetic analyses using 16S and ITS-2 sequences have showed that distinct clades can be recognised within the Lymnaeidae that largely correspond to certain previously described. Therefore the multigeneric classification system endorsed by Burch and co-workers (Burch and Lindsay 1968; Inaba 1969; Patterson 1969; Burch and Lindsay 1972; Burch and Lindsay 1973; Patterson and Burch 1978) should remain in use and will be followed in this study.

### **1.2.2 Lymnaeidae biogeography and evolution**

Studies aimed at understanding the evolutionary history of the Lymnaeidae during the past 50 years have lead to a number of theories relating to their biogeography (Walter 1968; Inaba 1969; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997; Remigio and Blair 1997a; Bargues *et al.* 2001; Remigio 2002; Bargues *et al.* 2003). These five theories can be divided into two groups based on whether northern hemisphere taxa are considered to be the most recently diverged lymnaeids (Walter 1968; Inaba 1969; Bargues *et al.* 2001; Bargues *et al.* 2003), or the oldest lineages within the Lymnaeidae (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997; Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002). These theories of lymnaeid evolution are based on a range of characters, including anatomical characters, radula dentition, chromosome number, and gene sequences.

One of the theories of lymnaeid evolution and biogeography based on anatomical characters considered the prostate, distal genitalia, the uterine caecum and the lateral teeth of the radula to be the most important in lymnaeid evolution (Walter 1968, 1969). Based on these characters three main lymnaeid groups were recognised; the radicine, the prostagnicoline and the stagnicoline (Table 1.2). The radicine lymnaeids were considered the most primitive, originating in the southern hemisphere. The radicine group then gave rise to the prostagnicoline group, which had an Asian distribution. The stagnicoline were thought to be the most advanced of all lymnaeids and to have evolved in North America in the mid-Pliocene (Walter 1968; Figure 1.1). The stagnicoline group was further divided into three subgroups, the primitive

stagnicoline, the intermediate stagnicoline and the advanced stagnicoline (Walter 1968; Table 1.2).

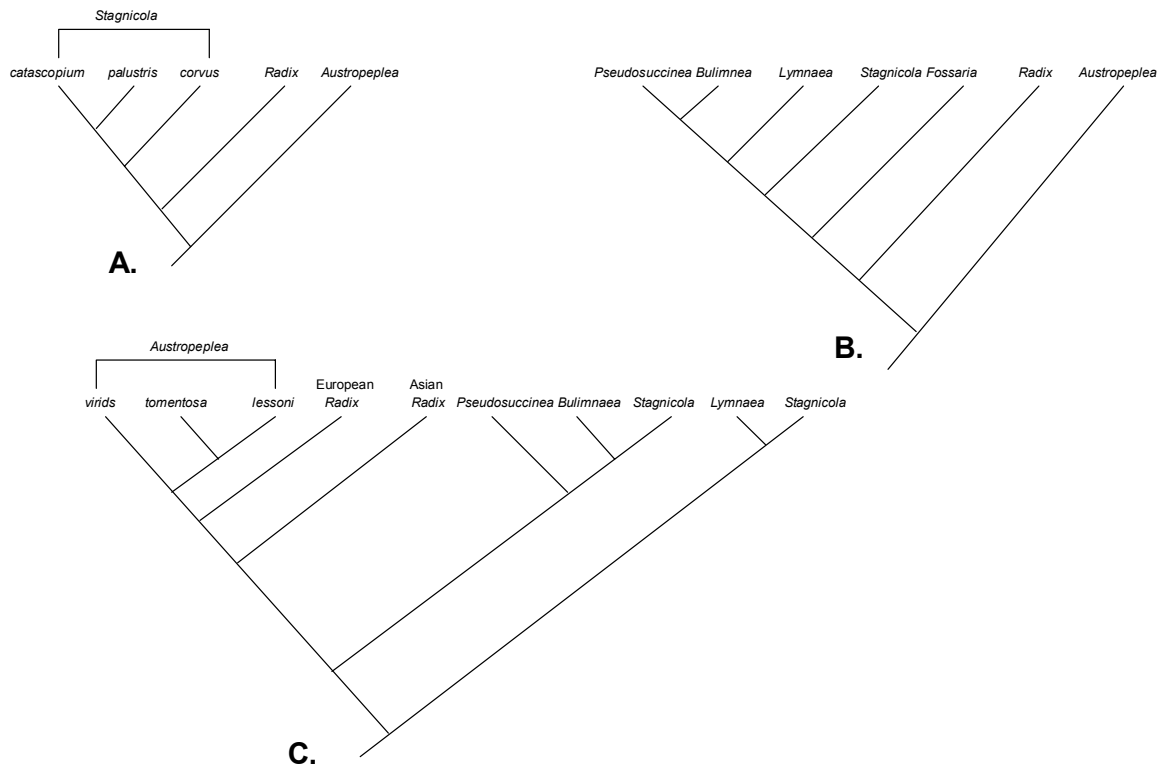
Anatomically, the radicine lymnaeids were thought to be characterised by a unfolded prostate, a long penis, a uterine caecum and tricuspid lateral teeth (Table 1.2). In the prostagnicoline group, the simple prostate had developed into a multifolded prostate, and there was a decrease in penis size and a loss of the uterine caecum (Table 1.2). The stagnicoline group, were considered the most advanced lymnaeids, due to the development of the prostate pouch, penal knot, vaginal bulb, and bicuspid lateral teeth. However there was also a reversal to the simple prostate, a long penis and a uterine caecum (Table 1.2)

**Table 1.2 Classification of the Lymnaeidae based on anatomical characters (Walter 1968).**

Morphological types	Species typified	Distal genitalia	Prostate	Uterine caecum	Lateral teeth
Radicine	<i>Austropeplea ollula</i>	long and simple	unfolded	present	tricuspid
Prostagnicoline	<i>Radix luteola</i>	vestigal state	multifolded	absent	tricuspid
Primitive stagnicoline	<i>Stagnicola corvus</i>	long and simple with penal knot	multifolded	present	bicuspid
Intermediate stagnicoline	<i>Lymnaea stagnalis</i> <i>Stagnicola cf. palustris</i>	long and simple with penal knot	unfolded	present	bicuspid
Advance stagnicoline	<i>Lymnaea catascopium</i>	penal knot, narrow vagina and vaginal bulb	unfolded prostate with prostate pouch	present	bicuspid

Not all lymnaeid species can be easily classified into this system. For example, *Pseudosuccinea columella* (Say, 1817), an endemic North American lymnaeid, possesses a prostate that has no fold, a prostate pouch, a weakly developed uterine caecum and tricuspid lateral teeth. Therefore, it is possible to align this species with the advanced stagnicolines on the basis of possessing a prostate pouch and a uterine caecum (Rudolph 1983). Walter (1968) states that *P. columella* has affinities with the prostagnicoline group, probably due to the tricuspid lateral teeth and lack of a penal

knot and vagina sphincter. Therefore the position of *P. columella* is unclear according to Walter's (1968) classification system.



**Figure 1.1 Evolutionary theories of the Lymnaeidae. A. Based on anatomical characters of Walter (1968). B. Based on chromosome and anatomical characters of Inaba (1969). C. Based on molecular phylogenies of Remigio and Blair 1997a, Remigio 2002.**

Based on Walter's (1968) anatomical theory of lymnaeid evolution, *Stagnicola corvus* and *Lymnaea stagnalis* should be closely related, with *R. luteola* (Lamarck 1822) possibly representing a basal sister group to these two species. While studies of DNA sequences show a reasonably close relationship between *L. stagnalis* and *S. corvus*, *Radix luteola* is not resolved as sister to this group (Remigio 2002). Moreover, the theory of lymnaeid evolution according to Walter (1968) relies on only seven characters, three of which undergo reversals.

Theories of lymnaeid evolution based on chromosome number supported the theory of lymnaeid evolution based on anatomical characters (Burch 1965, 1967; Inaba 1969; Patterson and Burch 1978). This theory was based on the assumption that variation in chromosome numbers usually reflects addition rather than loss of

chromosomes. Therefore it was expected that the more primitive molluscs have lower chromosome numbers (Burch 1965). Thus, *Austropeplea* with 16 pairs of chromosomes was thought to be the most primitive, followed by *Radix* with 17 pairs and *Stagnicola* with 18 pairs, the most recently derived group (Burch 1965, 1967; Inaba 1969). The hypothetical pro-lymnaeid stock is thought to have appeared in the Palaeozoic, with *Austropeplea* appearing in the late Palaeozoic to the early Mesozoic (Fig 1.1). *Radix* diverged from this stock. *Fossaria* diverged from *Radix* in the Jurassic and *Stagnicola* later in the Cretaceous era (Fig 1.1). *Acella* (Halderman, 1841) then diverged from *Stagnicola* in the Cretaceous period. In the Paleocene *Lymnaea* branched from *Radix* (Fig 1.1), while *Polyrhythis* stemmed from *Stagnicola* in the Pliocene. *Hinkleyia* and *Bakerilymnaea* evolved from the *Stagnicola* stem in the later Pliocene, as did *Bulimnea* and *Pseudosuccinea* from the *Radix* stem (Fig 1.1; Inaba 1969). Some species of *Fossaria* have been identified as having 19 pairs of chromosomes, and it is thought they diverged within the Quaternary from other members of *Fossaria* with 18 pairs of chromosomes (Inaba 1969).

A molecular study using DNA sequences of the ITS-2 region (Bargues *et al.* 2001; 2003) supported the anatomical and chromosomal theories of lymnaeid evolution to some degree. European *Radix* was the most basal group of the molecular phylogeny, followed by the North American *Stagnicola*. *Lymnaea*, the European *Stagnicola* and *Omphiscola* were the most recently diverged lineages. The basal position of *Radix* agrees with the previous two theories, as does the position of *Stagnicola* as the most recent group. Based on the assumption that the oldest taxa have the shortest gene length, the authors propose *Fossaria* (= *Galba*) *truncatula* along with *Radix* as the oldest lymnaeid group (Bargues *et al.* 2001). However, *F. truncatula* has 18 pairs of chromosomes, and Inaba (1969) states that the oldest lymnaeid taxa had n=16 or n=17. In addition, the phylogenetic tree shows *Radix* to be the most basal group, with *F. truncatula* more recently derived than *Radix*.

A third theory of lymnaeid evolution and biogeography, based on the 16S gene contradicts all of the previous discussed theories. *Austropeplea* was the most recently diverged group followed by *Radix* (Fig 1.1). *Lymnaea* and *Stagnicola*, from Europe and North America, are recovered as the oldest taxa within the family (Fig 1.1; Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002). This theory suggested the lymnaeids had a



Laurasian origin in the late Jurassic. The subsequent split of Laurasia into the Palearctic and Nearctic region resulted in a split of the ancestral taxa between the landmasses. Contact between North America and Northeast Asia in the late Cretaceous facilitated dispersal of the stock that gave rise to *Radix* and *Austropeplea*. Rapid radiation resulted in the dispersal of lymnaeids into parts of Asia, Europe, Africa and the west Pacific, resulting in overlap with *Stagnicola* in Europe. South American lymnaeids are thought to have been derived from North America, via the isthmus of Panama in the late Pliocene (Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002). Support of this theory comes from outgroup comparison with Lancinae, Chilinidae and Latiidae, which suggest that 18 pairs of chromosomes is likely to be pleisomorphic (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997; Remigio 2002).

Differences between the two molecular phylogenies could be attributed to the European sampling bias in the ITS-2 molecular study. Of the 37 samples used in the study, only 8 are from North America, the rest representing Europe. *Radix* has a distribution throughout Europe and Asia, although only members of *Radix* from Europe are represented in the ITS-2 study (Bargues *et al.* 2001; Bargues *et al.* 2003). The 16S molecular study, while still largely focused on northern hemisphere lymnaeids, sampled more lymnaeids from across their distribution than the ITS-2 study. Inadequate sampling could be producing misleading results in the ITS-2 study. The 16S gene also has a more broad phylogenetic utility than the ITS-2 region, resolving lineages at both recent and deeper levels of divergence (Hillis and Dixon 1991; Simon 1991). The ITS-2 region is generally much more variable than 16S (Coleman 2003), and may be less reliable for resolving phylogenetic relationships.

An issue raised by the molecular phylogenies is whether *Fossaria* really is the oldest member of the Lymnaeidae. The oldest fossil of the family has been identified as *Fossaria* from Jurassic deposits (Benton 1993). However, both the 16S and ITS-2 sequence analyses place *Fossaria* (= *Galba*) at an intermediate level of the tree, not basally. This raises the possibility that the Lymnaeidae arose earlier than the Jurassic. Alternatively, the oldest fossil has simply been misidentified (Remigio 2002).

These previous theories of biogeography are currently limited due to their northern hemisphere bias. In order to understand the biogeography of the

Lymnaeidae, a world wide approach must be taken. Taxa from Australia, South American, African and South East Asian need to be included to obtain a better understanding of the biogeography of the Lymnaeidae.

The biogeography of the Australasian lymnaeids was recently revised (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). This revision supported the biogeographic theory based on the 16S gene sequences, with *Stagnicola* as a basal lymnaeid group and 18 pairs of chromosomes being the pleisomorphic state. *Austropeplea* emerged in the late Cretaceous from a *Radix* ancestor by undergoing chromosome reduction from 17 pairs to 16 pairs. Based on anatomical characters and the current distribution of the Australian lymnaeids three separate theories of Australian lymnaeid evolution were suggested. The first suggested the *Austropeplea* derived from South East Asia as previously suggested by Remigio and Blair (1997a). The second theory suggested that *Austropeplea* had a common Gondwanan ancestry, and dispersed into South East Asia. The third, and most favoured theory by the authors, suggested that the southern Australian groups, *A. tomentosa* (Pfeiffer, 1855) and *K. hispida* Ponder and Waterhouse 1997, derived from a Gondwanan *Radix* ancestor before the break-up of Gondwanaland. The northern species, *A. lessoni* (Deshayes, 1830) is thought to be derived from South East Asia. The other member of *Austropeplea*, *A. viridis* (Quoy and Gaimard, 1833) is thought to be derived from European lymnaeids. Thus the third theory suggests that *Austropeplea* represents a polyphyletic group. These theories however, have yet to be formally tested.

### **1.3 Previous systematic studies of the Lymnaeidae**

The phylogeny and classification of Lymnaeidae has traditionally been based on shell characters. Subsequently, the variable nature of the shell was demonstrated (e.g. Hubendick 1951) and lead workers to take a more anatomical focus (e.g. Jackiewicz 1993a). DNA gene sequencing has also proven to be a very useful tool in lymnaeid phylogenetics.

#### **1.3.1 Shell plasticity**

Shell characters and shape were the traditional characters used to distinguish species and define genera. Shell shape, sculpture and colour pattern were considered

significant in the identification and classification. The shells of the Lymnaeidae are rather uniform throughout the family, as most shells are high spired, dextral with a closed umbilicus and uniformly coloured. The shell is also usually thin with no shell sculpture. Historically, the lymnaeid shell characters have been considered consistent characters and were generally the primary characteristic considered in species designations. However, the fact that shell shape within the group is ecophenotypically plastic has led to the description of more species of lymnaeids (around 1800) than actually exist (Hubendick, 1951).

The use of shell shape as the major characteristic in determining the taxonomy of the group has proved problematic (Evans 1989). Intraspecific variation of shell shape is common throughout the Lymnaeidae and is thought to be a response to the relative transience of most freshwater habitats (Russell-Hunter 1978). Freshwater environments are dominated by often short-term, small scale isolation. In such unpredictable and heterogeneous environments, different populations of a given species may be subject to different environmental conditions and/ or selection pressures. This results in much inter-population diversity, although very little of this diversity becomes fixed and results in speciation (Russell-Hunter 1978; Britton and McMahon 2004). Phenotypic plasticity is therefore an important adaptive trait in heterogeneous environments (Via *et al.* 1995). This theory is supported by several studies within the lymnaeid family, whereby observed shell variation within a species is due to direct environmental effects on the phenotype (Hubendick 1951; Arthur 1982; Lam and Calow 1988; Evans 1989; Oviedo *et al.* 1995; Ward *et al.* 1997; Wullschleger and Jokela 2002). Shell morphology can depend on several environmental factors, such as habitat type, water movement, and predation (Arthur 1982; Lam and Calow 1988; Crowl 1990; De Witt 1998)

The exclusive use of shell characters to understand evolutionary relationships can also be problematic when differentiation is limited. An absence of obvious shell diversification can result in the incorrect assumption of a single evolutionary lineage. Cryptic speciation has been demonstrated in a number of freshwater molluscs (Baker *et al.* 2003; Liu *et al.* 2003; Pfenninger *et al.* 2003), although less frequently than phenotypic plasticity. An example from within the Lymnaeidae concerns two South American taxa, '*Lymnaea*' *viatrix* Orbigny, 1835 and '*Lymnaea*' *cubensis*. These

species are genetically and morphologically distinguishable, but have identical shells (Jabbour-Zahab *et al.* 1997; Samadi *et al.* 2000; Durand *et al.* 2002).

### 1.3.2 Anatomical variation

Anatomical studies of the soft bodied parts of snails have proved useful in the past for identifying and separating species. However, internal anatomical characteristics are also thought to be problematic in their application to lymnaeid systematics. Some workers advocate that only a small, limited set of anatomical characters are useful in determining species, such as the distal genitalia, prostate and radula teeth (Hubendick 1951; Walter 1968, 1969). Other workers have shown that characteristics of the outer body, kidney, nervous system and digestive system are useful in distinguishing lymnaeid species (Paraense 1976, 1982, 1984, 1994a, 1995; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997).

Very few lymnaeid taxa are well described anatomically, with the exception of the South American taxa (Paraense 1976, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1994a, 1995), some native and introduced Japanese taxa (Itagaki and Itagaki 1955; Itagaki 1956, 1959) and two North American taxa (Baker 1900; Walter 1969). Most species were superficially described in a review of the family, although the focus was largely on the distal end of the reproductive system and the radula (Hubendick 1951). Other anatomical characters, such as the shape and form of the kidney were considered either too variable, or not variable at all (e.g. nervous system) by Hubendick (1951). However, very little data was presented to support these statements.

The anatomy of the European and Asian lymnaeids has been studied to some degree. A number of anatomical studies have been undertaken by Russian workers (Kruglov and Starboratov 1993b; a for summary). Their designations are, however, based on very minor differences in the reproductive system, such as small changes in the shape of the oothecal gland (Kruglov and Starboratov 1981, 1989) and the taxonomic utility of these characters is questionable. In addition, the species *Polyrhytis kukenkovi* has a similar shell to *Pseudosuccinea columella* and may have been misdiagnosed. Anatomical descriptions of European lymnaeids are available (Jackiewicz 1959, 1984, 1986, 1988a, b, 1989, 1990a), although there is a strong

focus on only the male and female reproductive systems. Some more recent studies have also examined the utility of other characters situated on the Head-foot region of the animals (Jackiewicz 1993b; Jackiewicz and Buksalewicz 1998; Jackiewicz and Dudzien 1998).

The purpose of the above mentioned studies has generally been to separate species, rather than to understand their evolutionary relationships. Just one cladistic analysis of anatomical characters has been performed within the Lymnaeidae (Jackiewicz 1993a). This included only European lymnaeids and based on 11 reproductive characters. While there is variation of anatomical characters within populations, some characters have proven to be more useful in discriminating taxa than shell morphology (Samadi *et al.* 2000). Thus, the value of anatomical characters in understanding the systematics of the Lymnaeidae should not be underestimated. The lack of critical comparative anatomical studies across the family is limiting our understanding of differences between groups, as well as the role certain anatomical traits have played in lymnaeid evolution.

### **1.3.3 Genetic studies**

In order to overcome problems associated with phenotypic plasticity of the shell and anatomical variation within the lymnaeids, various genetic studies have been carried out within the Lymnaeidae. Numerous techniques have been used in an attempt to understand lymnaeid taxonomy and phylogenetics, including cross-breeding experiments (Pagulayan and Enriquez 1983; Kruglov and Starbogotov 1985), enzyme electrophoresis (Evans 1989; Monzon *et al.* 1994; Jabbour-Zahab *et al.* 1997; Durand *et al.* 2002), body surface chromatography (Wright 1964), cytology (Burch and Lindsay 1969; Garbar and Korniushev 2002; 2003), immunological studies (Burch 1973; Burch and Lindsay 1973; Burch and LoVerde 1973; Burch and Hadzisce 1974), allozymes (Coutellec- Vreto *et al.* 1994), PCR-RFLP's (Carvalho *et al.* 2004), RAPD analysis (Rybska *et al.* 2000) and DNA sequencing (Marquez *et al.* 1995; Bargues *et al.* 1997; Bargues and Mas-Coma 1997; Remigio and Blair 1997a, b; Stothard *et al.* 2000; Bargues *et al.* 2001; Remigio 2002; Bargues *et al.* 2003). The majority of studies listed above have generally been focussed on defining species

limits, and understanding the taxonomy and distribution of species. Of the above techniques, DNA sequencing has been the most successful tool in determining species boundaries and taxonomy. Whilst the main focus has been on species distinctions within the Lymnaeidae, there has only been a small number of studies (Remigio and Blair 1997a; Bargues *et al.* 2001; Remigio 2002; Bargues *et al.* 2003) focussing on phylogenetic relationships within the family.

DNA gene sequencing has also been an important tool for providing insights into traditional lymnaeid taxonomy based on shell and anatomical characters. There are major inconsistencies between relationships predicted from DNA gene sequencing compared to those predicted from shell and anatomical characters. Designations of groups of lymnaeids (particularly genera) have been based largely on shell morphology, radula dentition, male reproductive systems, haploid chromosome number and immunological data (Hubendick 1951; Burch and Lindsay 1968; Burch and Lindsay 1969; Inaba 1969; Patterson 1969; Burch and Lindsay 1972; Patterson and Burch 1978). However, recent molecular phylogenies suggest that these characters are the result of convergent evolution, as demonstrated by the paraphyletic clades of both *Stagnicola* and *Radix* (Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002). Molecular phylogenies also conflict with the morphology based phylogeny of European lymnaeids (Jackiewicz 1993a). Morphological phylogenies indicate that *S. palustris* (Müller, 1774) is distantly related to *S. corvus* and *L. stagnalis*, whereas molecular relationships show *S. palustris* and *S. corvus* are sister taxa, with *L. stagnalis* sister to the *S. corvus* and *S. palustris* clade (Remigio 2002). Molecular phylogenies also show that taxa with the same number of prostate folds or identical radula dentition (previously considered to be two phylogenetically important characters within the family), are not necessarily closely related (Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002). However, chromosome numbers, which have been previously used to determine generic classifications, are generally congruent with the molecular phylogenies (Remigio 2002).

## **1.4 Australian lymnaeids**

### **1.4.1 Key gap in biogeography**

The southern hemisphere taxa have been poorly represented, in previous studies of lymnaeid systematics. To gain a world-wide view of Lymnaeidae biogeography we need to understand the phylogenetic relationships of the Australian, South American, African, and Asian taxa. Previous theories of lymnaeid evolution have either placed the Australian lymnaeids as the oldest lineage (Inaba 1969) or as the most recently diverged lineage (Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002). Clearly the position of the Australian lymnaeids within the family remains unresolved.

### **1.4.2 History of *Austropeplea***

The genus *Austropeplea* was introduced for Australian lymnaeids with distinctive shell characters and a wide mantle border (Cotton 1942). Based on shell characters alone, four lymnaeid genera were later recognised within Australia; *Peplimnea*, *Austropeplea*, *Simlimnea* and *Glacilimnea* (Iredale 1943, 1944). *Peplimnea* represented what is now known as *A. lessoni*, while the other three genera represented what is currently called *A. tomentosa*. The three species representing *Austropeplea* were restricted to South Australia and Tasmania. *Simlimnea* had a broader distribution (recorded from New South Wales and Victoria as well as South Australia and Tasmania), with some species having sympatric distributions (Iredale 1943, 1944). The third genus (*Glacilimnea*) was monotypic, being represented by a species only known to occur in Blue Lake on the Kosciuszko Plateau and was quite divergent in shell shape (Iredale 1944). All four genera were later synonymised with *Lymnaea* due to the recognition of only two genera within the Lymnaeidae, *Lanx* and *Lymnaea*. Hubendick (1951) described the diagnosis of the *Peplimnea*, *Simlimnea* and *Glacilimnea* as either absent or totally inadequate to distinguish the groups as separate from other lymnaeids. *Austropeplea* was synonymised due to the independent evolution of the expanded mantle border in a number of taxa that were considered not closely related. In addition the shell characters that the genus was based upon were determined to be insufficient to distinguish a separate group (Hubendick 1951).

*Austropeplea* was later resurrected, based on chromosome numbers, with all members having 16 pairs of chromosomes. Members of the genus include three species, *A. lessoni*, *A. tomentosa* and *A. viridis* (Inaba 1969). However, recent molecular studies suggest that *Austropeplea* is not a monophyletic group, as *A. lessoni* was recovered as sister to *Bullastra cumingiana* (Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002). The inclusion of *A. viridis* in the genus is also questionable, given the large amount of sequence, shell and anatomical divergence exhibited between this species and other members of *Austropeplea* (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997; Remigio 2002).

### 1.4.3 Testing current taxonomy

Under the current classification, there are three Australian lymnaeids recognised, *Austropeplea lessoni* (Deshayes 1830), *A. tomentosa* (Pfeiffer 1855) and *Kutikina hispida* Ponder and Waterhouse, 1997 (Smith 1992; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). As currently recognised *Austropeplea lessoni* and *A. tomentosa* both have wide distributions across the Australian continent. *Austropeplea lessoni*, the larger of the two species, has a northern Australian distribution and has also been recorded from New Guinea (Bentham-Jutting 1963; Smith 1992). *Austropeplea tomentosa* is found in south eastern areas of Australia, including Tasmania (Smith 1992) and on both the North and South Islands of New Zealand (Pullan *et al.* 1972).

*Austropeplea lessoni*, as it is currently, has 19 available names as synonyms (Boray and McMichael 1961). Numerous localities across the Australian continent have been identified as type localities for the various forms of previously recognised *A. lessoni* (See Smith, 1992 for review). Indeed, 13 species were considered valid under what is now known as *A. lessoni* even up until the 1950's (Iredale 1943, 1944). A review of the lymnaeid family, however, reduced these 13 taxa to just one widely distributed species (Hubendick 1951).

A similar pattern is observed with *A. tomentosa*, in which numerous Australian and New Zealand forms (Boray and McMichael 1961), which were thought to be distinct species based on divergent shell morphologies. Within Australia, *A. tomentosa* was thought to comprise nine separate species divided into three distinct genera (Iredale 1943, 1944), prior to a review of the lymnaeid family (Hubendick



1951). These nine species were condensed into just two species (Hubendick 1951), and then later reduced to one species (Boray and McMichael 1961).

The review of the Australian lymnaeids was based on a small amount of material, with only three samples examined for *A. lessoni* and four for *A. tomentosa* (Hubendick, 1951). Considering the expansive area from which these species are recorded, the validity of conclusions drawn from such limited sampling is questionable. Indeed, the author concedes that insufficient material was examined to provide a thorough understanding of the Australian group. A review of the taxonomic status of these two groups is warranted.

*Kutikina hispida*, the third native Australian lymnaeid, was only recently discovered, and differs from the other two Australian lymnaeids in distribution, habitat and anatomy. *Kutikina hispida* has a very limited distribution; it has been recorded from only the lower section of the Franklin River in the south west of Tasmania, in marked contrast to the broad distributions of *A. lessoni* and *A. tomentosa* (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). *Kutikina hispida* inhabits fast-flowing regions of the river, being found attached to rocks, boulders or rock faces on the edge of the river. This contrasts with *Austropeplea lessoni* and *A. tomentosa* that inhabit the slow-flowing parts of rivers and streams as well as standing water. *Austropeplea tomentosa* is generally confined to the edges of smaller creeks and swamps and found sitting in algae or on mud. *Austropeplea lessoni* inhabits temporary billabongs and creeks, floating on top of the water or attached to macrophytes.

Anatomically, *K. hispida* is divergent from the other two Australian lymnaeid species, with several features not seen in any other lymnaeids. Some of these morphological differences may be adaptations for life in turbulent waters. Anatomical comparisons with other lymnaeids suggested that *K. hispida* is most closely related to *A. tomentosa* and may be a Gondwanan relict derived from a *Radix* ancestor (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). The phylogenetic relationships of *K. hispida* to the Australian lymnaeids or world lymnaeids have not been formally tested.

## **1.5 Methodology and Aims**

### **1.5.1 Methodological approach**

Some authors have proposed that both shell and anatomical characters are too variable and should be avoided in phylogenetic studies, being more prone to selective processes and hence more homoplastic than other characters (Hubendick 1951; Bargues *et al.* 2001; Remigio 2002). Homologous and nonhomologous similarity cannot be distinguished from observations alone; instead they have to be recognised in light of an inferred phylogeny. However, other authors position is that all available information may be useful in the reconstruction of phylogenies and characters should not be dismissed before hand as useless or bad characters (Schander and Sunberg 2001).

Therefore, the approach of this study was to use shell morphology, anatomical characters and DNA sequencing to elucidate the taxonomy and phylogenetic relationships within the Australasian Lymnaeidae. Separate phylogenetic analyses of DNA sequences and anatomical characters will be undertaken so there can be a direct comparison between the results of the separate the datasets. Utilising DNA phylogenies to comprehend shell and anatomical variation within the Lymnaeidae is an area of research that has largely been unexploited. In undertaking such an approach, an assessment can be made of the usefulness of shell and anatomical characters in phylogenetic studies of lymnaeids.

### **1.5.2 Aims and objectives**

The major aims of this study are;

1. to delimit species within the Australian *Austropeplea*,
2. to reconstruct their phylogenetic relationships,
3. to propose a theory for the biogeography of the Australasian Lymnaeidae, and
4. to assess the usefulness of shell and anatomical characters in phylogenetic studies of the Lymnaeidae.

The results of these four aims will be achieved by using a number of separate approaches. The first approach will be to use DNA and anatomical-based phylogenies

to delimit species (Aim 1), and to reconstruct the phylogeny and biogeography of *Austropeplea* (Aims 2 and 3). A direct comparison between the DNA and anatomical based phylogenies will then be used to assess the value of anatomical characters in future systematic studies of the Lymnaeidae (Aim 4). Shell morphology is a character that is broadly used to identify and distinguish molluscan species. Therefore measurements of shell morphology will also be used to assess whether this technique can reliably be used to distinguish phylogenetic groups of closely related lymnaeids (Aims 1 and 4).

### **1.5.3 Structure of Thesis**

The systematic study of *Austropeplea tomentosa* and *A. lessoni* is investigated in Chapter 2 and 3, respectively. Chapter 4 will investigate the phylogenetic relationships of *Austropeplea* and the Australian lymnaeids to other members of the family. Chapter 5 is a taxonomic description of the Australian and New Zealand lymnaeids. Chapter 6 is a general discussion and overview of the entire study. Chapters 2, 3 and 4 have been designed for submission as papers to scientific journals; therefore, the results of these sections will be discussed at length at the end of each chapter. Chapter 6 will therefore only be a short overview of the results obtained.

## **Chapter 2 Systematics of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex**

### **2.1 Introduction**

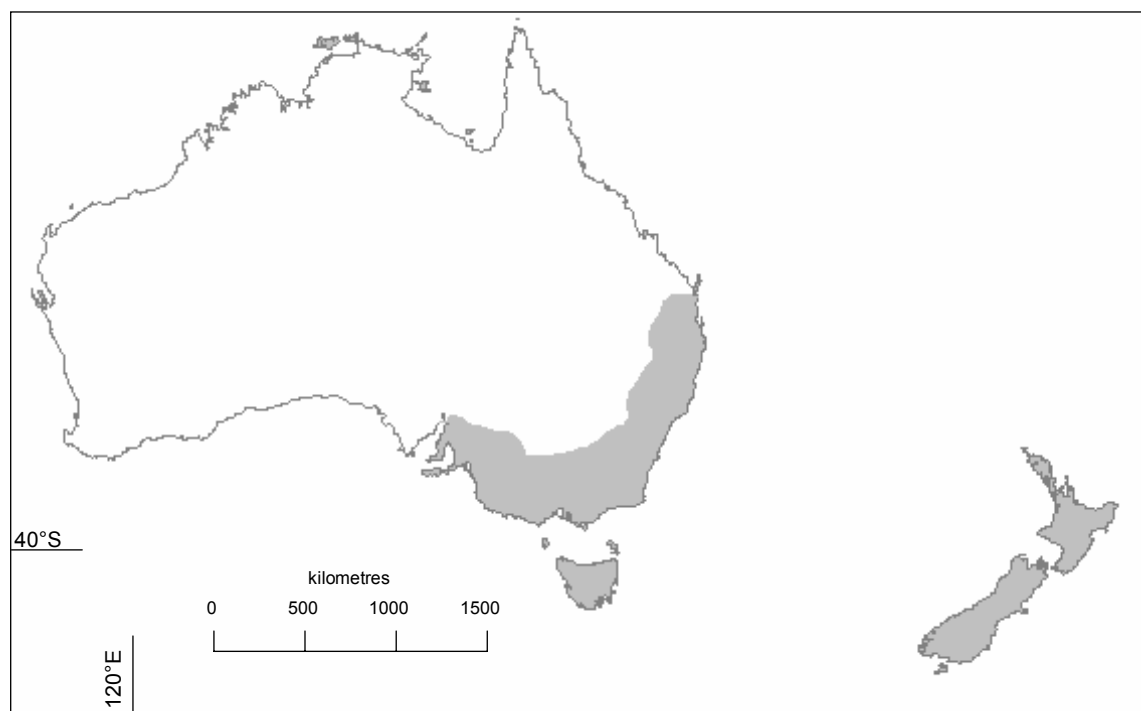
#### **2.1.1 Geographic isolation in freshwater gastropods**

The geographic isolation of populations has long been recognized as one of the major mechanisms driving the process of speciation (Mayr 1942). The erection of geographical barriers not only prevents gene exchange between populations, but also results in each population being subject to different selection pressures, genetic drift and mutation (Templeton 1989). Freshwater gastropods that exhibit a wide geographic distribution are subject to such population isolation, as freshwater environments. Hence, gene flow between freshwater gastropod populations depends on the degree of dispersal of individuals between freshwater 'islands'. Many freshwater gastropods display passive dispersal life histories, relying on agents such as animal vectors, wind or water flow, to be transported from one freshwater biota to another (Russell-Hunter 1978; Bilton *et al.* 2001). Limited dispersal ability coupled with the hydrographic isolation of many freshwater habitats, can lead to subdivision and isolation of gastropod populations, the prerequisites for allopatric speciation. Indeed, there is evidence to suggest that gene flow between isolated populations of freshwater gastropods is low (Gow *et al.* 2001; Charbonnel *et al.* 2002; Emery *et al.* 2003).

#### **2.1.2 Distribution of *Austropeplea tomentosa***

*Austropeplea tomentosa* (Pfeiffer 1855) is a member of the cosmopolitan freshwater pulmonate family Lymnaeidae, and has an extensive distributional range throughout southeastern Australia, Tasmania and New Zealand (Figure 2.1; Boray 1964; Smith 1992). This small gastropod reaches a maximum shell height of 18 mm and inhabits slow moving waters, pools and ponds, thriving in eutrophic conditions (Boray 1964; Smith and Kershaw 1979). Like other members of the Lymnaeidae, this species has direct development (no larval swimming stage) and is thought to be

passively dispersed between isolated habitats, for example by water current and water fowl (Boray 1969).



**Figure 2.1** Distribution of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex within Australia and New Zealand, represented by grey shading.

Australian and New Zealand populations of *Austropeplea tomentosa* may well have been reproductively isolated for millions of years by the Tasman Sea. Sea floor spreading between Australia and New Zealand is estimated to have initiated 83 – 79 Mya, with the spreading of the Tasman Sea persisting until the early Eocene (55.5 Mya Veevers *et al.* 1991; Sutherland 1999) It seems highly unlikely, that over such a distance and time, this freshwater gastropod would have been able to maintain sufficient gene flow to consider the two populations synonymous. Fossil evidence of *A. tomentosa*, in both Australia and New Zealand, dates back to the Pleistocene, thus effectively ruling out the possibility of European introductions (Gill and Banks 1956; Climo and Pullan 1972; Climo 1984). However, the possibility of a recent dispersal event, possibly by birds, could also account for the current distribution of *A. tomentosa*, considering the recent age of fossils.

Within Australia, *A. tomentosa* has a wide distribution both on the mainland and throughout Tasmania, however within this distribution there are a number of geographical barriers that could potentially limit gene exchange between populations.

For example, eastern mainland Australia is divided by a mountain range, which forms a watershed running largely the length of the coastline. This Great Divide, which typically lies 150km inland, separates eastern and western populations of *A. tomentosa*. Tasmanian and mainland Australian populations of *A. tomentosa* are separated by Bass Strait, a stretch of sea 250 kilometres wide. The passive dispersal life history of *A. tomentosa* coupled with these natural barriers to gene flow and the large areas of uninhabitable environments separating isolated populations it is plausible that this complex represents more than one genetically distinct species.

### 2.1.3 Previous studies

*Austropeplea tomentosa* has been identified as Australia's most important intermediate host of *Fasciola hepatica*. However, the taxonomy of *A. tomentosa* has never been studied comprehensively. Under the current classification, *A. tomentosa* has 16 synonyms, although these synonymies have never been tested using molecular or even anatomical methods. *Austropeplea tomentosa* was originally described from Auckland, New Zealand (Pfeiffer 1855). Subsequently seven new lymnaeid species from New Zealand were described, under what is now known as *A. tomentosa* (Hutton 1885; Suter 1913). These eight species was later reduced to just two species (give he names here) by Dell (1956), who recognised some similarities between the New Zealand and Australian lymnaeids.

Within Australia, the first recorded specimens of *Austropeplea tomentosa* were from Sydney in 1864 (AM C.42272), and the earliest described taxa was *Limnaea huonensis* in 1876 from the Huon River, Tasmania (Tenison Woods 1876). Numerous other taxa were subsequently described (Tenison Woods 1876; Tate 1880; Smith 1882; Petterd 1889). Iredale (1943, 1944) recognised 11 lymnaeid species under what is now currently known as *A. tomentosa*. Virtually all of these early descriptions are loosely based on shell shape, and are poorly justified. Some descriptions did not even illustrate shells (Pfeiffer 1855; Tenison Woods 1876; Cherry 1896), whilst other descriptions are based on only a few shells alone (Tenison Woods 1876; Smith 1882; Hutton 1885; Petterd 1889). Furthermore, consistency between species descriptions was lacking, making comparisons between the nominal species

difficult (e.g. Petterd 1888; Iredale 1943, 1944). Early studies of *A. tomentosa* are therefore of little help in trying to solve this taxonomic problem.

Hubendick (1951) undertook a taxonomic review of the entire Lymnaeidae, although the review focused largely on northern hemisphere taxa and the Australian lymnaeids were only dealt with briefly. Three samples of *A. tomentosa* were studied from within its large distribution, (one from New Zealand and two from Australia) resulting in the recognition of two species *Lymnaea tomentosa* and *L. tasmanica* (Tenison-Woods, 1876). *Lymnaea tomentosa* was distributed across Australia and New Zealand, while *L. tasmanica* was confined to Tasmania and South Australia (Hubendick 1951). These findings were largely based upon differences in the distal parts of the genitalia, radula and shell shape. The author realised his inadequacies in trying to solve the taxonomic problem of this species, as he notes that his designations are not definitive conclusions but simply theories based on limited material. Hubendick (1951) also alluded to the fact that the Australian and New Zealand taxa may, with further study, prove to be separate species.

Boray and McMichael (1961) later reduced Hubendick's (1951) two species to just one, largely from a parasitological perspective. Whilst the study sampled numerous populations within the distribution of *A. tomentosa*, the status of *A. tomentosa* was largely based upon the susceptibility of the populations to the digenean trematode, *Fasciola hepatica*. However, *F. hepatica* was introduced to Australia with domestic livestock from Europe and is compatible with a wide variety of lymnaeids. Host expansion has occurred in New Zealand, North and South America and some Pacific Islands, whereby *F. hepatica* has used endemic lymnaeids as hosts in its life cycle (Boray 1966, 1969). While Boray and McMichael (1961) also used some morphological measures in their study, the lack of quantifiable evidence presented in the paper does not strongly support their conclusions that all populations are variants of the one species. Therefore, the status of the Australian and New Zealand taxa attributed to *A. tomentosa* requires re-examination.

Finally, a full description of the anatomy of *A. tomentosa* has not been published. Early papers of original descriptions are largely of the shell and outer body of the animal. Hubendick (1951) published some drawing of the male reproductive

system and radula, as did Climo and Pullan (1972). Ponder and Waterhouse (1997) expanded on this by describing some anatomical features of *A. tomentosa* including the pallial cavity, female reproductive system and nervous system.

#### **2.1.4 Fascioliasis**

Understanding the taxonomy of *Austropeplea tomentosa* could have important implications for the Australian and New Zealand agricultural industries. Within Australia, and possibly New Zealand, *A. tomentosa* is the primary intermediate host for *Fasciola hepatica*. It is estimated that, within Australia alone, fascioliasis costs the agricultural industry \$A100 million annually in wool, meat and milk production (Boray 1998). An important component of understanding the evolution and biology of this parasite lies in understanding the taxonomy of their snail intermediate hosts. Therefore, the taxonomy of *A. tomentosa* will aid future studies of fascioliasis.

#### **2.1.5 Phylogenetic relationship of *Kutikina hispida***

The recent discovery of another indigenous lymnaeid within Australia resulted in a reconsideration of the relationships of the Australian lymnaeids (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). *Kutikina hispida* Ponder and Waterhouse, 1997, a morphologically distinct species, is confined to the lower regions of the Franklin River in south western Tasmania. Morphologically, *K. hispida* is thought to be more closely related to *A. tomentosa* than to the other Australian lymnaeid *A. lessoni* (Deshayes, 1830). Moreover, it has been suggested that *K. hispida* could be a Gondwanan relict derived from a *Radix* Montfort, 1810 ancestor (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). However, this hypothesis has not been tested.

#### **2.1.6 Methodological Approach**

An understanding of the speciation and taxonomy of freshwater gastropods is often hampered by the morphological problems associated with shell shape variation. High levels of phenotypic plasticity, which have been demonstrated within the lymnaeids (Hubendick 1951; Arthur 1982; Evans 1989; Ward *et al.* 1997; Lam and Calow 1998; Wullschleger and Jokela 2002), can have confounding effects on



speciation studies when the traditional shell shape approach is used as the sole indicator of taxonomic status. However, understanding the differences in shell morphologies in relation to other anatomical characters and genetic differences can be a useful tool. Therefore, this study explores differences in the shell morphology of *Austropeplea tomentosa*.

While anatomical studies of the soft-bodied parts of snails have proved useful for identifying and separating species, the utility of such anatomical characters is disputed within the Lymnaeidae (Hubendick 1951; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997; Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002). However, this utility has never been tested with reference to an inferred phylogeny. Therefore, this study includes anatomical examination of specimens for any distinguishing characters that can be useful in understanding the taxonomy and evolutionary history of the group.

DNA sequencing has proven to be a useful tool in understanding speciation within freshwater molluscs. Sequence analysis of the large subunit (16S) mitochondrial ribosomal DNA successfully distinguished several species in previous lymnaeid studies (Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002). This gene region has both rapidly and slowly evolving regions, making it suitable for examining both ancient and recent divergences (Hillis and Dixon 1991; Simon 1991). In addition, the second nuclear internal transcribed spacer (ITS-2) region has been utilised in the Mollusca to understand the relationships of recently diverged organisms, < 50 million years (Coleman and Vacquier; Oliverio *et al.* 2002; Insua *et al.* 2003). Studies within the Lymnaeidae and the closely related Planorbidae show that ITS-2 is a reliable indicator of closely related snails at the species and genus level (Vidigal *et al.* 2000; Bargues *et al.* 2001; Mavarez *et al.* 2002; Bargues *et al.* 2003). Therefore, molecular studies performed in tandem with both shell and anatomical studies, are a powerful approach to understanding speciation in *Austropeplea tomentosa*.

### **2.1.7 Aims**

The primary objectives of this study were to determine,

1. the species status of the Australian and New Zealand populations referred to *Austropeplea tomentosa*,

2. whether Australian populations of *A. tomentosa* are represented by more than one species,
3. the phylogenetic relationship of *Kutikina hispida* to *Austropeplea tomentosa*.

These objectives were met by using the sequences of the partial mitochondrial 16S gene and ITS-2 region in conjunction with anatomical studies and measurements of shell morphology.

## **2.2 Materials and Methods**

### **2.2.1 Material examined**

Twenty eight populations of *Austropeplea tomentosa* were sampled for this study, representing 23 distinct geographic areas and encompassing the entire range of this species. Under the current classification *A. tomentosa* is represented by 24 synonymies. Populations were sampled from these type localities where possible (Table 2.1, 2.2) in addition to other areas within the range of the complex. However *A. tomentosa* was not found at a number of type localities. This is probably due to extensive habitat change in the areas from which they were described. Several other taxa were included in this study; four populations of *A. lessoni* and one population each of *A. viridis* (Quoy and Gaimard 1832), *Bullastra cumingiana* (Pfeiffer 1839), *Kutikina hispida*, *Radix auricularia* (Linnaeus 1758) and *R. peregra* (Müller 1774; Table 2.2).

All specimens were collected live in the field between 2002 and 2004, with the exception of two populations, NSW 3 (2) and NSW 4 (2), that were from the Australian Museum collection. After collection, if there were a sufficient number of specimens, samples were split into two portions, one portion was used shell and anatomical examination and the other for DNA sequencing. Specimens used for morphological examinations were relaxed overnight in menthol, and fixed in 10% saltwater formalin. This was subsequently changed to 5% saltwater formalin a few days later. Specimens to be used for DNA sequencing were fixed in either absolute ethanol or 95% ethanol, with the ethanol changed 12 hours later. If there were insufficient specimens to permit splitting, all specimens were preserved for DNA

analysis. All specimens have subsequently been lodged with the Australian Museum, Sydney (See Table 2.2).

For the samples where only DNA material was able to be collected or where only a small number of individuals were available for shell and anatomical studies, a second population that was within a 30 km radius of the first population was also included in the study. These populations have the same code as the original population, but have (2) following the code (Table 2.2).

## **2.2.2 DNA sequencing**

### **2.2.2.1 Material examined**

A total of 25 specimens representing 23 samples of *Austropeplea tomentosa* were sequenced for the 16S gene and ITS-2 region (Table 2.1). One individual from each sample was sequenced, except for two populations (NSW 6 and VIC 1) where two individuals were sequenced. In addition, two specimens of *Kutikina hispida* were genotyped as well as four specimens of *A. lessoni*, and one individual of *A. viridis* and *Bullastra cumingiana* (Table 2.1). Sequences for other outgroup taxa were obtained from Genbank, *Radix auricularia* 16S: AF485646, ITS-2: AJ319628, *R. peregra* 16S: U82074, ITS-2: AJ319633 and also 16S for *B. cumingiana* U82068.

**Table 2.1** Synonymies of *Austropeplea tomentosa*, the type locality and the sample number from this study that equates to the type locality.

<b>Name</b>	<b>Author and Date</b>	<b>Type Locality</b>	<b>Sample Numbers</b>
<i>Succinea tomentosa</i>	Pfeiffer 1855	NZ	C.422731
<i>Lymnaea huonensis</i>	Tenison-Woods 1876	Upper Huon River, TAS, AUS	Not found
<i>Lymnaea hobartensis</i>	Tenison-Woods 1876	Hobart, TAS, AUS	Not found
<i>Lymnaea launcestonensis</i>	Tenison-Woods 1876	Launceston, TAS, AUS	C.422098
<i>Lymnaea subaquatilis</i>	Tate 1880	Torrens River, Adelaide, SA, AUS	Not found
<i>Lymnaea papyracea</i>	Tate 1880	Penola, SA, AUS	C.427947
<i>Succinea johnstoni</i>	Tate 1880	Tasmania	No type locality given
<i>Lymnaea brazieri</i>	Smith 1882	Sydney, NSW, AUS	C.431874, C.407263, C.431876
<i>Lymnaea victoriae</i>	Smith 1882	Bairnsdale, VIC, AUS	Not found
<i>Lymnaea viridula</i>	Smith 1882	Hamilton, VIC, AUS	Not found
<i>Lymnaea ampulla</i>	Hutton 1885	Arthurs Pass, NZ	C.433250
<i>Lymnaea arguta</i>	Hutton 1885	Avon River, Christchurch, NZ	C.433525
<i>Lymnaea leptosoma</i>	Hutton 1885	Wellington, NZ	Not found
<i>Lymnaea pucilla</i>	Hutton 1885	Auckland, NZ	Not found
<i>Lymnaea tenella</i>	Hutton 1885	Heathcote River, Christchurch, NZ	Not found
<i>Lymnaea subaquatilis neglecta</i>	Petterd 1889	Swamp near Launcetson, TAS, VIC	Not found
<i>Lymnaea gunni</i>	Petterd 1889	South Esk River, TAS, AUS	C.422104
<i>Lymnaea lutosa</i>	Petterd 1889	Jordan River, Brighton, TAS, AUS	Not found
<i>Lymnaea alfredi</i>	Suter 1890	Hooker Valley, NZ	Not found
<i>Lymnaea ampulla globosa</i>	Suter 1891	Tasman Valley, NZ	Not found
<i>Lymnaea venustula</i>	Cherry 1896	Wimmera River, VIC	Not found
<i>Glacilimnea gelida</i>	Iredale 1943	Blue Lake, Mt. Kosciuszko, NSW, AUS	C.436026
<i>Simlimnea aegrifer</i>	Iredale 1944	Bombala, NSW, AUS	EBU.35591
<i>Simlimnea morbida</i>	Iredale 1944	Walcha, NSW, AUS	C.431248, C.442100, C.431236

AUS= Australia, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZ= North Island, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, SA= South Australia, Australia, VIC= Victoria, Australia

**Table 2.2** Summary of taxa and voucher numbers for material used in the systematic study of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex.

<b>Code</b>	<b>Australian Museum Accession No.</b>	<b>Latitude</b>	<b>Longitude</b>	<b>Locality</b>	<b>Shells measured</b>	<b>Anatomical examination</b>	<b>16S sequenced</b>	<b>ITS-2 sequenced</b>
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i>								
NSW-1	C.442100	30° 13.330' S	151° 40.170' E	Guyra, NSW, AUS	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
NSW-1 (2)	C.431236	30° 27.649' S	151° 21.392' E	Guyra, NSW, AUS	Yes	Yes	No	No
NSW-2	C.431248	30° 54.586' S	151° 17.306' E	Walcha, NSW, AUS	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
NSW-3	C.431874	33° 38.500' S	150° 41.500' E	Penrith, NSW, AUS	No	No	Yes	Yes
NSW- 3(2)	C.407263	33° 46.230' S	150° 45.660' E	Penrith, NSW, AUS	Yes	Yes	No	No
NSW-4	C.431876	33° 37.000' S	150° 49.000' E	Windsor, NSW, AUS	No	No	Yes	Yes
NSW-4 (2)	C.309424	33° 38.500' S	150° 45.660' E	Windsor, NSW, AUS	Yes	Yes	No	No
NSW-5	C.442102	35° 31.483' S	149° 31.700' E	Braidwood, NSW, AUS	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
NSW-6	C.436026	36° 24.368' S	148° 19.064' E	Kosciuszko Plateau, NSW, AUS	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
NSW-7	EBU.35591	37° 08.783' S	149° 28.087' E	Bombala, NSW, AUS	No	No	Yes	Yes
NSW-8	EBU.35582	36° 34.500' S	149° 41.467' E	Bemboka, NSW, AUS	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
NZn-1	C.422732	37° 39.400' S	178° 29.610' E	East Cape, North Island, NZ	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
NZn-2	C.422731	39° 13.040' S	176° 53.380' E	North of Napier, North Island, NZ	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
NZs-1	C.433250	42° 54.340' S	171° 33.618' E	Arthur's Pass, South Island NZ	No	No	Yes	Yes
NSs-2	C.433525	43° 32.000' S	172° 38.000' E	Avon River, Christchurch, NZ	No	No	Yes	Yes
NZs-3	C.433513	43° 44.929' S	172° 49.450' E	Little River, South Island, NZ	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
NZs-4	C.433524	45° 00.437' S	168° 34.384' E	Mole Lake, South Island NZ	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes

SA-1	C.427947	37° 15.299' S	140° 26.114' E	Penola, SA, AUS	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
SA-2	C.428299	37° 22.301' S	140° 12.624' E	Mt Gambier, SA, AUS	No	Yes	Yes	Yes
SA-2 (2)	C.427946	37° 27.051' S	140° 14.651' E	Mt Gambier, SA, AUS	Yes	Yes	No	No
SA-3	C.427948	37° 09.688' S	140° 06.075' E	Millicent, SA, AUS	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
SA-3 (2)	C.427949	37° 04.927' S	140° 04.927' E	Millicent, SA, AUS	Yes	Yes	No	No
TAS-1	C.422098	41° 26.873' S	147° 07.286' E	Launceston, TAS, AUS	No	Yes	Yes	Yes
TAS-2	C.422104	42° 16.800' S	147° 35.400' E	South Esk River, TAS, AUS	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
TAS-3	C.422096	41° 52.340' S	146° 30.779' E	Lake Augusta, TAS, AUS	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
TAS-4	C.422102	42° 21.385' S	147° 01.395' E	Clyde River, TAS, AUS	No	No	Yes	Yes
TAS-5	C.422101	42° 16.807' S	147° 35.411' E	Lemont, TAS, AUS	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
VIC-1	C.422092	37° 19.277' S	144° 21.777' E	Castlemaine, VIC, AUS	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
<i>Kutikina hispida</i>	C.422107	42° 32.450' S	145° 45.202' E	Franklin River, TAS, AUS	n/a	Yes	Yes	Yes
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i>	C. 449003	31° 56.000' S	115° 50.000' E	Perth, WA, AUS	n/a	Yes	Yes	Yes
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> WA	C.439182	16° 58.460' S	122° 40.070' E	Beagle Bay, Broome, WA, AUS	n/a	Yes	Yes	Yes
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NT	C.436053	12° 33.940' S	131° 18.380' E	Humpty Doo, NT, AUS	n/a	Yes	Yes	Yes
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> QLD	C.451980	19° 24.000' S	146° 44.000' E	Ross River, QLD, AUS	n/a	Yes	Yes	Yes
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NSW	C.431243	29° 27.873' S	151° 37.180' E	Glenn Innes, NSW, AUS	n/a	Yes	Yes	Yes
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>	C.416760	14° 05.000' S	121° 11.000' E	Luzon, Philippines	n/a	Yes	Yes	Yes
<i>Radix auricularia</i>	C.449004	50° 0 8.000' S	167° 44.000' E	North Island, NZ	n/a	Yes	Yes	Yes
<i>Radix peregra</i>	C.428190	60° 10.000' N	24° 27.000' E	Finland	n/a	Yes	Yes	Yes

AUS= Australia, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, NZn= North Island, New Zealand, NZs= South Island, New Zealand QLD= Queensland, Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, SA= South Australia, Australia, WA= Western Australia, Australia, VIC= Victoria, Australia

### 2.2.2.2 DNA extraction, PCR amplification, and sequencing

Lymnaeids are intermediate hosts to a number of parasitic trematodes (Brown 1978). Development and multiplication of the parasites take place inside the body cavity of the snail, and usually within the digestive gland (which is situated in the upper spirals of the shell). In order to ensure that no parasite DNA was extracted from the snails, only a small piece of foot tissue was used for the extraction of DNA. A CTAB method was employed for the extraction of the DNA. A small piece of foot tissue was sliced from the animal and this tissue placed in a solution of 200  $\mu$ l of 2% CTAB and 100  $\mu$ g proteinase K. The tissue was then broken up by grinding with a plastic pestle and digested for two hours at 55°C, with inversion every 30 minutes. Polymucosaccarides were extracted from the sample in four steps; (1) 200  $\mu$ l of chloroform/ isoamylalcohol (24:1) was added to the solution; (2) mixing was carried out by repeated inversion for two minutes; (3) centrifuge for four minutes at 13 200 rpm to separate the two phases (an upper and lower phase); and (4) the upper phase (containing the DNA) was carefully removed. The lower phase, resulting from the centrifuging, is distinguished by the white polymucosacharide layer that forms above the polymucosacharide-containing supernatant. These extraction steps were repeated three times to ensure all polymucosaccarides had been removed from the sample. Genomic DNA was precipitated by the addition of two volumes of absolute ethanol and incubated at -20°C for 20 minutes. The DNA pellet was then centrifuged for 15 minutes at 13 200 rpm, the supernatant removed and the pellet washed with 70% ethanol at -20°C. The genomic DNA was dissolved in 50  $\mu$ l of 1 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8) and stored at 4°C. This genomic DNA solution was used directly in the PCR reaction.

The primers used to amplify 16S were 5'-CCG GTC TGA ACT CAG ATC ACG T-3' and 5'-CGC CTG TTT AAC AAA AAC AT-3' (Simon *et al.*, 1994). Reactions were performed in a total volume of 20  $\mu$ l. Reactions contained 10 mM Tris-HCl (pH 9.0), 50 mM KCl, 0.1% Triton X-100, 1.25 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 25  $\mu$ M of each dNTP, 60 nM of each primer, 0.75 U of *Taq* DNA polymerase (Promega) and 0.5  $\mu$ l of DNA template. A negative control was also prepared with the above constituents but without DNA, so that if contamination was present, it could be easily detected. Amplifications were performed in a gradient thermocycler with an initial denaturation

step of 94°C for 2 min; then 35 cycles of 94°C for 30 sec, 45-65°C for 30 sec, 72°C for 1 min; one cycle at 72°C for 5 min, and one cycle at 30°C for 1 min. Reaction conditions for each taxon were optimised with respect to MgCl<sub>2</sub> concentration and annealing temperature. The same procedure was followed for the amplification of the ITS-2 rDNA region using primers LT1 5'-TCG TCT GTG TGA GGG TCG-3' (Bargues *et al.* 2001) and BD2 5'-TAT GCT TAA ATT CAG CGG GT-3' (Remigio and Blair 1997b).

Amplification products were purified using a polyethylene glycol precipitation method, whereby 66 µl of PEG (30% w/v in 1.5 M NaCl) was added to 110 µl of PCR product. This mixture was incubated at room temperature for one hour, centrifuged for 15 minutes at 13 200 rpm and the supernatant removed. The pellet was washed with 70% ethanol at -20°C and centrifuged for 10 minutes at 13 200 rpm. The supernatant was removed and the pellet again washed and recentrifuged for 5 minutes at 13 200 rpm. The supernatant was then removed and the pellet resuspended in 15 µl TE buffer (1 mM Tris-HCl pH 8, 0.1mM EDTA). The final concentration required for subsequent sequencing reactions was determined by visualizing 1 µl of the purified product on a 1% agarose gel and comparison with known amount of DNA from a molecular weight marker preparation.

Direct sequencing of PCR products from a portion of the 16S rDNA and ITS-2 rDNA was performed using the Big Dye<sup>®</sup> Terminator v.3.1 cycle sequencing kit as described by the manufacturer. Sequencing reactions were made up to 12µL with 40nM of primer, 4 µL of a Dye Terminator and 1 µL of template DNA. Conditions for cycling were 30 cycles of: 96°C for 30 sec; 50°C for 15 sec; 60°C for 4 min. Sequencing products were purified and precipitated by adding 8 µL of nuclease free water, 2 µL of 125 mM EDTA (pH=8), 2 µL of 3M sodium acetate (pH 4.5), 50 µL of absolute ethanol and leaving for 15 minutes at room temperature. The products were centrifuged for 15 minutes at 13 200 rpm and the supernatant removed. The pellet was washed with 70% ethanol at -20°C, allowed to air dry, and stored at -20°C until analysis. Both DNA strands were sequenced.



Sequence electropherograms were edited manually by comparing both strands for all taxa using Bioedit v.3.0.9 (Hall, 1999). Prior to alignment, a blast search was carried out on Genbank to ensure that the all sequences were free of parasite contamination. Sequences were aligned using CLUSTAL W (Thompson *et al.* 1994), as distributed with the Bioedit program (Hall 1999). Multiple alignments were further improved by manual adjustment. Gene sequence length, base frequencies, and genetic distances were calculated in PAUP\* 4.08b (Swofford 1998).

### 2.2.2.3 Phylogenetic analysis

Phylogenetic analyses were performed on the individual datasets, 16S and ITS-2, to assess congruence of the phylogenetic trees produced. The data were then combined for the final analysis. To determine whether significant incongruence existed between the 16S and ITS-2 datasets, incongruence length difference (ILD) tests (Farris *et al.* 1995) were conducted by excluding all invariant sites and using the partition homogeneity test in PAUP\*4.08b (Swofford 2002) with 100 iterations.

To reconstruct phylogenies, I used both maximum parsimony (MP) as implemented in PAUP\* 4.08b (Swofford 2002) and Bayesian inference using Markov chain Monte Carlo in the program MrBayes 3.1 (Huelsenbeck *et al.* 2001; Ronquist and Huelsenbeck 2003). MP searches were heuristic with 100 random-taxon-addition replicates, TBR branch swapping, and no maxtrees restrictions. All characters were treated as equal and unordered, with gaps treated as missing data. Clade support was assessed with 1000 bootstrap replicates, each with 100 random-addition heuristic searches (Felsenstein 1985). *Radix peregra* and *R. auricularia* were selected as the outgroup taxa in the MP analyses based on Remigio (2002).

For Bayesian inference, hierarchical likelihood ratio tests were performed as implemented in the program MrModelTest, in order to determine which nucleotide substitution model best fit each data set (Nylander *et al.* 2004). A general time reversal model of molecular evolution (nst=6), with the rates across sites being subject to a gamma distribution (rates=gamma), was selected for the 16S dataset. The alignment of the ITS-2 region resulted in large indel regions. Due to the variable nature of these regions, they were excluded from the phylogenetic analysis (see

Appendix 2.4). For this dataset, the best fit model was a HKY model (nst=2) with the rates across sites being subject to a gamma distribution (rates=gamma). I ran three independent simulations of four simultaneous chains of Markov Chain Monte Carlo for 3 million generations for the single datasets (16S, ITS-2) sampling every 100 generations. Each independent simulation was started from different randomly chosen trees. Stationarity was defined as when the standard deviation reached 0.01, which was reached at 500 000 generations in the 16S dataset and 250 000 generations in the ITS-2 dataset. Therefore, burnin discarded the first 5000 and 2500 trees for the 16S and ITS-2 datasets, respectively. *Radix peregra* was selected as the outgroup taxa in the Bayesian analyses based on Remigio (2002).

The combined dataset (16S + ITS-2) was partitioned for the Bayesian analysis so that the best fit models were applied separately to the 16S and ITS-2 data (unlink command). The best fit models for the 16S and ITS-2 data were the same as those used in the single dataset analyses. For the combined dataset, I ran three independent simulations of four simultaneous chains of Markov Chain Monte Carlo for 5 million generations. Sampling occurred every 100 generations and each independent simulation was started from different randomly chosen trees. Stationarity was defined as when the standard deviation reached 0.01, which was reached at 400000 generations. Therefore the first 4000 trees were discarded as the burn-in for the combined molecular dataset.

### **2.2.3 Anatomical morphology**

I examined formalin and/or ethanol preserved material of 19 samples of *Austropeplea tomentosa*, four samples of *A. lessoni*, and one sample each of *A. viridis*, *Bullastra cumingiana*, *Radix auricularia*, and *R. peregra* (Table 2.1). *Kutikina hispida* was coded using images and descriptions from Ponder and Waterhouse (1997). For each population at least three adult and parasite free specimens were examined. I examined the internal body and dissected all animals under a Wild M3C Leica dissecting microscope. All morphological features that were identified as differing between samples were coded.

A total of three radulae from each sample were examined using a scanning electron microscope. The extracted radulae were cleaned by heating to 60-80°C in 5% NaOH solution overnight. Each radula was then rinsed in distilled water, and subject to ultrasound to remove any debris. Radulae were mounted on specimen stubs using a dry method, whereby radulae were allowed to dry at room temperature on a glass cover slip that was attached to the stub with double sided tape. The radulae were then coated with gold for examination with the scanning electron microscope.

A total of 57 characters from the shell, outer body, pallial cavity, nervous system, reproductive systems and the radula were identified as variable between samples and were employed in the phylogenetic analysis, and are summarised in Table 2.3. A full description of these characters and their respective states are in Appendix 2.1. The full dataset for the 27 taxa is presented in Appendix 2.2. Maximum parsimony analyses of the data were performed using PAUP\* 4.0b8 (Swofford 2002). A heuristic search was performed with 100 random addition sequence replicates, whereby all characters were treated as equal and unordered. To estimate tree support, bootstrap analysis was performed, with 1000 replicates. The distribution of character states on the trees was examined using McClade 4.0 (Maddison and Maddison 2000).

**Table 2.3** Characters and character states used in anatomical analysis of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex. See Appendix 2.1 for a full description of these characters

Character number	Character	Character state and codification
1	Shell umbilicus	Closed (1); half open (2); open (3)
2	Shell thickness	Thin (1); thick (2)
3	Number of whorls	2.5 (1); three (2); 3.5 (3); four (4); 4.5 (5); five (6)
4	Columella fold	Absent (1); slight (2); distinct (3)
5	Shell sculpture	Absent (1); present (2)
6	Periostracum ornamentation	Absent (1); hairy (2)
7	Broadest area of foot	Anterior end of foot (1); same width along length (2)
8	Foot shape at posterior end	Tapering to a point (1); rounded (2)
9	Foot width to length ratio	2:1 (1); less than 2:1 (2); greater than 2:1 (3)
11	Eye lobe	Absent (1); well developed (2); undeveloped (3)
11	Tentacle shape	Wider than long (1); width equal to length (2); longer than wide (3); twice as long as wide (4)
12	Lateral sides of snout	Developed (1); undeveloped (2)

---

13	Pallial roof pigmentation	Mottled black and white (1); black (2)
14	Visceral coil pigmentation	Absent (1); present (2)
15	Mantle expansion	Absent (1); just outside of shell (2); covering some parts of the shell (3); covering large parts of the shell (4)
16	Expanded mantle pigmentation	Absent (1); present (2)
17	Number of pneumostomal ridges	One (1); two (2)
18	Outer lobe	Absent (1); present (2)
19	Upper plate of pneumostome	Thin (1); thick (2)
20	Broadest area of kidney	Anterior end (1); same width along length (2); posterior end (3); middle (4)
21	Kidney width to length ratio	3:1 (1); 2:1 (2); greater than 3:1 (3)
22	Right lobe of kidney	Absent (1); present (2)
23	Position of pulmonary vein	To the right of kidney (1); inside right lobe (2)
24	Pulmonary vein length	One third the length of the kidney (1); less than one third the length of the kidney (2); greater than one third the length of the kidney (3)
25	Ureter	Absent (1); present (2)
26	Opening of kidney	Inside pneumostome (1); anterior to the pneumostome (2)
27	Buccal mass shape	Longer than wide (1); width equal to length (2)
28	Cerebral commissure length	Half as long as distance between cerebral ganglion (1); one third the distance between cerebral ganglion (2); less than a third the distance between cerebral ganglion (3)
29	Pedal commissure	Absent (1); short (2)
31	Pedal commissure extra lobe	Normal (1); enlarged (2)
30	Statocysts	Absent (1); present (2)
32	Radula sac	Equal in length to buccal mass (1); longer than buccal mass (2); shorter than buccal mass (3)
33	Salivary glands relative size	Equal size (1); right longest (2); left longest (3)
34	Uterus/ vagina length relative to oothecal gland length	greater than half the length (1); less than half the length (2); equal or longer (3)
35	Spermathecal duct length	Shorter than uterus/ vagina (1); equal to uterus/ vagina (2); longer than uterus/ vagina (3)
36	Spermathecal duct width	Equal to uterus/ vagina (1); thinner than uterus/ vagina (2)
37	Uterus shape	Parallel (1); tapering distally (2)
38	Oviducal caecum size relative to oothecal gland	¼ width (1); ½ width (2); between ½ and one width (3); wider (4); absent (5)
39	Oothecal gland shape	Globular (1); pyriform (2); rectangular (3); square (4)
40	Oviduct 1	With brain like convolutions (1); with radial ridges (2); bosselated wall (3)
41	Position of uterus relative to oothecal	At right angles (1); greater than right angles (2); less than right

---

	gland	angles (3)
42	Velum shape	Horse-shoe shaped (1); circular (2); absent (3)
43	Penis sheath length relative to praeputium	Less than half the length (1); Greater than half the length (2); Equal in length (3); Half the length (4); longer than praeputium (5)
44	Penis in penis sheath head	Looped (1); straight (2)
45	Seminal vesicle	Pockets present (1); low blisters (2)
46	Seminal vesicle shape	Short and wide (1); long and narrow (2)
47	Seminal vesicle form	U shaped (1); convoluted (2); straight (3); looped (4)
48	Junction of vas deferens and prostate	Simple (1); small sac (2)
49	Prostate ventral wall	Large fold present (1); slightly concave (2)
50	Upper prostate	Thin (1); wide (2)
51	Length of prostate relative to female reproductive system	Equal in length (1) longer (2); much longer (3); shorter (4)
52	Shape of lower prostate	Straight (1); bent to left (2)
53	Central tooth	Bicuspid (1); unicuspid (2); tricuspid (3); multicuspid (4)
54	Position of small cusp on central tooth	Left (1); right (2)
55	Radula teeth shape	Blunt (1); sharp (2)
56	Lateral teeth	Bicuspid (1); tricuspid (2); unicuspid (3); multicuspid (4)
57	Marginal teeth	Bicuspid (1); tricuspid (2); tetracuspid (3) , 5 cups (4), greater than 5 cusps (5)

## 2.2.4 Combined anatomical and molecular analyses

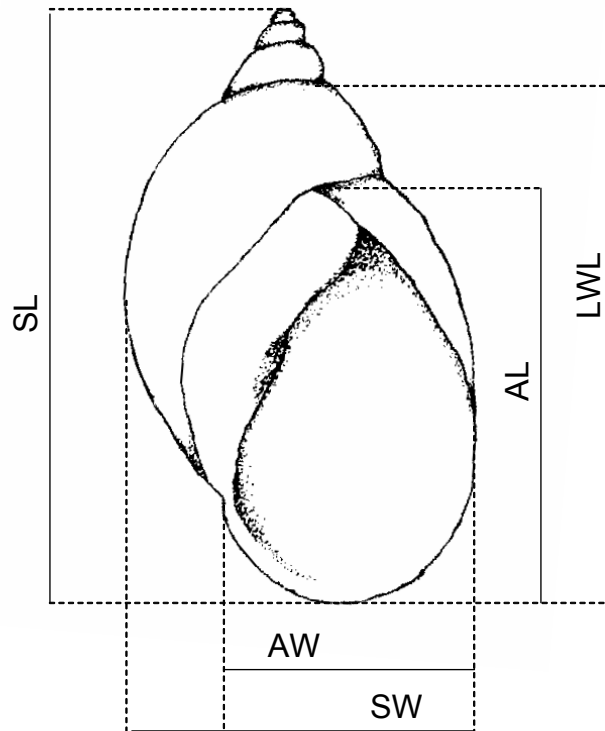
Phylogenetic analyses were performed on a combined dataset consisting of the molecular and anatomical data. Taxa for which all datasets were not complete were deleted, creating a dataset of 30 samples (twenty *Austropeplea tomentosa*, two *Kutikina hispida*, four *A. lessoni*, one each of *A. viridis*, *Bullastra cumingiana*, *Radix auricularia* and *R. peregra*). To determine whether significant incongruence existed between the molecular and anatomical datasets, incongruence length difference (ILD) tests (Farris *et al.* 1995) were conducted by excluding all invariant sites and using the partition homogeneity test in PAUP\*4.08b (Swofford 2002) with 100 iterations. A maximum parsimony analysis was performed as described in Section 2.2.4.3. A partitioned Bayesian analysis was performed with the 16S, ITS-2 and anatomical data.

The best fit models for the 16S and ITS-2 data were the same as used in previous analyses. The combined dataset (16S + ITS-2 + anatomical) was partitioned

for the Bayesian analysis so that the best fit models were applied separately to the 16S and ITS-2 data (unlink command) and the anatomical data were subject to a gamma distribution rate model. For the combined molecular and anatomical dataset, I ran three independent simulations of four simultaneous chains of Markov Chain Monte Carlo for 5 million generations. Sampling occurred every 100 generations and each independent simulation was started from different randomly chosen trees. Stationarity was defined as when the standard deviation reached 0.01, which was reached at 1 000 000 generations. Therefore the first 1000 trees were discarded as the burn-in for the combined molecular and anatomical dataset.

### **2.2.5 Shell morphometrics**

Nineteen samples (representing 134 individuals) of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex were measured in the shell morphometrics analysis (Table 2.4). Up to ten adult shells of each sample were measured. Prior to measurement, each specimen was checked to ensure that it was parasite-free and was a mature reproductive adult. Each specimen was drawn with the aid of a camera lucida, with shell measurements taken from these drawings. Shell measurements included shell length, shell width, last whorl length, aperture length, aperture width and spire height, as shown in Figure 2.2. Each population was assigned to one of the geographic regions, as shown in Table 2.4. The sample of *A. tomentosa* from Blue Lake in the Kosciuszko Plateau region of Australia was treated as a separate geographic group in the shell morphometrics study. Individuals of *Austropeplea tomentosa* from Blue Lake have a very distinct shell shape, and this group have previously been described as a monotypic genus (Iredale 1943, 1944). Moreover, it is isolated from other populations of *A. tomentosa*, and Blue Lake has a high level of invertebrate endemism (Hancock *et al.* 2000).



**Figure 2.2** Five shell measurements taken in the shell morphometrics analysis of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex. AL= aperture length, AW= aperture width, LWL= last whorl length, SL= shell length, SW= shell width.

A discriminant function analysis (DFA) was used to assess whether populations of *Austropeplea tomentosa* from different geographic regions had significantly different shell morphologies, based on the five variables measured. This was performed using the discriminant function platform in SPSS 11.5. All assumptions required for the DFA to be performed were tested. These assumptions are that no two morphometric variables were highly correlated, and therefore measured essentially the same trait; that there was no significant deviations from multivariate normality; and that there was equality in group covariance matrices (Klecka 1980; Hair *et al.* 1998). An initial DFA analysis showed that the New South Wales and Victorian populations were not significantly different, so they have been pooled together to form the East Australian group (EAUST). *A priori* groups for the DFA were the geographic regions as shown in Table 2.2.

**Table 2.4 Populations of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex sampled for shell morphometrics study, showing number of shells measured for each population and the *a priori* geographic region assigned to each population.**

Population code	Australian Museum Accession No.	Latitude	Longitude	No. of shells measured	Geographic Region
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i>					
NSW-1	C.442100	30° 13.330'	151° 40.170'	3	EAUST
NSW-1 (2)	C.431236	30° 13.330'	151° 40.170'	10	EAUST
NSW-2	C.431248	43° 02.000'	146° 17.800'	1	EAUST
NSW-3 (2)	C.407263	33° 38.500'	150° 41.500'	8	EAUST
NSW-4 (2)	C.309424	33° 37.000'	150° 49.000'	10	EAUST
NSW-5	C.442102	35° 31.483'	149° 31.700'	10	EAUST
KOS-1	C.436026	36° 24.368'	148° 19.064'	7	KOS
NSW-8	EBU.35582	36° 34.500'	149° 41.467'	10	EAUST
NZn-1	C.422732	37° 39.400'	178° 29.610'	3	NZ
NZs-3	C.433513	43° 44.929'	172° 49.450'	10	NZ
NZs-4	C.433524	45° 00.437'	168° 34.384'	5	NZ
SA-1	C.427947	37° 15.299'	140° 26.114'	7	SA
SA-2 (2)	C.427946	37° 27.051'	140° 14.651'	2	SA
SA-3	C.427949	37° 22.301'	140° 12.624'	2	SA
SA-3 (2)	C.427948	37° 09.688'	140° 06.075'	6	SA
TAS-2	C.422104	42° 16.800'	147° 35.400'	10	TAS
TAS-3	C.422096	41° 52.340'	146° 30.779'	10	TAS
TAS-5	C.422101	42° 16.807'	147° 35.411'	10	TAS
VIC-1	C.422092	37° 19.277'	144° 21.777'	10	EAUST

EAUST= eastern Australia, KOS= Kosciuszko Plateau, NZ= New Zealand, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia.

## 2.3 Results

In this section I will first present the molecular analyses including sequence variation and phylogenies. This will be followed by the anatomical analyses and lastly the shell morphometrics study will be presented.

### 2.3.1 Sequence variation

The alignment of the 16S and ITS-2 regions resulted in aligned data matrices of 446 bp and 559 bp including indels, respectively (Table 2.5; Appendix 2.3, 2.4).



The combined 16S and ITS-2 data matrix was 1005 bp long. The alignment of the ITS-2 sequences resulted in large insert regions, and were largely due to outgroup members having divergent sequences. These regions were excluded from all phylogenetic analyses, although pilot analyse including these produced trees largely congruent with those excluding such regions. Characteristics of the three molecular datasets are shown in Table 2.5. The ITS-2 alignment (excluding variable regions) had the least number of parsimony informative characters and the largest number of equally parsimonious trees (Table 2.5).

**Table 2.5 Descriptive statistics for molecular data sets and indices for the trees analysed**

<b>Data set</b>	<b>16S</b>	<b>ITS-2</b>	<b>16S + ITS-2</b>
<b>Number of characters</b>	446 bp	559 bp	1005 bp
<b>Number of variable sites (% of data partition)</b>	132 (30)	171 (48)	303 (38)
<b>Number parsimony informative sites (% of data partition)</b>	90 (20)	82 (15)	172 (17)
<b>% A</b>	35	17	26
<b>% C</b>	16	32	24
<b>% G</b>	13	28	20
<b>% T</b>	36	23	30
<b>Test of homogeneity</b>	n.s.	n.s.	n.s.
<b>Sequence divergence (%)</b>	0-15	0-35	0-35
<b>Tree L</b>	234	249	488
<b>CI*</b>	0.65	0.77	0.70
<b>RI*</b>	0.63	0.88	0.86
<b>RC*</b>	0.86	0.79	0.69
<b>Number of MP trees</b>	22	72	36

\*excluding uninformative characters. n.s. = not significant

There was little variation in the length of the 16S gene between samples with sequences ranging between 427 and 438 base pairs (Table 2.6). Sequence lengths for ITS-2 showed a much greater level of variation than the 16S gene (Table 2.6). The New Zealand samples of *A. tomentosa* had the shortest ITS-2 sequence lengths (382-393bp) and were quite different from the Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* (404-414bp). *Kutikina hispida* was much longer than either the Australian or New Zealand samples of *A. tomentosa* (430bp).

**Table 2.6 16S and ITS-2 sequence length measured in number of base pairs.**

<b>Taxa</b>	<b>16S gene length (base pairs)</b>	<b>ITS-2 region length (base pairs)</b>
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i>		
New South Wales and Victoria	427-429	411-414
South Australia	428	404
Tasmania	427-428	407-414
New Zealand	428-429	382-393
<i>Kutikina hispida</i>	427	430
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i>	431	397
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i>	429-430	472-495
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>	431	454
<i>Radix auricularia</i>	438	401
<i>Radix peregra</i>	422	395

Sequence divergence between the 35 samples varied from zero to 15% difference in the 16S dataset (Appendix 2.5). The Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* compared to the New Zealand samples had a 4.9 to 7.0% difference. Within the New Zealand, samples of *A. tomentosa* sequence divergence ranged from 0.7 to 2.3%. *Kutikina hispida* had a sequence difference of between 5.2 and 6.8% with the New Zealand samples of *A. tomentosa*, and between 1.9 and 3.3% with the Australian samples of *A. tomentosa*. Between the Australian populations of *A. tomentosa*, sequence divergence ranged from 0 to 2.3%.

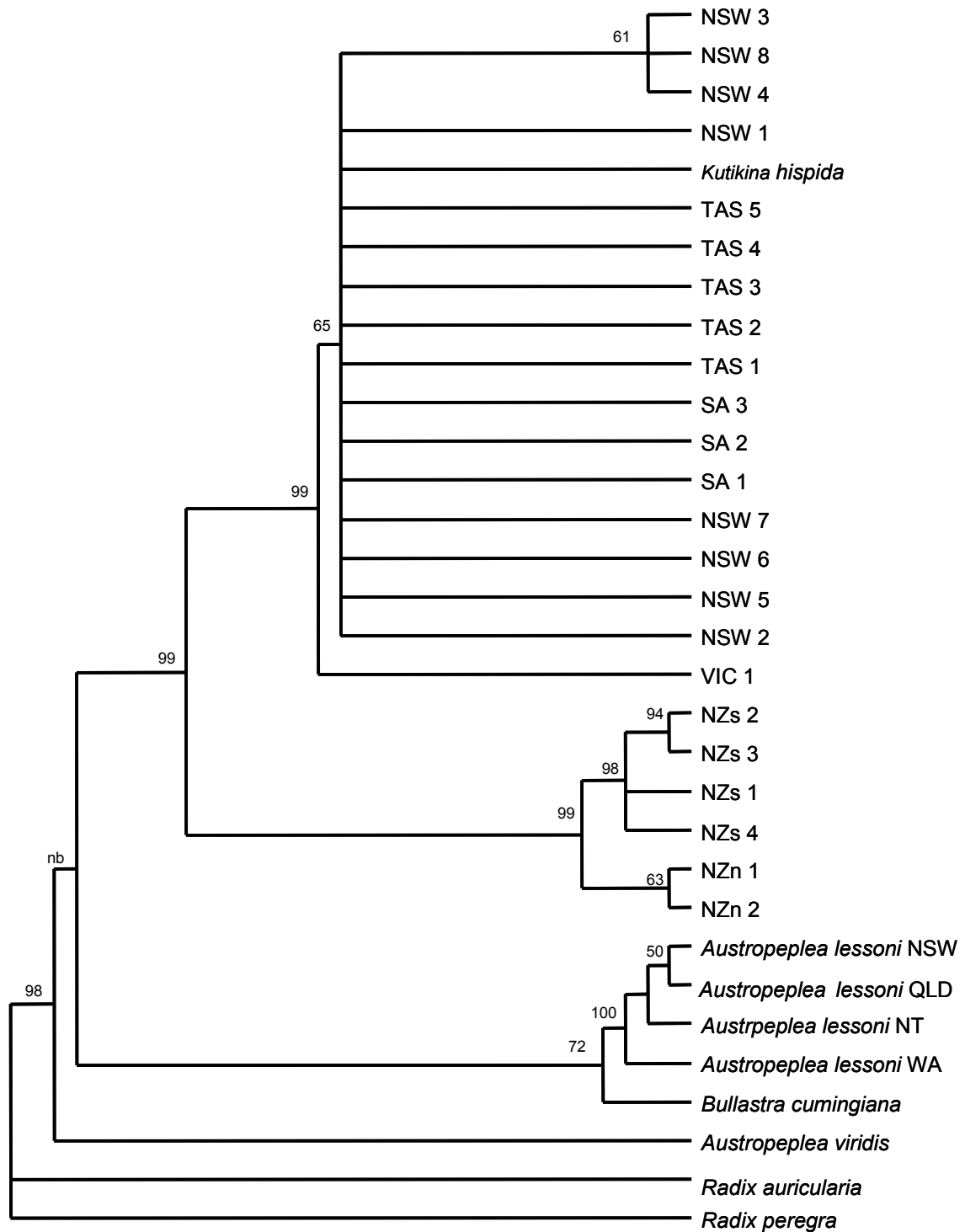
Sequence divergence within the ITS-2 dataset showed an overall similar pattern of genetic divergence as the 16S gene (Appendix 2.6). The New Zealand and Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* had sequence divergences ranging from 2.3 to 5.1% and within the New Zealand samples divergence was between 0.3 to 1.3%. *Kutikina hispida* was 3 to 4% divergent from the New Zealand samples of *A. tomentosa* and 1.1 to 4.2% divergent with the Australian samples of *A. tomentosa*. Within the Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* sequence divergence was between 0 and 4.0%.

## 2.3.2 Molecular Phylogenies

### 2.3.2.1 16S

Bayesian and MP analyses of the 16S dataset resulted in similar tree topologies as shown in Figures 2.3, 2.4. The 16S phylogenies divide the samples of *Austropeplea tomentosa* into two well supported distinct lineages (Figs 2.3, 2.4). The New Zealand samples of *A. tomentosa* are shown as sister to the Australian samples. Furthermore, *A. tomentosa* is not monophyletic due to the inclusion of *Kutikina hispida* within the clade of the Australian samples of *A. tomentosa*. The branch length of *K. hispida* is longer than any of the other Australian samples of *A. tomentosa*, indicating a larger level of divergence (Fig 2.4). The New Zealand populations of *A. tomentosa* are further divided into clades that represent the geographic separation of the North and South Islands, with reasonable levels of support (Figs 2.3, 2.4). The Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* show some geographic separation. In the MP analysis, the Victorian sample forms a basal clade to the other Australian populations of *A. tomentosa* and *K. hispida* (Fig 2.3). However this relationship does not have strong bootstrap support and is not supported by the Bayesian analysis (Fig 2.4). Other small clades of the New South Wales samples form within the polytomy, although the branch lengths are short (Fig 2.4).

The MP analysis shows *Austropeplea lessoni* plus *Bullastra cumingiana* as sister to the *A. tomentosa* and *Kutikina hispida* clade (Fig 2.3). However, this relationship has less than 50% bootstrap support (Fig 2.3). The sister taxon to the *A. tomentosa* and *Kutikina hispida* clade remains unresolved in the Bayesian analysis, as both *A. viridis* and the *A. lessoni* and *B. cumingiana* are shown to be equally likely as sister taxa (Fig 2.4).



**Figure 2.3** Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex based on 16S rRNA sequences. Strict consensus tree of 22 maximum parsimony trees with tree length 234. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZn= New Zealand, North Island, NZs= New Zealand, South Island, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, VIC= Victoria, Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. tomentosa*.

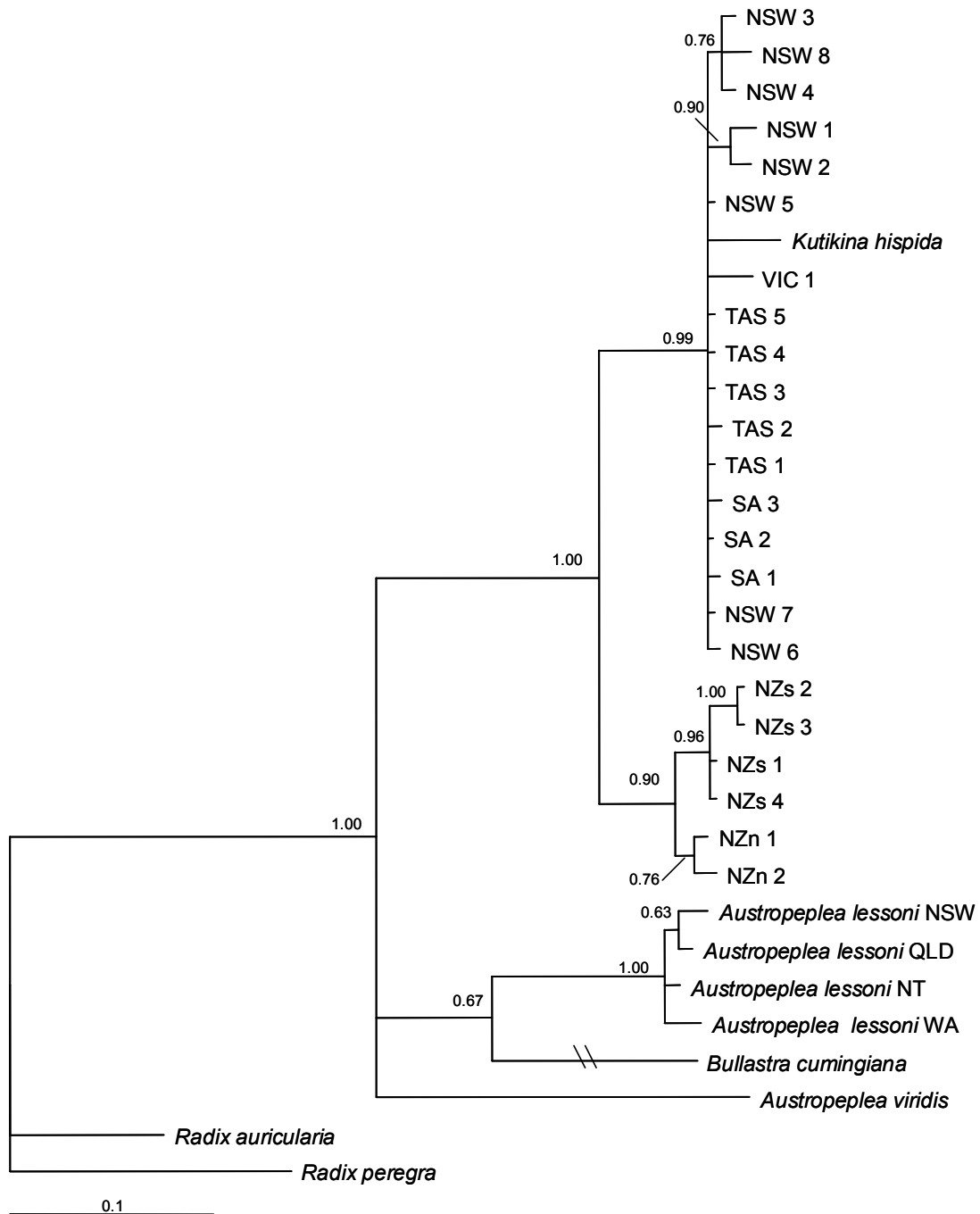


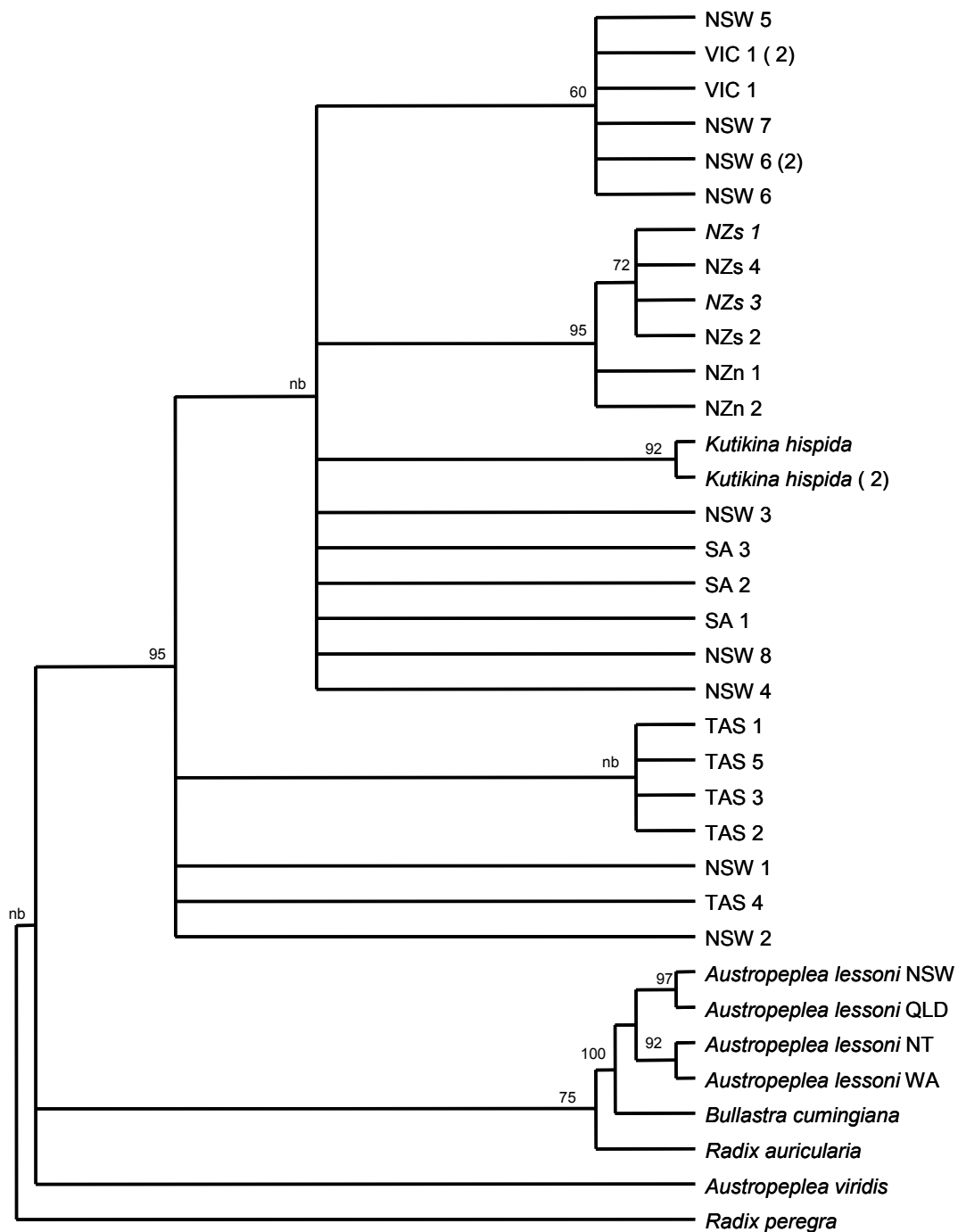
Figure 2.4 Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex based on 16S rRNA sequences. Majority rule tree based on Bayesian inference, with maximum likelihood setting under GTR for DNA substitution. Bayesian analysis based on 3 000 000 generation replicates, with posterior probabilities indicated above the branch, only >50% posterior probability given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZn= New Zealand, North Island, NZs= New Zealand, South Island, Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, VIC= Victoria, Australia, // = branch length shortened. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. tomentosa*.

### 2.3.2.2 ITS-2

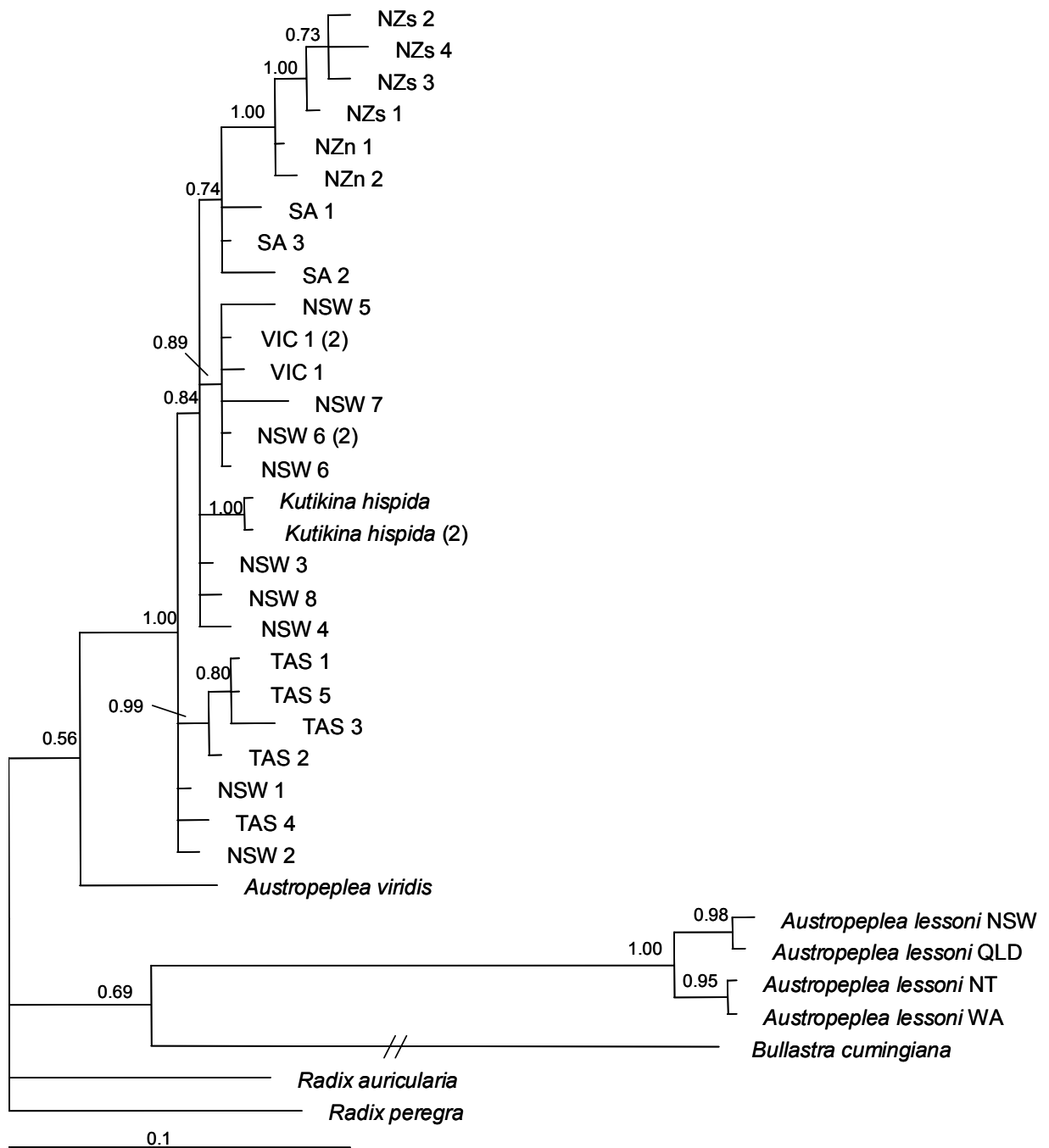
Separate analysis of the ITS-2 sequences resulted in trees of slightly different topologies (Figs 2.5, 2.6). Moreover, the relationships shown in the ITS-2 phylogenies are different to the 16S phylogenies. The MP analysis divides the samples of *Austropeplea tomentosa* into two polytomous clades. The basal polytomy is composed of the Tasmanian and northern New South Wales samples. The more derived group is a polytomy of all the other samples of *A. tomentosa* and *K. hispida*. This relationship, however, has less than 50% bootstrap support (Fig 2.5). The Bayesian analysis showed a similar result to the MP analysis, although the polytomy of *A. tomentosa* and *K. hispida* is further divided into a clade of the New Zealand and South Australian samples, with intermediate support (Fig 2.6).

Unlike the 16S phylogeny, the ITS-2 phylogeny did not distinguish between the Australian and New Zealand samples of *A. tomentosa*. The New Zealand samples do however form a well-supported clade within the polytomy. Furthermore, the New Zealand clade has a longer branch length than any of the smaller Australian *A. tomentosa* clades within the polytomy (Fig 2.6). In the MP and Bayesian analysis, small geographical clades form within the polytomies, including a southern New South Wales (NSW 5, NSW 6, NSW 7) and Victorian clade, and a Tasmanian clade. Support for these small clades varies (Figs 2.5, 2.6).

The basal clades of the ITS-2 phylogenies from the MP analysis are largely unresolved (Fig 2.5). *Austropeplea viridis* is shown as sister to the *A. tomentosa* and *Kutikina hispida* clade, although both bootstrap and posterior probability support is low (Figs 2.5, 2.6).



**Figure 2.5** Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex based on ITS-2 rRNA sequences. Strict consensus tree of 72 maximum parsimony trees with tree length 249. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZn= New Zealand, North Island, NZs= New Zealand, South Island, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, VIC= Victoria, Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. tomentosa*.



**Figure 2.6** Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex based on ITS-2 rRNA sequences. Majority rule tree based on Bayesian inference with maximum likelihood setting under HKY model for DNA substitution. Bayesian analysis is based on the 5 000 000 generations replicates, with the posterior possibilities indicated above the branch, only posterior probability >50% given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZn= New Zealand, North Island, NZs= New Zealand, South Island, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, VIC= Victoria, Australia, // = branch length shortened. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. tomentosa*.



### 2.3.2.3 Combined 16S and ITS-2 Phylogenies

The ILD test demonstrated no conflict between the 16S and ITS-2 datasets ( $p=0.20$ ). Bayesian and MP analyses of the combined molecular dataset resulted in very similar tree topologies (Figs 2.7, 2.8). *Austropeplea tomentosa* diverges into two separate lineages, New Zealand samples are sister to the Australian samples. This relationship has strong support (Figs 2.7, 2.8) and was recovered in the 16S phylogenies. The New Zealand lineage is further divided into North and South Island samples, with reasonable levels of support (Figs 2.7, 2.8). *Austropeplea tomentosa* is not monophyletic, due to *Kutikina hispida* being placed as sister to the Australian samples of *A. tomentosa*. This relationship, while not shown in previous single gene analyses, has low bootstrap and posterior probability support (Figs 2.7, 2.8). All analyses show the Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* as a large polytomy, thereby providing no resolution for this group. Within the polytomy there is a small amount of geographical separation amongst the Australian samples of *A. tomentosa*, although the branch lengths are only short (Fig 2.8). The Tasmanian populations form a clade, with reasonable posterior probability support but low bootstrap support (Figs 2.7, 2.8). A similar pattern is seen with the northern New South Wales populations (NSW 1, NSW 2) and the more southern New South Wales populations (NSW 3, NSW 4, NSW 8).

The basal relationships shown from the combined molecular analyses are clearer than in the single gene phylogenies. *Austropeplea lessoni* and *Bullastra cumingiana* form a well supported basal clade, with *A. viridis* placed as sister to the *A. tomentosa* complex (Figs 2.7, 2.8). *Austropeplea lessoni* forms a well supported monophyletic group, that is further divided into well supported geographic clades of eastern (NSW and QLD) and western (NT and WA) Australia (Figs 2.7, 2.8). These relationships will be dealt with further in Chapter Three.

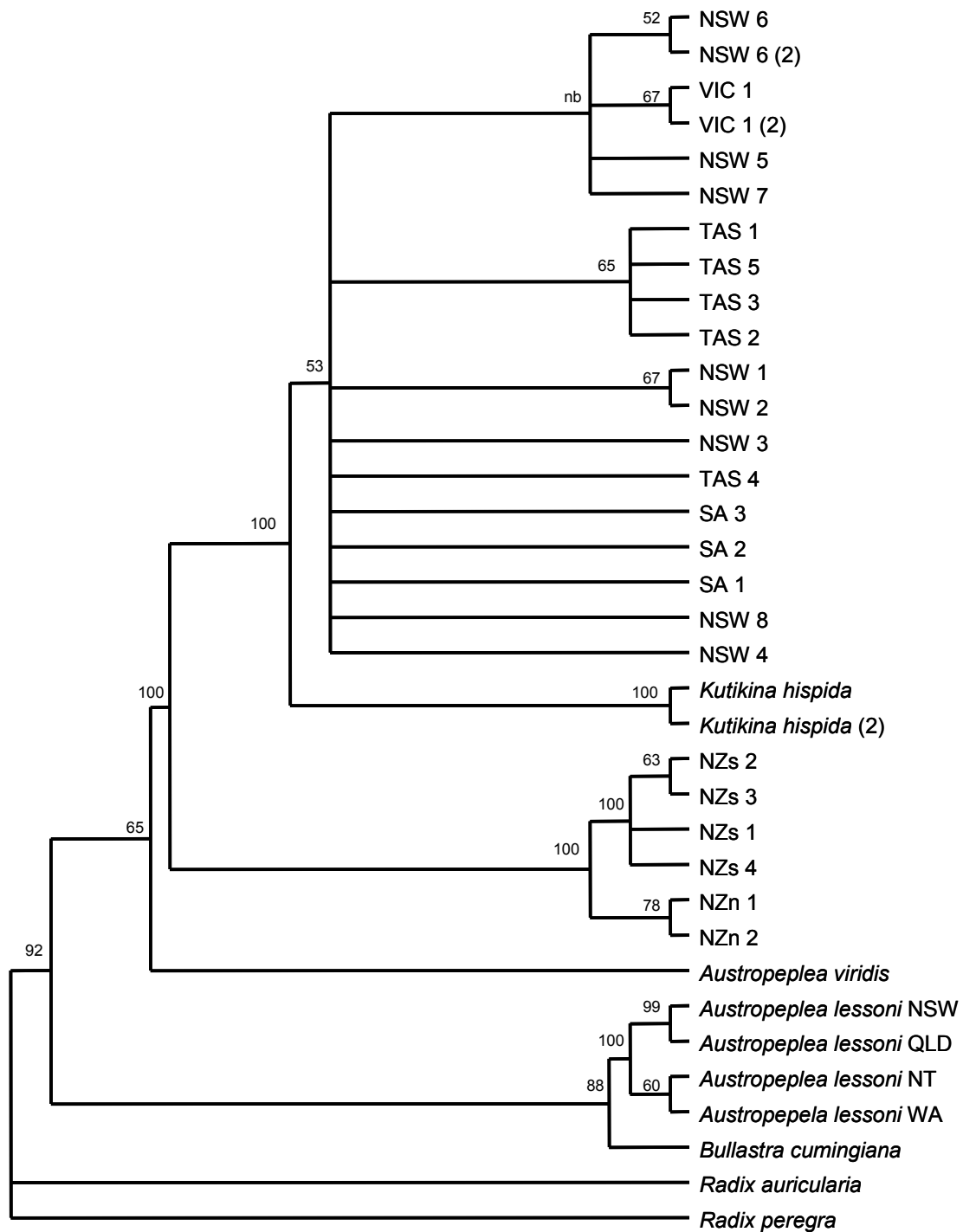
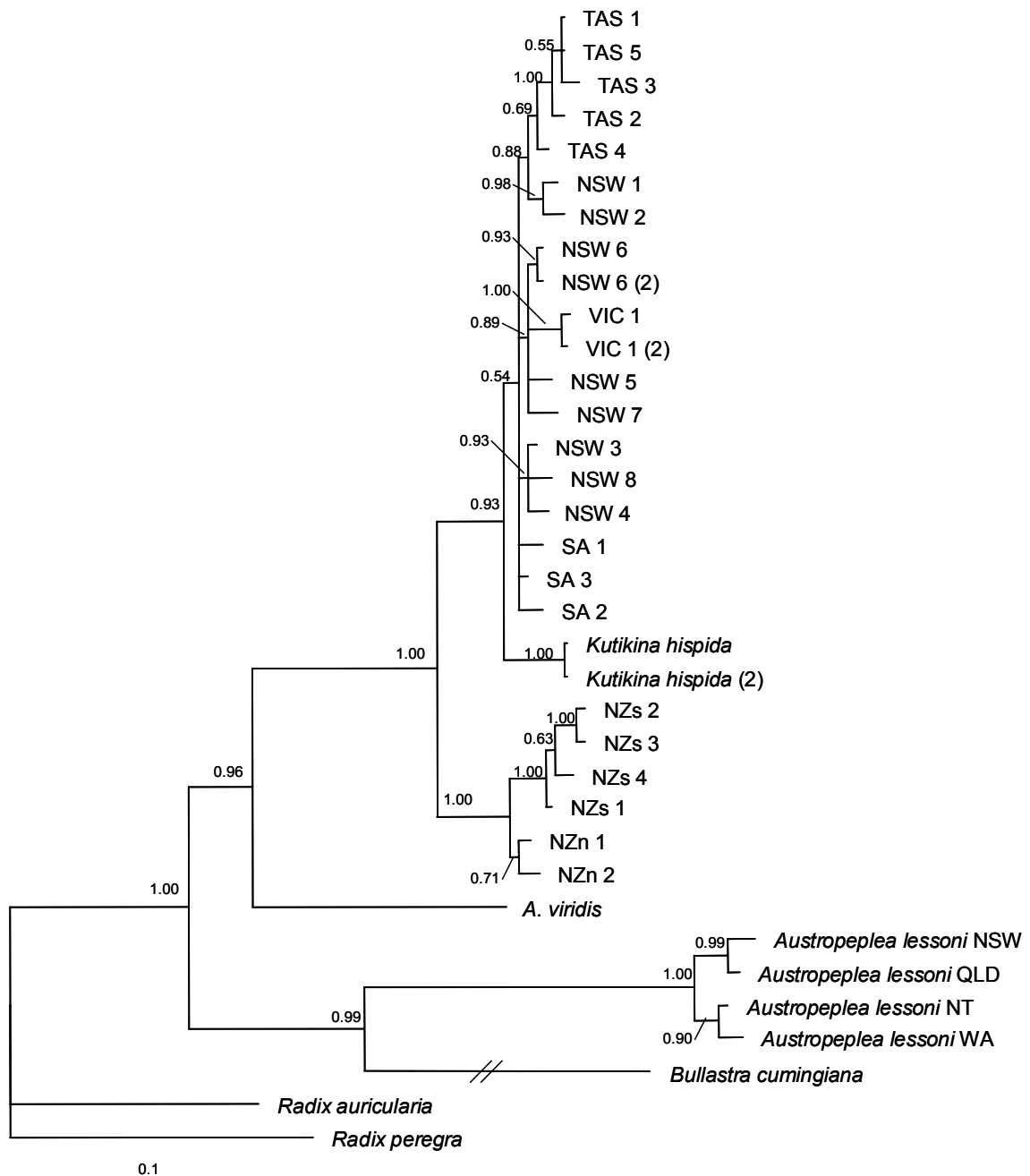


Figure 2.7 Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex based on combined 16S and ITS-2 sequences. Strict consensus tree of 36 maximum parsimony trees, with tree length 488. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZn= New Zealand, North Island, NZs= New Zealand, South Island, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, VIC= Victoria, Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. tomentosa*.



**Figure 2.8** Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex based on combined 16S and ITS-2 sequences. Majority rule consensus tree based on Bayesian inference with maximum likelihood setting under a partitioned model for DNA substitution. Bayesian analysis is based on the 5 000 000 generations replicates, with the posterior possibilities indicated above the branch, only posterior probabilities >50% are given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZs= New Zealand, South Island, NZn= New Zealand, North Island Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, VIC= Victoria, Australia, // = branch length shortened. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. tomentosa*.

### 2.3.3 Anatomical phylogeny and variation

Of the 57 characters used in the MP analyses, 45 were parsimony informative, resulting in 54 equally parsimonious trees with a tree length of 162 (CI=0.49, RI=0.78, RC=0.41). A strict consensus of these 54 trees is shown in Figure 2.9. A list of the character statistics for the anatomical analysis can be found in Appendix 2.7.

There are striking differences of the topology of the anatomical phylogeny compared to the molecular phylogenies. *Austropeplea tomentosa* forms a monophyletic group that is characterised by two large polytomies (Fig 2.9). The basal polytomy includes the New South Wales samples of *A. tomentosa*, and the second polytomy contains the Tasmanian, South Australian and New Zealand samples. Within *A. tomentosa*, the most northern New South Wales samples form a well supported clade (bp=98) as do the South Australian (bp=100) and New Zealand (bp=93) samples (Figure 2.9). Very few of the higher nodes are well supported in the anatomical phylogeny (Figure 2.9). The node supporting the monophyly of *A. tomentosa* has very low bootstrap support (bp=56), as does the polytomy supporting the Tasmanian, South Australian and New Zealand samples (bp=58).

*Kutikina hispida* and *A. viridis* were recovered as sister taxa to the *A. tomentosa* complex, although support for this relationship is low. *Bullastra cumingiana* forms the most basal clade in the anatomical phylogeny. This relationship has high bootstrap support and is further supported by four synapomorphies. *Bullastra cumingiana* is sister to the reasonably supported and monophyletic *Austropeplea lessoni*. Moreover, *A. lessoni* is supported by two synapomorphies.

Examination of the parsimony informative anatomical characters revealed all of the shell and female reproductive characters to be homoplastic when traced on the tree topology. Moreover, several characters were polymorphic within samples from the same geographic area, indicating they are not very useful for distinguishing (character numbers 9, 11, 14, 27, 29, 33, 38, 44, and 47). Characters from the kidney, nervous system, male and reproductive system were useful in defining phylogenetic relationships. Of the 45 parsimony informative characters used in the anatomical analysis, 13 formed synapomorphies on the strict consensus tree (Fig 2.9). Two synapomorphies support the monophyly of *A. tomentosa*, a short cerebral commissure

and a broad anterior end of the kidney (Fig 2.9). A wide upper prostate and short pulmonary vein supports the Tasmanian, South Australian and New Zealand clade (Fig 2.9). *Kutikina hispida* and the South Australian samples displayed a number of autapomorphies (Fig 2.9.).

The *Bullastra*, *Austropeplea*, and *Kutikina* clade is supported by four synapomorphies; the absence of an outer lobe and thin upper plate of pneumostome, a long cerebral commissure and a straight lower prostate (Fig 2.9). The *A. lessoni* group are characterised by an enlarged pedal commissure and a looped seminal vesicle. The clade comprising *Austropeplea tomentosa*, *A. viridis* and *Kutikina* is characterised by the absence of a right lobe in the kidney and a pulmonary vein that runs along the right hand side of the kidney.

#### **2.3.4 Combined molecular and anatomical phylogeny**

The ILD test indicated significant incongruence between the molecular (16S + ITS-2) and anatomical datasets ( $p= 0.01$ ). The combined molecular and anatomical dataset contained 217 parsimony informative characters and produced 4 equally parsimonious trees with tree length 673 (CI=0.63, RI=0.80, RC=0.57). A strict consensus of these 4 trees is shown in Figure 2.10. Bootstrap analysis and Bayesian inference produced trees with differing topologies to the strict consensus tree (Figs 2.10, 2.11).

The MP analysis divides the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex into a number of separate lineages (Fig 2.10). The New Zealand samples are shown as a well supported basal lineage to the other samples of *A. tomentosa* (Fig 2.10). *Austropeplea tomentosa* is polyphyletic, as *Kutikina hispida* was shown as sister to the Australian samples of *A. tomentosa*. This relationship has minimal bootstrap support (bp=52).



Figure 2.9 Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex based on 45 anatomical characters. Strict consensus tree of 54 maximum parsimony trees with branch length 162. Below branches are autapomorphies and synapomorphies (in bold), numbers corresponding with characters and character states as listed in Table 2.3. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZn= New Zealand, North Island, NZs= New Zealand, South Island, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, VIC= Victoria, Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. tomentosa*.

The Australian samples are further divided into distinct geographic regions, with the Victorian and southern New South Wales (NSW 6) samples at the base of the Australian *A. tomentosa* clade. The next clade is represented by northern New South Wales samples (NSW 1 and NSW 2). A polytomy of the other New South Wales samples then forms as sister to the most diverged group, the Tasmanian and South Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* (Fig 2.10).

Much of this geographical separation of *A. tomentosa* observed in the MP analysis has poor bootstrap support or less than 50% bootstrap support (Fig 2.10). Moreover, the Bayesian analysis recovers the Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* as a large polytomy. Included in the polytomy is *Kutikina hispida*. The branch length of *K. hispida* is longer than any other samples of the Australian *A. tomentosa*, indicating a greater level of divergence. The position of the New Zealand samples in the bootstrap and Bayesian inference trees is the same as that shown on the strict consensus. Support for the separation of the Australian and New Zealand samples of *A. tomentosa* is much weaker than in previous molecular analyses (Fig 2.10, 2.11).

The relationships of the basal clades in the combined molecular and anatomical phylogenies are the same as those shown in the combined molecular phylogenies. Support for these relationships is strong both in terms of bootstrap and posterior probability values (Fig 2.10, 2.11).

The addition of the anatomical data to the combined molecular analyses resulted in decreasing posterior probability support and changes to tree topology. Support for the Australian clade of *A. tomentosa* decreased and the branch supporting the position of *Kutikina hispida* as sister taxa to the Australian populations of *A. tomentosa* collapsed into the Australian group. Moreover, the CI and RI indices of the combined anatomical and molecular dataset are lower than those of the combined molecular dataset.

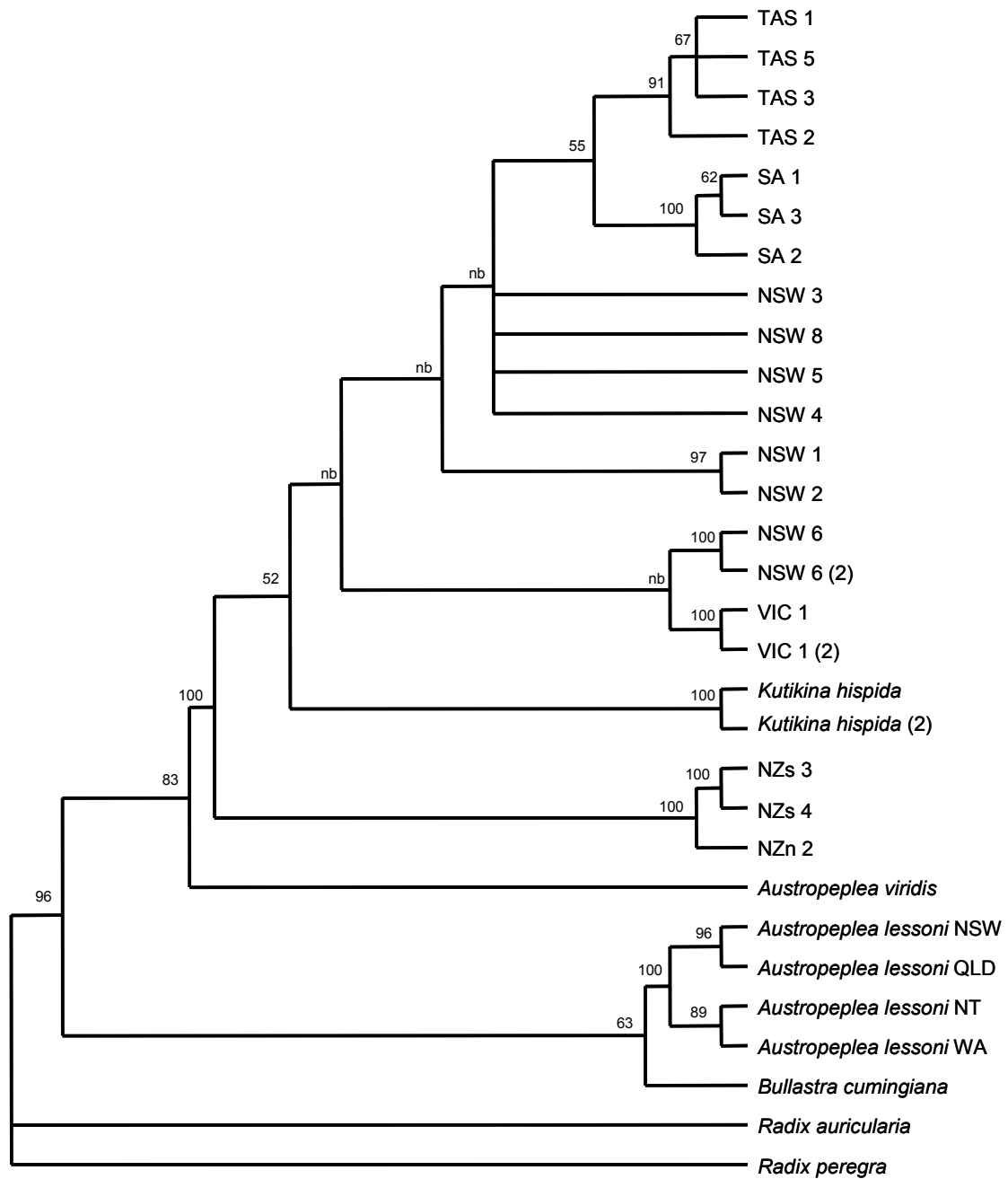
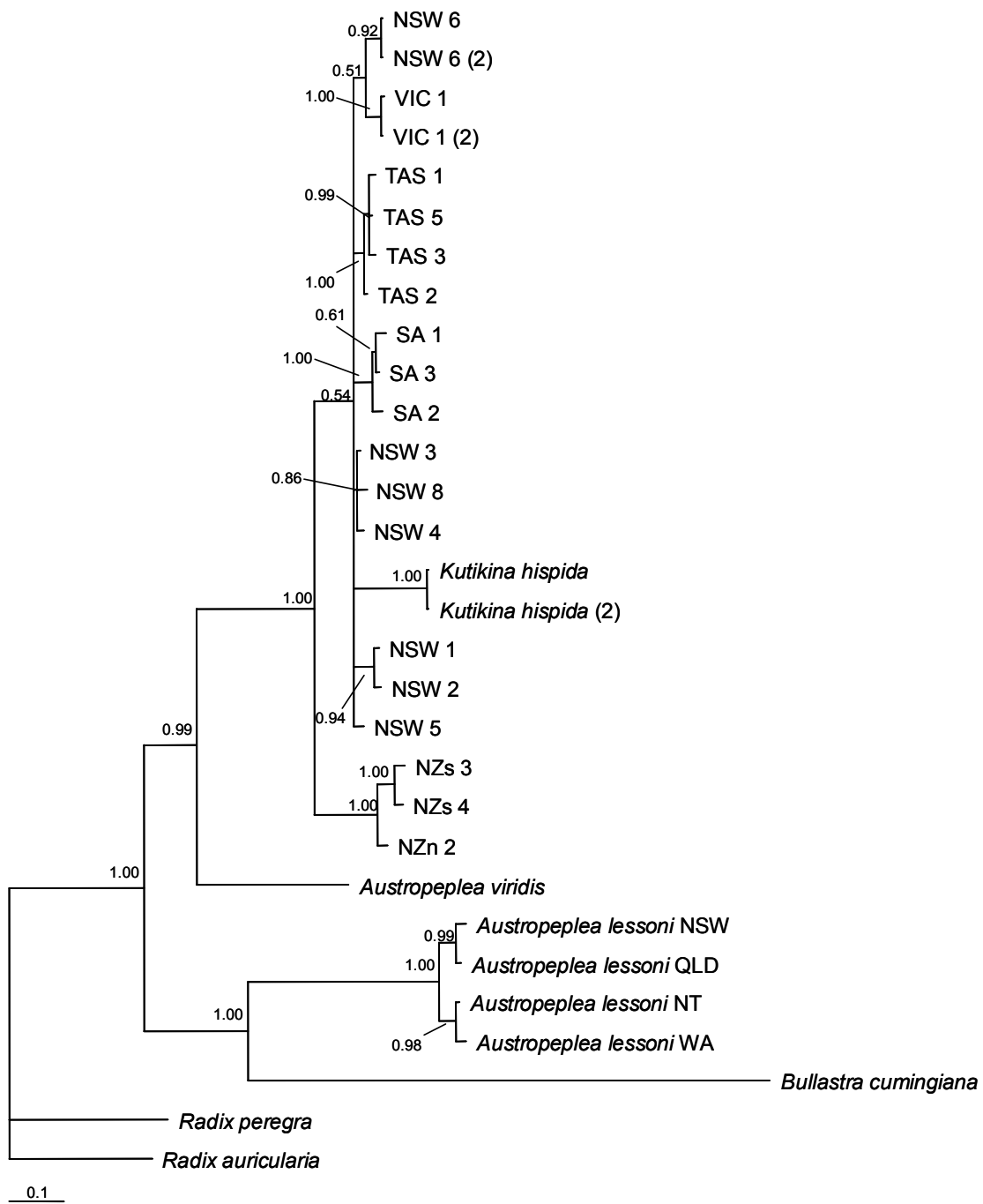


Figure 2.10 Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex, based on anatomical and molecular characters. Strict consensus tree of 4 maximum parsimony trees with branch length 673. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZn= New Zealand, North Island, NZs= New Zealand, South Island, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, VIC= Victoria, Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. tomentosa*.



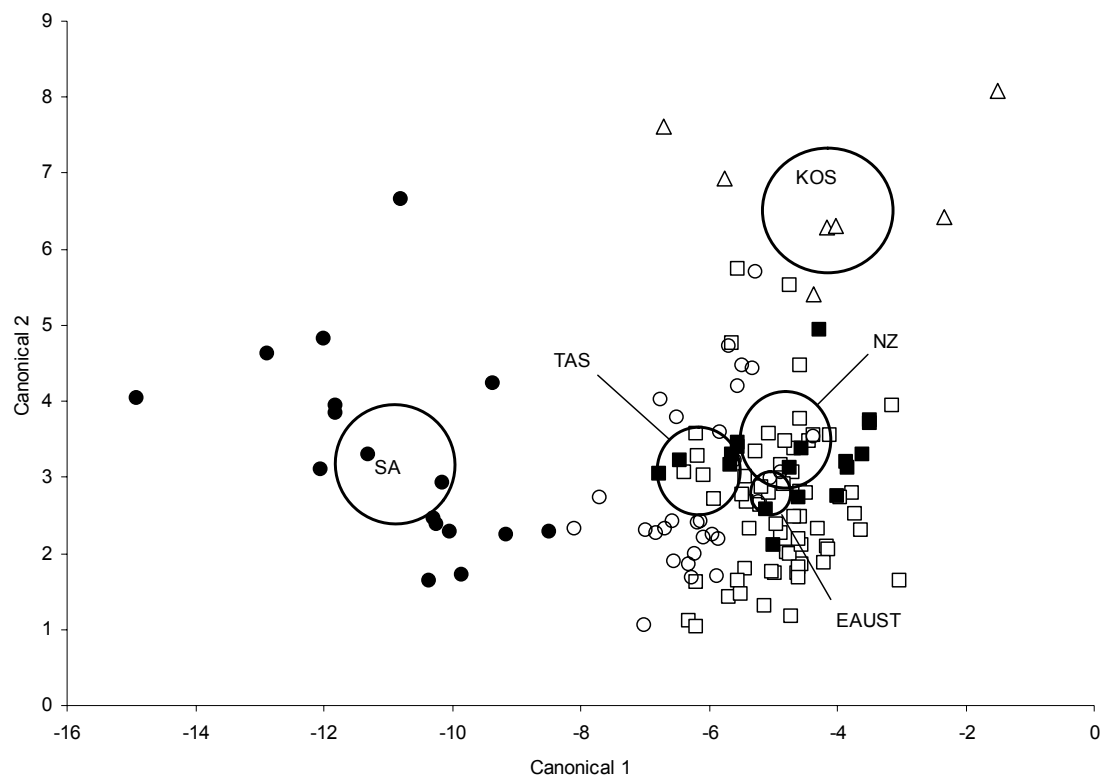


**Figure 2.11** Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex, based on anatomical and molecular characters. Majority rules consensus tree based on Bayesian inference, maximum likelihood setting under a partitioned model for DNA substitution, 5 000 000 generations. Posterior probabilities indicated above the branch, only posterior probabilities >50% given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NZs= New Zealand, South Island, NZn= New Zealand, North Island, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, VIC= Victoria, Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. tomentosa*.

### 2.3.5 Shell morphometrics

Shell morphology is a character that is broadly used to identify and distinguish molluscan species. Therefore I examined whether this technique could reliably be used to distinguish the phylogenetic groups identified above.

The DFA showed that there was a significant difference in the shell morphology between the five *a priori* geographic regions of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex. (Wilk's Lambda= 0.084,  $\chi^2=30.13$ , df = 16,  $p<0.0001$ ). The South Australian, Kosciuszko and Tasmanian samples of *A. tomentosa* were significantly different from all other samples of *A. tomentosa*. Surprisingly, the New Zealand and East Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* were not significantly different to one another (Fig 2.12), given their distinct phylogenetic positions.



**Figure 2.12** Canonical plot showing the point and multivariate means of DFA for shell measurements of populations of *Austropeplea tomentosa*. Circles correspond to multivariate mean of each group with a 95% confidence limit. EAUST= Eastern Australia ( $\square$ ), KOS= Kosciuszko Plateau ( $\Delta$ ), NZ= New Zealand ( $\blacksquare$ ), SA= South Australia ( $\bullet$ ), TAS= Tasmania ( $\circ$ ).

The DFA based on shell morphology distinguished four groups of *Austropeplea tomentosa*, however, these groups do not represent the same phylogenetic groups

identified in the molecular and anatomical analyses. Based on shell morphology the New Zealand samples of *A. tomentosa* are indistinguishable from New South Wales and Victorian populations of *A. tomentosa*, while in the 16S and combined molecular analyses the New Zealand samples of *A. tomentosa* form a distinct diverged lineage from the Australian samples of *A. tomentosa*. Moreover, in the anatomical phylogeny the New Zealand taxa are recovered as more closely related to the South Australian and Tasmanian samples of *A. tomentosa*. The Kosciuszko samples of *A. tomentosa*, while having distinct shell morphology, are not a distinct group based either molecular or anatomical phylogenies. The Tasmanian and South Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* form small clades within the molecular and anatomical analyses, however, there is not good support in either analyses to suggest that these are distinct groups as indicated by the shell morphology results.

All four of the shell variables contributed significantly to the analysis, with shell length and aperture length contributing the most to canonical function 1 and aperture width and shell width contributing the most to canonical function 2. The first and second canonical function account for 95.1% of the total variation, with respective eigen values of 4.17 and 0.820. The DFA classified 74.6% of the original grouped cases into their correct groups, and 73.1% of cross-validated grouped cases were correctly identified.

All five variables to be used in the discriminate function analysis (DFA) had a normal distribution. Last whorl length was very highly correlated with shell length and aperture length, with variance inflation factors of 50 and 25, respectively. Variance inflation factors greater than 10 are indicative of high correlation between variables (Hair et al. 1998). In order not to violate the assumption that two or more variables should not be highly correlated, last whorl length was excluded from the DFA. A Box's M test was used to test the assumption of homogeneity of covariance matrices. The significant result (Box's M= 269.308, approx. F90, 5012=2.469, p=0.000), violates the assumption that covariance matrices of groups should not differ. However, DFA is robust even when the homogeneity of variances assumption is not met and the violation of this assumption is not likely to affect the conclusions of the DFA (Lachenbruch 1975; Klecka 1980).

## **2.4 Discussion**

### **2.4.1 Species status of Australian and New Zealand samples of *Austropeplea tomentosa***

This study resolved the Australian and New Zealand samples of *Austropeplea tomentosa* as separate species, a finding that is in contrast to the currently accepted taxonomy (Boray and McMichael 1961; Climo and Pullan 1972), although suspected by other workers (Hubendick, 1951; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). The two highly divergent clades in the 16S and combined molecular phylogenetic analysis indicate the presence of two independent evolving lineages. Sequence divergence between the Australian and New Zealand samples of *A. tomentosa* was as high as between other lymnaeid species (Remigio and Blair 1997a; Bargues *et al.* 2001; Remigio 2002; Bargues *et al.* 2003). Moreover, the length of the ITS-2 region of the New Zealand samples of *A. tomentosa* was up to 32 base pairs shorter than the Australian populations.

With the Tasman Sea acting as significant barrier to gene flow, Australian and New Zealand species of *Austropeplea tomentosa* may well have been reproductively isolated for millions of years. The Tasman Sea formed over 55 million years ago, as a result of sea floor spreading between Australia and New Zealand (Veevers *et al.* 1991; Sutherland 1999). Mitochondrial DNA divergence for freshwater molluscs is thought to range between 1-5% per million years (Pfenninger *et al.* 2003). Under a conservative assumption of 1%, the estimated age of separation between the Australian and New Zealand samples would be in the late Miocene (4.9 to 7 Mya; with a 4.9 to 7% sequence divergence). Therefore, divergence due to vicariance events seems unlikely. A more recent divergence of the Australian and New Zealand species of *A. tomentosa* is more probable, possibly due to dispersal by birds. Fossil evidence of *A. tomentosa* in both Australian and New Zealand only dates back 2 million years (Gill and Banks 1956; Climo and Pullan 1972; Climo 1984), thus is in accord with a dispersal event in the late Miocene. A more recent divergence of the Australian and New Zealand species of *A. tomentosa* also accords with the Australian

lymnaeids being one of the most recently derived lymnaeid groups (Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002).

In addition, there is geographic structuring of the New Zealand species of *Austropeplea tomentosa* between the North and South Islands in all phylogenetic analyses. New Zealand has been subject to considerable geological change in the last 12 million years. Indeed, the New Zealand archipelago has been characterised by marine intrusions, uplift separating east and west coasts and glacial/ interglacial oscillations (Stevens *et al.* 1995). Such extensive geological changes, in addition to the Cook Strait acting as a barrier to gene flow, could result in the formation of distinct species on the two islands. Therefore, these taxa need more investigation. Examination of the anatomy and of the taxonomic status of the New Zealand species of *A. tomentosa* taxa is undertaken in Chapter 5.

The lack of ITS-2 divergences within the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex contrasts strongly with the diversity evident from 16S. The inability of ITS-2 to resolve the New Zealand and Australian species of *A. tomentosa* into two divergent clades was surprising considering that ITS-2 has been successfully used in previous studies to identify groups that have diverged in the last 50 million years (Vidigal *et al.* 2000; Bargues *et al.* 2001; Coleman and Vacquier 2002; Mavarez *et al.* 2002; Oliverio *et al.* 2002; Bargues *et al.* 2003; Insua *et al.* 2003). The lack of ITS-2 diversity between the Australian and New Zealand clades may reflect transmission genetics, whereby coalescence theory predicts that mitochondrial organelles will evolve more quickly than nuclear loci (Simon 1991). A number of studies have shown that mitochondrial genes become monophyletic more quickly than nuclear loci, thus when mitochondrial loci reach monophyly, the average nuclear locus will still be either polyphyletic or paraphyletic (see Palumbi *et al.* 2001 for review). This theory accords with the smaller number of parsimony informative characters observed in the ITS-2 alignment as compared to 16S, and the previously suggested recent divergence time of the New Zealand and Australian samples of *A. tomentosa*.

Neither the anatomical nor shell morphological analyses reflected the separate species status of the Australian and New Zealand samples of *Austropeplea tomentosa*, as shown by 16S. Based on the anatomical phylogeny, the Australian and New

Zealand species of *A. tomentosa* were indistinguishable. Moreover, it was impossible to differentiate between the New Zealand and eastern Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* based on shell morphology. The lack of morphological differentiation among closely related species may suggest a recent divergence. Alternatively, morphological divergence may be slow due to habitat stability. Morphological differences are thought to reflect underlying genetic differences; however the incongruence between the molecular and morphological results for the *A. tomentosa* complex suggests that the New Zealand samples of *A. tomentosa* may represent a cryptic species. Cryptic speciation has been demonstrated in a number of freshwater molluscs (Jones *et al.* 2001; Baker *et al.* 2003; Liu *et al.* 2003; Pfenninger *et al.* 2003).

#### **2.4.2 Species status of the Australian populations of *Austropeplea tomentosa***

The Australian samples of *Austropeplea tomentosa*, despite their large geographical separations, represent only one species. In all of the molecular analyses and the combined anatomical and molecular analysis, the Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* cannot be resolved, indicating that only one taxon is present. Moreover, genetic divergence of the 16S gene between the Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* is low compared to other species of Lymnaeidae (Remigio and Blair 1997a). The genetic divergence observed between the ITS-2 sequences of the Australian samples ranged from between zero and 4%. Studies of northern hemisphere lymnaeids have suggested that between proximal species, ITS-2 genetic divergence varies between 2.30 and 10.15% (Bargues *et al.* 2001). The Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* fall within the lower end of this range, however, there is a lack of consistent divergence levels between geographic areas.

However, both the anatomical data and shell morphologies showed distinct geographic groupings of the Australian species of *Austropeplea tomentosa*. The anatomical phylogeny indicates there are distinguishable groups of *A. tomentosa* within the Australian species. However, these groups have either weak bootstrap support or less than 50% bootstrap support at all, suggesting the anatomical phylogeny should be treated with some caution. Furthermore, the addition of the

anatomical dataset to the combined molecular dataset resulted in a destabilisation of relationships and support. Only a small number of anatomical characters were available relative to the molecular datasets, and the majority of these characters showed homoplasy in the tree topology. Moreover, only a small number of synapomorphies supported the geographical groups of *A. tomentosa*. This level of homoplasy is thought to be common in closely related species (Fukuda and Ponder 2005), indicating that anatomical characters should be used in conjunction with molecular methods when trying to understand the relationships of closely related species.

The shell morphologies of the Australian species of *Austropeplea tomentosa* indicate that the Tasmanian, South Australian, Eastern Australian and Kosciuszko samples are distinct. These distinctions lack support from both the molecular and anatomical data. The molecular data does not distinguish any of the Australian samples of *A. tomentosa*. The anatomical data does not distinguish the Kosciuszko samples as distinct from the other east Australian samples of *A. tomentosa*. The New Zealand species of *A. tomentosa* in the anatomical phylogeny are placed as more closely related to the South Australian and Tasmanian samples of *A. tomentosa*, but the shell morphology groups New Zealand with samples of *A. tomentosa* from New South Wales and Victoria. Moreover, only 73% of all the samples were correctly classified into their correct *a priori* geographical regions, indicating relatively high levels of shell shape variation within *A. tomentosa*. These findings are not in contrast with other members of the Lymnaeidae, who display large amounts of phenotypic variation (Hubendick 1951; Arthur 1982; Lam and Calow 1988; Evans 1989; Oviedo *et al.* 1995; Ward *et al.* 1997; Wulschleger and Jokela 2002). Moreover, it has been shown that shell morphology can depend on environmental factors such as habitat type and water movement (Arthur 1982; Lam and Calow 1988). Single species with polymorphic populations have been identified in other freshwater molluscs (Wilke and Falniowski 2001). The distinct morphologies of *A. tomentosa* that are observed in different geographic regions of Australia therefore may represent local adaptations in different habitats. Further examination of anatomy and the taxonomic status of the Australian *A. tomentosa* taxa will be carried out in Chapter 5.

The South Australian samples of *Austropeplea tomentosa* displayed a number of unique anatomical and molecular characteristics. Anatomical characters included longer shell, tentacles, praeputium and prostate, as compared to the other Australian samples of *A. tomentosa*. The phenal differences observed in the South Australian samples have been used by other workers to distinguish species (Hubendick 1951; Jackiewicz 1993a). However, the autapomorphic nature of these characters means they are of little use in understanding phylogenetic relationships of Australian samples of *A. tomentosa*. The South Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* consistently had the shortest ITS-2 region of all the Australian samples. Moreover, the South Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* occur at the western margin of the range of *A. tomentosa* within Australia. Thus, it is possible that the South Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* may have recently diverged or are currently undergoing speciation. Future studies are needed to better define the relationship between the South Australian samples and other samples of the Australian *A. tomentosa*.

Surprisingly, geographical barriers, including the Great Dividing Range and the Tasman Sea do not seem to act as barriers to gene flow between samples of *Austropeplea tomentosa* within Australia. The Tasman Sea is a 200km wide stretch of sea separating mainland Australia and Tasmania. In the molecular phylogenetic analyses while Tasmania formed small clades, these clades were part of the larger polytomy formed by the Australian samples of *A. tomentosa*. Therefore, genetically, the Tasmanian and mainland Australian samples cannot be distinguished. Interestingly, the Cook Strait separating the North and South Islands of New Zealand is smaller than Bass strait, yet the North and South island samples of *A. tomentosa* form distinct clades in the molecular phylogenies. Due to dropping sea levels during the Pleistocene an intermittent land bridge between mainland Australia and Tasmania formed (Lamback and Chappell 2001). While it is thought that the land bridge was never greater than 10 metres above sea level (Lamback and Chappell 2001), it is possible that birds dispersing between the mainland and Australia could have facilitated gene flow between mainland Australia and Tasmania.



### 2.4.3 Phylogenetic position of *Kutikina hispida*

*Kutikina hispida* was thought to have been a Gondwanan relic, derived from the *Austropeplea* group (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). However, this study indicates that *K. hispida* is more closely related to the Australian species attributed to *A. tomentosa* than originally thought. *Kutikina hispida*, while morphologically distinct from the *A. tomentosa* complex, is more closely related to the Australian *A. tomentosa* species than to the New Zealand species. Both the 16S and ITS-2 phylogenetic analyses place *K. hispida* within the Australian *A. tomentosa* group, however the combined molecular analysis places *K. hispida* as sister to the Australian *A. tomentosa* species, albeit with weak support. These findings suggest that *K. hispida* and the Australian *A. tomentosa* species may be ecophenotypes, the distinctive shell and anatomical characters of *K. hispida* induced by the fast flowing habitat that it occurs in. Alternatively *K. hispida* and the Australian *A. tomentosa* could be distinct species that originated relatively recently, accounting for the small number of phylogenetically informative characters detected in the molecular datasets. The latter hypothesis appears to be more plausible, owing to other lines of evidence. During the Quaternary, south western regions of Tasmania were subject to a number of glacial periods (Kiernan 1983, 1989; Hannan *et al.* 1993), a process that could have facilitated the split between the *A. tomentosa* stock and *K. hispida*. The mitochondrial genetic divergence between *K. hispida* and the Australian *A. tomentosa* group (1.9 to 3.3%) is as high as between other lymnaeid species (Remigio and Blair 1997a). Moreover, mitochondrial DNA divergence for *Kutikina hispida* using a conservative estimate would place its divergence age within the late Pliocene (1.9 to 3 Mya).

Given the evidence of such a close phylogenetic relationship between the Australian samples of *Austropeplea tomentosa* and *Kutikina hispida*, their placement in the same genus is more suitable than the current taxonomy. Moreover, levels of 16S gene divergence greater than 10% are thought to represent separate genera (Remigio 2002); 16S gene divergence between the Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* and *K. hispida* were 8.2 to 9.4%, suggesting placement within the same genus. Designations will be discussed more in Chapter 5.

#### **2.4.4 Previous studies of the taxonomy of *Austropeplea tomentosa***

The Australian samples of *Austropeplea tomentosa* display a large amount of shell and anatomical differences throughout their distribution. Conversely, the New Zealand species of *A. tomentosa* do not differ in any major anatomical details from the Australian species, but the molecular data shows that they represent a distinct evolutionary lineage. With anatomical differences between the Australian samples being greater than anatomical differences between Australian and New Zealand samples, and without information on DNA divergences, it is not surprising that previous workers (Hubendick 1951; Boray and McMichael 1961; Climo and Pullan 1972) have maintained that the New Zealand and Australian samples of *A. tomentosa* are variants of the one species.

The high susceptibility of both the Australian and New Zealand populations of *Austropeplea tomentosa* to *Fasciola hepatica* was used as evidence for the existence of a single species (Boray and McMichael 1961). However, infection from *Fasciola hepatica* has not been uniform. *Fossaria truncatula* (Müller, 1774) is the original host of *F. hepatica*. But as *F. hepatica* has been introduced throughout the world, it has used endemic lymnaeids as its host (Boray 1966, 1969). With host addition usually occurring in closely related groups (Blair *et al.*, 2001), it is not surprising that both the Australian and New Zealand species of *A. tomentosa* are susceptible to *F. hepatica*, considering their close phylogenetic relationship. Host parasite associations to appear unreliable for determining species boundaries, at least in the lymnaeids.

#### **2.4.5 Phenotypic plasticity**

The incongruence between shell morphology, anatomical variation and genetic divergence indicate that phenotypic plasticity is prevalent amongst the New Zealand and Australian species of *Austropeplea tomentosa*. Throughout its distribution, *A. tomentosa* inhabits slow flowing waters such as small creeks and streams, lagoons, dams, and swamps (Boray 1964; Pullan *et al.* 1972; Kershaw 1975; Smith and Kershaw 1979; Smith 1992). Such freshwater environments are heterogeneous, and the ability of one phenotype to display high fitness in all ranges of the environment is

unlikely. In such dynamic environments, phenotypic plasticity can be an advantageous trait, as it allows for modification of the phenotype to suit particular environments or habitats (Via *et al.* 1995; Yeap *et al.* 2001; Britton and McMahon 2004). The variation observed within the *A. tomentosa* complex may have evolved in response to variable local environmental conditions. Undertaking an analysis of the relationship between environmental conditions and morphological variation in *A. tomentosa* would be useful in understanding the role phenotypic plasticity plays in maintaining anatomical and shell variation.

#### **2.4.6 Dispersal, isolation and speciation**

Dispersal is thought to be associated with the long term persistence of freshwater taxa, due to range expansion and the transfer of genes from one population to another (Bilton *et al.* 2001). Assuming that the gene flow is greater than the differentiation arising from contemporary evolutionary factors, gene flow increases the levels of genetic diversity within local populations and decreases levels of diversity between populations (Colgan and Ponder 1994; Bilton *et al.* 2001; Bohonak and Jenkins 2003). This study suggests that gene flow between the subdivided Australian samples of *Austropeplea tomentosa* may be large enough to overcome the evolutionary factors such as genetic drift, local selection pressures and mutation. Within Australia, gene flow between isolated populations of *A. tomentosa* may increase seasonally during periods of flood and high water flow and during seasonal migration of birds. Geographical barriers within Australia, such as the Great Dividing Range and Bass Strait, may not be large enough to stop passive dispersal by birds. The Tasman Sea, however, is 2000 km wide and represents a significant barrier to gene flow, as indicated by the diverged lineages of the Australian and New Zealand populations of *A. tomentosa*.

## **Chapter 3      Systematics of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex**

### **3.1 Introduction**

There has been recent interest in the biogeography of widespread Australian freshwater species, largely due to the unique situation Australian freshwater systems present for such studies (Unmack 2001; Munasinghe *et al.* 2004; Nguyen *et al.* 2004). Australian freshwater systems are characterised by diverse organisms, one of which is the freshwater molluscs. While the Australian freshwater molluscan fauna is not as diverse as other regions of the world, a recent review demonstrated that it is composed of over 430 species, of which 99% are endemic and 42% undescribed (Ponder and Walker 2004). Indeed, there are a large number of small range endemics associated with arid zone springs (Ponder and Clark 1990; Ponder 1995; Ponder *et al.* 1996) or temperate- zone permanent streams (Ponder *et al.* 1993; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). These recent discoveries indicate that further taxonomic investigation of the Australian freshwater molluscan fauna is required before it can be regarded as well documented.

*Austropeplea lessoni* (Deshayes, 1830) is the largest of the three lymnaeid species endemic to Australia (Boray and McMichael 1961; Smith 1992, Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). A certain degree of taxonomic uncertainty surrounds the group, due to three main factors. First its wide distribution throughout Australia, second the taxonomic status of the group has never been thoroughly investigated, and finally the group is characterised by numerous synonymies that have never been rigorously tested. Furthermore, some workers have recognised that *A. lessoni* may represent more than one species (Blair and Finlayson 1981).

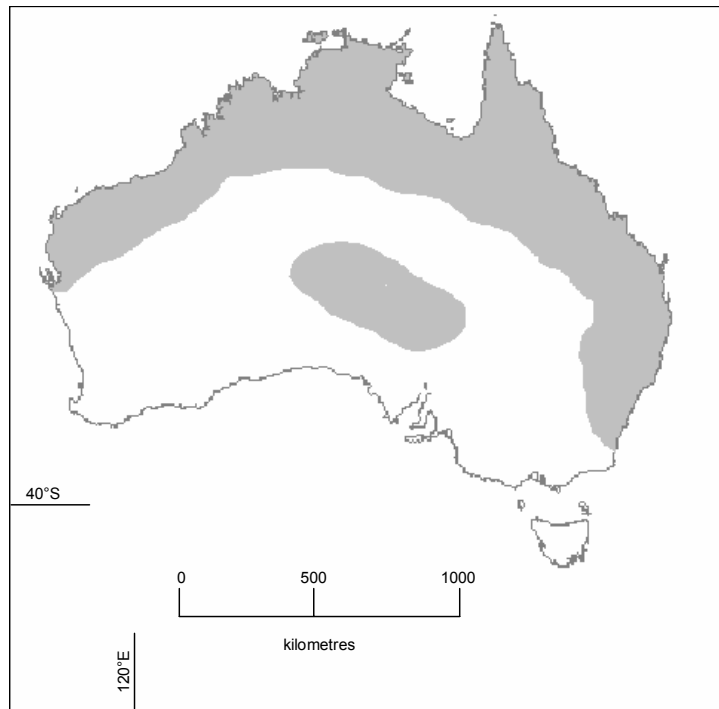
#### **3.1.1 Distribution of the taxon currently recognised as *Austropeplea lessoni***

As currently recognised, *Austropeplea lessoni* is one of Australia's most widespread freshwater molluscs, with a natural range of approximately two million

square kilometres. A significant portion of this distribution includes semi-arid and arid Australia (Figure 3.1). Moreover, its distribution encompasses a large number of major drainage basins and biogeographical regions identified for freshwater fish (Unmack 2001). The name *lessoni* has also been used for samples from parts of New Guinea (Bentham-Jutting 1963). It is thought to be an ecologically diverse species, as it occurs in ephemeral rivers and ponds of northern and central Australia, and the more permanent lakes and rivers of the much cooler southeast Australia (Boray and McMichael 1961; Smith and Kershaw 1979; Smith 1992).

Although a widespread and common freshwater mollusc, the dispersal mechanism of *Austropeplea lessoni* has not been investigated. Lymnaeids, like many other freshwater gastropods, are thought to be passively dispersed between isolated habitats via vectors, such as water flow and water birds (Boag 1986). However, reliance on passive dispersal may segregate isolate populations of this widespread species.

Because of the broad latitudinal and longitudinal area that *Austropeplea lessoni* encompasses, populations of *A. lessoni* experience considerable climatic differences between different regions. The most obvious climatic barrier to connectivity between populations is aridity, whereby populations between river basins and different regions have limited connectivity due to negligible surface runoff. While eastern Australia is typified by a temperate climate, with uniform rainfall throughout the year, central Australia (and some parts of Western Australia) are characterised by an arid climate, with ephemeral rivers connecting only during episodic flooding. In contrast, Northern and northwestern Australia is characterised by a monsoonal climate, with connectivity reaching a maximum in summer, when rivers flood. Winter is characterised by minimal rainfall and dry rivers.



**Figure 3.1** Distribution of the *Austropelea lessoni* complex within Australia, represented by grey shading.

Isolation due to erratic water flow patterns within and between major drainage systems and biogeographic regions could decrease gene flow between isolated populations. Indeed, recent studies of freshwater invertebrates within western Queensland have identified distinct lineages and population subdivisions between catchments. These studies were based on groups that actively disperse (Cook *et al.* 2002; Baker *et al.* 2003; Hughes and Hillyer 2003; Carini and Hughes 2004; Nguyen *et al.* 2004), and subdivision may be even more pronounced in passive dispersers, such as *A. lessoni*. It has been assumed that freshwater invertebrates disperse across catchment boundaries during flood events (Bilton *et al.* 2001). However, studies of even the highly mobile freshwater prawn, *Macrobrachum australiense*, suggest that almost no dispersal occurs during times of flood (Carini and Hughes 2004). Moreover, freshwater invertebrates have been shown to accumulate in areas of low hydraulic disturbance during floods, thereby avoiding dispersal (Winterbottom *et al.* 1997).

The role of historical climatic patterns in shaping speciation patterns within the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex cannot be discounted. During the Quaternary, the Australian environment was dominated by glacial cycles. In the interglacial periods extensive freshwater lakes formed throughout Australia, whilst the environment was dominated by an arid climate during glacial maxima (Kershaw and Nanson 1993). These cycles could have had a significant effect upon the historical movement, distribution and isolation of populations of the *A. lessoni* complex throughout Australia. Historical climatic patterns are thought to account for speciation and population structure within other groups of Australian freshwater invertebrates (Cook *et al.* 2002; Hughes and Hillyer 2003; Carini and Hughes 2004; Nguyen *et al.* 2004).

Furthermore, selection pressures may differ between groups of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex from different climatic regions, especially in relation to reproduction and growth. The northern and northwestern populations of the *A. lessoni* complex are dominated by monsoonal and arid climates, and therefore freshwater habitats are often seasonal or ephemeral. Selection in these populations may favour faster growing individuals that can reproduce before the end of the wet season. Different selection pressures between climatic regions, coupled with isolation, could result in speciation within the *A. lessoni* complex.

### **3.1.2 Previous taxonomic studies**

The taxonomy of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex is particularly difficult and uncertain owing to the nature of the group. Under the current classification, there are 19 synonyms for what is currently treated as a single species, *Austropeplea lessoni* (Table 3.1). Virtually all of these names are based on shells alone and the type localities for a number of these synonyms are vague or unknown (Table 3.1). Lymnaeid shells have been shown to be highly plastic (Hubendick 1951; Arthur 1982; Lam and Calow 1988; Evans 1989; Oviedo *et al.* 1995; Ward *et al.* 1997; Wullschleger and Jokela 2002), with environmental factors have been identified as important factors in determining shell shape (Arthur 1982; Lam and Calow 1988).

In a review of the Lymnaeidae Rafinesque, 1815, Hubendick (1951) synonymised all 19 names into just one widely distributed species, *Austropeplea*

*lessoni*, which was thought to vary greatly under environmental stress. This conclusion was however, based on the examination of material from only two localities within Australia. Moreover, his conclusion was based largely on shell characteristics and on a limited number of distal reproductive characters. Little work with *A. lessoni* has since been carried out, although it has been suggested that the northern and southern distributed populations of *A. lessoni* may be distinct species based on electrophoretic evidence (Blair and Finlayson 1981), but supporting evidence for their suggestion has not been published. Furthermore, only small parts of the reproductive system, the radula and some other anatomical features of the *A. lessoni* complex have previously been described (Hubendick, 1951; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997).

### **3.1.3 Methodological Approach**

An understanding of the speciation and taxonomy of freshwater pulmonates is often hampered by the phenotypic plasticity of their shells, this being particularly the case in lymnaeids (Hubendick 1951; Arthur 1982; Evans 1989; Ward *et al.* 1997; Lam and Calow 1998; Wullschleger and Jokela 2002). This can have confounding effects on speciation studies when the traditional shell shape approach is used as the primary indicator of taxonomic status. Thus, an understanding of the range of shell morphologies is needed in conjunction with anatomical characters and genetic differences to reliably discriminate species.

While anatomical studies of the soft bodied parts of snails have proved useful in the past for identifying and lymnaeid separating species, the utility of anatomical characters is disputed within the Lymnaeidae (Hubendick 1951; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997; Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002). However, this utility has never been tested in light of an inferred phylogeny. This study will include an anatomical examination of specimens with the aim of identifying characters that can be useful in understanding the taxonomy of the group and their evolutionary history.

DNA sequencing has proven to be a useful tool in understanding speciation within freshwater molluscs. Sequence analysis of the large subunit (16S) mitochondrial ribosomal DNA successfully distinguished several species in previous



lymnaeid studies (Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002). This gene region has both rapidly and slowly evolving regions, making it suitable for examining both ancient and recent divergences (Hillis and Dixon 1991; Simon 1991). In addition, the second nuclear internal transcribed spacer (ITS-2) region has been utilised in the Mollusca to understand the relationships of recently diverged (< 50 million years) organisms (Coleman and Vacquier 2002; Oliverio *et al.* 2002; Insua *et al.* 2003). Studies within the Lymnaeidae and the closely related Planorbidae show that ITS-2 is a reliable indicator of closely related snails at the level of species and genera (Vidigal *et al.* 2000; Bargues *et al.* 2001; Mavarez *et al.* 2002; Bargues *et al.* 2003). Therefore, molecular studies performed in tandem with both shell and anatomical studies, represents a powerful approach to understanding speciation in the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex.

#### **3.1.4 Aims**

The primary objective of this study was to determine whether Australian populations assigned to *Austropeplea lessoni* are represented by more than one species. This objective was met by using the partial mitochondrial gene sequences of 16S and the sequences of the ITS-2 region in conjunction with anatomical studies and measurements of shell morphometrics.

### **3.2 Methods**

#### **3.2.1 Material examined**

Nineteen samples of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex were used in this study, representing 18 distinct geographic areas. There are 19 names within the synonymy of *Austropeplea lessoni* as currently recognised (Table 3.1, 3.2), and, where possible, populations were sampled from their type localities, although in some cases attempts to collect material were unsuccessful (see Table 3.1). In a few cases type localities were not specified or not clearly defined. Several other taxa were included in this study, with one population of each species sampled; *A. viridis* (Quoy and Gaimard, 1832), *Bullastra cumingiana* (Pfeiffer, 1839), '*Lymnaea*' *brevispina* (Martin, 1897), *Radix auricularia* (Linnaeus, 1758), *R. peregra* (Müller, 1774), *R. quadrasi*

(Möllendorf, 1898), and *R. rubiginosa* (Michelin, 1831; Table 3.1). Samples from the *A. tomentosa* complex were not included in these analyses as previous results (see chapter 2) suggested that *A. lessoni* is ancestral to the *A. tomentosa* complex. Four species were used as outgroup taxa, *Stagnicola caperata* (Say, 1829), *S. catascopium* (Say, 1876), *S. elodes* (Say, 1821), and *S. emarginata* (Say, 1832). The outgroup taxa were however not directly sampled, with gene sequences were from Genbank and anatomical features coded from the literature.

All specimens were collected live in the field between 2002 and 2004, with the exception of five populations- NSW 4 (2), QLD 2 (2), QLD 4, WA 5 (2) and NT 5 (2)- which were from the Australian Museum collection. After collection, if there were a sufficient number of specimens, samples were split into two portions, one portion was used shell and anatomical examination and the other for DNA sequencing. Specimens used for morphological examination were relaxed overnight in menthol and fixed in 10% saltwater formalin. This was subsequently changed to 5% saltwater formalin a few days later. Specimens to be used for DNA sequencing were fixed in either absolute ethanol or 95% ethanol, with the ethanol changed 12 hours later. If there were insufficient specimens to permit splitting, all specimens were preserved for DNA analysis. All specimens have subsequently been lodged with the Australian Museum, Sydney (See Table 3.2).

For the samples where only DNA material was able to be collected or where only a small number of individuals were available for shell and anatomical studies, a second population that was geographically the closest to the first population was also included in the study. These populations have the same code as the original population, but have (2) following the code (Table 3.2).

**Table 3.1** Synonymies of *Austropeplea lessoni*, the type locality and the sample number from this study that equates to the type locality.

Name	Author and Date	Type Locality	Sample Numbers
<i>Limnaea lessoni</i>	Deshayes (1830)	Australia	-
<i>Limnaea perlevis</i>	Conrad (1850)	Salamanca and Balonne Rivers, NSW	-
<i>Amphipeplea strangei</i>	Pfeiffer (1854)	Moreton Bay, QLD	C.431244
<i>Amphipeplea melbournensis</i>	Pfeiffer 1856	Near Melbourne, VIC	Not found
<i>Limnaeus affinis</i>	Küster (1862)	Australia	-
<i>Amphipeplea vinosa</i>	Adams and Angas (1864)	Tributary of Adelaide River, NT	C.436052
<i>Amphipeplea phillipsi</i>	Adams and Angas (1864)	Arnhem Land, NT	C.443999, C.439475
<i>Amphipeplea iuvoluta</i>	Schmeltz (1869)	Unknown	-
<i>Limnaea angasi</i>	Sowerby (1872)	Port Darwin, NT	C.436053
<i>Limnaea cumingii</i>	Sowerby (1872)	Australia	-
<i>Limnaea globosa</i>	Sowerby (1872)	Australia	-
<i>Limnaea deshayesii</i>	Sowerby (1872)	Corent Creek and Roper's Lake, NT	-
<i>Limnaea spirulata</i>	Sowerby (1872)	Australia	Not <i>A. lessoni</i>
<i>Amphipeplea queenslandica</i>	Clessin (1886)	Queensland	-
<i>Peplimnea lilimera</i>	Iredale (1943)	Burdekin River, QLD	C.451980
<i>Peplimnea vinolenta</i>	Iredale (1943)	Palm Creek, Darwent River, NT	-
<i>Peplimnea caurina</i>	Iredale (1943)	Lennard River, NT	C.436051
<i>Peplimnea lessoni thelma</i>	Iredale (1944)	Cobar, NSW	-
<i>Peplimnea opima</i>	Iredale (1944)	Hornsby, NSW	C.449005
<i>Peplimnea spiriger</i>	Iredale (1944)	Glenn Innes, NSW	C.431243

NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia, Australia

## 3.2.2 DNA sequencing

### 3.2.2.1 Material examined

A total of 18 specimens representing 17 samples of *Austropeplea lessoni* were sequenced for the 16S gene and the ITS-2 region (Table 3.2). One individual from each sample was sequenced, except for one population (WA 1) in which two individuals were sequenced. In addition, one individual of *A. viridis*, *Bullastra cumingiana*, '*Lymnaea*' *brevispina*, *Radix quadrasi* and *R. rubiginosa* were also sequenced (Table 3.2). Sequences for other taxa were obtained from Genbank, *Radix*

*auricularia* 16S: AF485646, ITS-2: AJ319628, *R. peregra* 16S: U82074, ITS-2: AJ319633, *Stagnicola elodes* 16S: AF485625, ITS-2: AF013138, *S. emarginata* 16S: U82081, ITS-2: AF013142, *S. caperata* 16S: U82080, ITS-2: AF013140 and also 16S for *B. cumingiana* U82068, *R. quadrasi* U82075, and *R. rubiginosa* U82080.

### **3.2.2.2 DNA extraction, PCR amplification and sequencing**

Lymnaeids are intermediate hosts to a number of parasitic trematodes (Brown 1978). Development and multiplication of the parasites takes place inside the body cavity of the snail, and usually within the digestive gland (which is situated in the upper spirals of the shell). In order to ensure that no parasite DNA was extracted from the snails, only a small piece of foot tissue was used for the extraction of DNA. A CTAB method was employed for the extraction of the DNA. A small piece of foot tissue was sliced from the animal and this tissue placed in a solution of 200  $\mu$ l of 2% CTAB and 100  $\mu$ g proteinase K. The tissue was then broken up by grinding with a plastic pestle and digested for two hours at 55°C, with inversion every 30 minutes.

Polymucosaccarides were extracted from the sample in four steps; (1) 200  $\mu$ l of chloroform/ isoamylalcohol (24:1) was added to the solution; (2) mixing was carried out by repeated inversion for two minutes; (3) separation of the phases by centrifuging for four minutes at 13 200 rpm; and (4) the upper phase (containing the DNA) was carefully removed. The lower phase is distinguished by the white polymucosacharide layer that forms above the polymucosacharide-containing supernatant. These extraction steps were repeated three times to ensure all polymucosaccarides had been removed from the sample. Genomic DNA was precipitated by the addition of two volumes of absolute ethanol and incubated at -20°C for 20 minutes. The DNA pellet was then centrifuged for 15 minutes at 13 200 rpm, the supernatant removed and the pellet washed with 70% ethanol at -20°C. The genomic DNA was redissolved in 50  $\mu$ l of 1 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8) and stored at 4°C. This genomic DNA solution was used directly in the PCR reaction.

**Table 3.2 Summary of taxa and voucher numbers for material used in the systematic study of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex.**

Code	Australian Museum Accession No.	Latitude	Longitude	Locality	Shells measured	Anatomical examination	16S sequenced	ITS-2 sequenced
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> complex								
NSW-1	C.431243	29° 27.870' S	151° 37.180' E	Glenn Innes, NSW, AUS	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
NSW-2	C.449005	34° 11.650' S	150° 42.700' E	Nepean River, Sydney, NSW, AUS	No	Yes	Yes	Yes
NSW-3	EBU.35505	35° 30.133' S	149° 42.633' E	Braidwood, NSW, AUS	No	No	Yes	Yes
NSW-4	EBU.35595	35° 58.800' S	148° 43.300' E	Adaminaby, NSW, AUS	No	No	Yes	No
QLD-1	C.451980	19° 24.000' S	146° 44.000' E	Ross River, Townsville, QLD, AUS	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
QLD-2	C.423243	23° 16.750' S	145° 24.100' E	Barcaldine, QLD, AUS	No	No	Yes	Yes
QLD-2 (2)	C.407248	20° 50.667' S	144° 11.900' E	Hugenden, QLD, AUS	Yes	Yes	No	No
QLD-3	C.431244	25° 40.000' S	151° 56.000' E	Stanthorpe, QLD, AUS	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
QLD-4	C.428189	17° 29.120' S	140° 50.380' E	Karumba, QLD	Yes	Yes	No	No
WA-1	C.426640	15° 32.960' S	128° 15.580' E	Parry's lagoon, WA, AUS	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
WA-2	C.439182	16° 58.460' S	122° 40.070' E	Beagle Bay, Broome, WA, AUS	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
WA-3	C.436051	17° 10.960' S	125° 15.340' E	Lennard River, WA, AUS	No	No	Yes	Yes
WA-4	C.431120	17° 44.380' S	123° 34.430' E	Cockatoo Creek, Derby, NT, AUS	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes

WA-5	C.451978	22° 27.000' S	118° 18.000' E	Karijini National Park, WA, AUS	No	No	Yes	Yes
WA-5 (2)	C. 377262	20° 46.000' S	117° 7.000' E	Roeburne, WA, AUS	Yes	Yes	No	No
NT-1	C.436053	12° 33.940' S	131° 18.380' E	Humpty Doo, NT, AUS	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
NT-2	C.443999	12° 39.740' S	132° 31.570' E	South Alligator River, NT, AUS	No	No	Yes	Yes
NT-2 (2)	C.439475	12° 35.000' S	132° 27.000' E	South Alligator River, NT, AUS	Yes	Yes	No	No
NT-3	C.436052	13° 15.050' S	132° 31.570' E	Adelaide River, NT, AUS	No	No	Yes	No
NT-4	C.439184	16° 02.900' S	130° 23.150' E	Gregory National Park, NT, AUS	No	No	Yes	Yes
NT-5	C.451979	23° 42.000' S	133° 53.000' E	Alice Springs, NT, AUS	No	No	Yes	Yes
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i>	C. 449003	31° 56.000' S	115° 50.000' E	Perth, WA, AUS	n/a	Yes	Yes	Yes
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>	C.416760	14° 05.000' S	121° 11.000' E	Luzon, Philippines	n/a	Yes	Yes	Yes
<i>Radix auricularia</i>	C.449004	50° 0 8.000' S	167° 44.000' E	North Island, NZ	n/a	Yes	Yes	Yes
<i>Radix brevispina</i>	Loan Material	02° 34.900' S	98° 49.400' E	Sumatra	n/a	Yes	No	Yes
<i>Radix peregra</i>	C.428190	60° 10.000' N	24° 27.000' E	Finland	n/a	Yes	Yes	Yes
<i>Radix quadrasi</i>	C.416769	14° 13.000' S	121° 11.000' E	Luzon, Philippines	n/a	Yes	Yes	Yes
<i>Radix rubiginosa</i>	Loan Material	06° 49.240' S	107° 12.730' E	West Java	n/a	Yes	No	No

AUS= Australia, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, NZ= New Zealand, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia.

The primers used to amplify 16S were 5'-CCG GTC TGA ACT CAG ATC ACG T-3' and 5'-CGC CTG TTT AAC AAA AAC AT-3' (Simon *et al.*, 1994). Reactions were performed in a total volume of 20  $\mu$ l. Reactions contained 10 mM Tris-HCl (pH 9.0), 50 mM KCl, 0.1% Triton X-100, 1.25 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 25  $\mu$ M of each dNTP, 60 nM of each primer, 0.75 U of *Taq* DNA polymerase (Promega) and 0.5  $\mu$ l of DNA template. A negative control was also prepared with the above constituents but without DNA, so that if contamination was present, it could be detected. Amplifications were performed in a gradient thermocycler with an initial denaturation step of 94°C for 2 min; then 35 cycles of 94°C for 30 sec, 45-65°C for 30 sec, 72°C for 1 min; one cycle at 72°C for 5 min, and one cycle at 30°C for 1 min. Reaction conditions for each taxon were optimised with respect to MgCl<sub>2</sub> concentration and annealing temperature. The same procedure was followed for the amplification of the ITS-2 rDNA region using primers LT1 5' TCG TCT GTG TGA GGG TCG 3' (Bargues *et al.* 2001) and BD2 5' TAT GCT TAA ATT CAG CGG GT 3' (Remigio and Blair 1997b).

Amplification products were purified using a polyene glycol precipitation method, whereby 66  $\mu$ l of PEG (30% w/v in 1.5 M NaCl) was added to 110  $\mu$ l of PCR product. This mixture was incubated at room temperature for one hour, centrifuged for 15 minutes at 13 200 rpm and the supernatant removed. The pellet was washed with 70% ethanol at -20°C and centrifuged for 10 minutes at 13 200 rpm. The supernatant was removed and the pellet again washed and recentrifuged for 5 minutes at 13 200 rpm. The supernatant was then removed and the pellet resuspended in 15  $\mu$ l TE buffer (1 mM Tris-HCl pH 8, 0.1 mM EDTA). The final concentration required for subsequent sequencing reactions was determined by visualizing 1  $\mu$ l of the purified product on a 1% agarose gel.

Direct sequencing of PCR products from a portion of the 16S rDNA and ITS-2 rDNA was performed using the Big Dye<sup>®</sup> Terminator v.3.1 cycle sequencing kit as described by the manufacturer. Sequencing reactions were made up to 12  $\mu$ l with 40 nM of primer, 4  $\mu$ l of Dye Terminator and 1  $\mu$ l of template DNA. Conditions for cycling were 30 cycles of: 96°C for 30 sec; 50°C for 15 sec; 60°C for 4 min.

Sequencing products were purified and precipitated by adding 8  $\mu$ L of nuclease free water, 2  $\mu$ L of 125 mM EDTA (pH=8), 2  $\mu$ L of 3M sodium acetate (pH 4.5), 50  $\mu$ L of absolute ethanol and leaving for 15 minutes at room temperature. The products were centrifuged for 15 minutes at 13 200 rpm and the supernatant removed. The pellet was washed with 70% ethanol at -20°C, allowed to air dry, and stored at -20°C until analysis was. Both DNA strands were sequenced.

Sequence electropherograms were edited manually by comparing both strands for all taxa using Bioedit v.3.0.9 (Hall, 1999). Prior to alignment a blast search was carried out on Genbank, to ensure that the all sequences were free of parasite contamination. Sequences were aligned using CLUSTAL W (Thompson *et al.* 1994), as distributed with the Bioedit program (Hall 1999). Multiple alignments were further improved by manual adjustment. Gene sequence length, base frequencies, and genetic distances were calculated in PAUP\* 4.08b (Swofford 1998).

### **3.2.2.3 Phylogenetic analyses**

Phylogenetic analyses were performed on the individual datasets, 16S and ITS-2, to assess congruence of the phylogenetic trees produced. The data were then combined for the final analysis. Taxa for which all datasets were not complete were deleted, creating a dataset of 24 samples (15 *Austropeplea lessoni*, and one each of *A. viridis*, *Bullastra cumingiana*, *Radix auricularia*, *R. peregra*, *R. quadrasi*, and *R. peregra* and *Stagnicola caperata*, *S. elodes* and *S. emarginata*). To determine whether significant incongruence existed between the 16S and ITS-2 datasets, incongruence length difference (ILD) tests (Farris *et al.* 1995) were conducted by excluding all invariant sites and using the partition homogeneity test in PAUP\*4.08b (Swofford 2002) with 100 iterations.

To reconstruct phylogenies, I used both maximum parsimony (MP) as implemented in PAUP\* 4.08b (Swofford 2002) and Bayesian inference using Markov chain Monte Carlo in the program MrBayes 3.1 (Huelsenbeck *et al.* 2001; Ronquist and Huelsenbeck 2003). MP searches were heuristic with 100 random-taxon-addition replicates, TBR branch swapping, and no maxtrees restrictions. All characters were treated as equal and unordered, with gaps treated as missing data. Clade support was



assessed with 1000 bootstrap replicates, each with 100 random-addition heuristic searches (Felsenstein 1985). *Stagnicola elodes*, *S. emarginata* and *S. caperata* were selected as outgroup taxa in the MP analyses based on Remigio (2002).

For Bayesian inference, hierarchical likelihood ratio tests were performed as implemented in the program MrModelTest, in order to determine which nucleotide substitution model best fit each data set, (Nylander *et al.* 2004). A general time reversal model of molecular evolution (nst=6), with the rates across sites being subject to a gamma distribution (rates=gamma), was selected for the 16S dataset. The alignment of the ITS-2 region resulted in large indel regions. Due to the variable nature of these regions, they were excluded from the phylogenetic analysis (see Appendix 3.4). For this dataset, the best fit model was a HKY model (nst=2) with the rates across sites being subject to a gamma distribution (rates=gamma). I ran three independent simulations of four simultaneous chains of Markov Chain Monte Carlo for 3 million generations for the single datasets (16S, ITS-2) sampling every 100 generations. Each independent simulation was started from different randomly chosen trees. Stationarity was defined as when the standard deviation reached 0.01, which was reached at 300 000 and 200 000 generations in the 16S and ITS-2 datasets, respectively. Therefore, burnin discarded the first 2000 and 3000 for the 16S and ITS-2 datasets, respectively.

The combined dataset (16S + ITS-2) was partitioned for the Bayesian analysis so that the best fit models were applied separately to the 16S and ITS-2 data (unlink command). The best fit models for the 16S and ITS-2 data were the same as those used in the single dataset analyses. For the combined dataset, I ran three independent simulations of four simultaneous chains of Markov Chain Monte Carlo for 5 million generations. Sampling occurred every 100 generations and each independent simulation was started from different randomly chosen trees. Stationarity was defined as when the standard deviation reached 0.01, which was reached at 400 000 generations. Therefore the first 4000 trees were discarded as the burn-in for the combined molecular dataset.

### 3.2.3 Anatomical morphology

I examined formalin and/or ethanol preserved material of 14 samples of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex, and one sample each of *A. brevispina*, *A. viridis*, *Bullastra cumingiana*, *Radix auricularia*, *R. quadrasi*, *R. peregra*, and *R. rubiginosa* (Table 3.2). *Stagnicola elodes* and *S. catascopium* were coded using images and descriptions from Paraense (1994b) and Walter (1969), respectively. For each population, at least three adult and parasite free specimens were examined. I examined the internal body and dissected all animals under a Wild M3C Leica dissecting microscope. All morphological features that were identified as differing between samples were coded.

For *Austropeplea lessoni*, *A. viridis*, *Radix auricularia* and *R. quadrasi* a total of three radulae from each sample were examined using a scanning electron microscope. The extracted radulae were cleaned by heating to 60-80°C in 5% NaOH solution overnight. Each radula was then rinsed in distilled water, and subject to ultrasound to remove any debris. Radulae were mounted on specimen stubs using a dry method, whereby radulae were allowed to dry at room temperature on a glass cover slip that was attached to the stub with double sided tape. The radulae were then coated with gold for examination with the scanning electron microscope. Radula for other taxa were coded using images from the relevant literature (Hubendick 1951; Walter 1969; Monzon *et al.* 1993; Paraense 1994b).

A total of 63 characters from the shell, outer body, pallial cavity, nervous system, reproductive systems and the radula were identified as variable between samples and were employed in the phylogenetic analysis (Table 3.3). A full description of these characters and their respective states are in Appendix 2.1. The full dataset for the 27 taxa is presented in Appendix 3.1. Maximum parsimony analyses of the data were performed using PAUP\* 4.0b8 (Swofford 2002). A heuristic search was performed with 100 random addition sequence replicates, whereby all characters were treated as equal and unordered. To estimate tree support, bootstrap analysis was performed, with 1000 replicates. The distribution of character states on the trees was examined using McClade 4.0 (Maddison and Maddison 2000).

**Table 3.3 Characters and character states used in anatomical analysis of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex.**

Character number	Character	Character state and codification
1	Shell umbilicus	Closed (1); half open (2); open (3)
2	Shell thickness	Thin (1); thick (2)
3	Number of whorls	Three (1); four (2); five (3); 3.5 (4); 2.5 (5); 4.5 (6)
4	Columella fold	Absent (1); slight (2); distinct (3)
5	Shell sculpture	Absent (1); present (2)
6	Periostracum ornamentation	Absent (1); hairy (2)
7	Broadest area of foot	Anterior end of foot (1); same width along length (2)
8	Foot shape at posterior end	Tapering to a point (1); rounded (2)
9	Foot width to length ratio	2:1 (1); less than 2:1 (2); greater than 2:1 (3)
11	Eye lobe	Absent (1); well developed (2); undeveloped (3)
11	Tentacle shape	Wider than long (1); width equal to length (2); longer than wide (3); twice as long as wide (4)
12	Lateral sides of snout	Developed (1); undeveloped (2)
13	Pallial roof pigmentation	Mottled black and white (1); black (2)
14	Visceral coil pigmentation	Absent (1); present (2)
15	Mantle expansion	Absent (1); just outside of shell (2); covering some parts of the shell (3); covering large parts of the shell (4)
16	Expanded mantle pigmentation	Absent (1); present (2)
17	Number of pneumostomal ridges	One (1); two (2)
18	Outer lobe	Absent (1); present (2)
19	Upper plate of pneumostome	Thin (1); thick (2)
20	Broadest area of kidney	Anterior end (1); same width along length (2); posterior end (3); middle (4)
21	Kidney width to length ratio	3:1 (1); 2:1 (2); greater than 3:1 (3)
22	Right lobe of kidney	Absent (1); present (2)
23	Position of pulmonary vein	To the right of kidney (1); inside right lobe (2)
24	Pulmonary vein length	One third the length of the kidney (1); less than one third the length of the kidney (2); greater than one third the length of the kidney (3)
25	Ureter	Absent (1); present (2)
26	Opening of kidney	Inside pneumostome (1); anterior to the pneumostome (2)
27	Buccal mass shape	Longer than wide (1); width equal to length (2)
28	Cerebral commissure length	Half as long as distance between cerebral ganglion (1); one third the distance between cerebral ganglion (2); less than a third the distance between cerebral ganglion (3)
29	Pedal commissure	Absent (1); short (2)

30	Pedal commissure extra lobe	Normal (1); enlarged(2)
31	Statocysts	Absent (1); present (2)
32	Radula sac	Equal in length to buccal mass (1); longer than buccal mass (2); shorter than buccal mass (3)
33	Salivary glands relative size	Equal size (1); right longest(2); left longest (3)
34	Uterus/ vagina length relative to oothecal gland length	greater than half the length (1); less than half the length (2); equal or longer (3)
35	Spermathecal duct length	Shorter than uterus/ vagina (1); equal to uterus/ vagina (2); longer than uterus/ vagina (3)
36	Spermathecal duct width	Equal to uterus/ vagina (1); thinner than uterus/ vagina (2)
37	Uterus shape	Parallel (1); tapering distally (2)
38	Oviducal caecum size relative to oothecal gland	¼ width (1); ½ width (2); between ½ and one width (3); wider (4); absent (5)
39	Oothecal gland shape	Globular (1); pyriform (2); rectangular (3); square (4)
40	Oviduct 1	With brain like convolutions (1); with radial ridges (2); bosselated wall (3)
41	Position of uterus relative to oothecal gland	At right angles (1); greater than right angles (2); less than right angles (3)
42	Velum shape	Horse-shoe shaped (1); circular (2); absent (3)
43	Penis sheath length relative to praeputium	Less than half the length (1); Greater than half the length (2); Equal in length (3); Half the length (4); longer than praeputium (5)
44	Penis in penis sheath head	Looped (1); straight (2)
45	Seminal vesicle	Pockets present (1); low blisters (2)
46	Seminal vesicle shape	Short and wide (1); long and narrow (2)
47	Seminal vesicle form	U shaped (1); convoluted (2); straight (3); looped (4)
48	Junction of vas deferens and prostate	Simple (1); small sac (2)
49	Prostate ventral wall	Large fold present (1); slightly concave (2)
50	Upper prostate	Thin (1); wide (2)
51	Length of prostate relative to female reproductive system	Equal in length (1) longer (2); much longer (3); shorter (4)
52	Shape of lower prostate	Straight (1); bent to left (2)
53	Central tooth	Bicuspid (1); unicuspid (2); tricuspid (3); multicuspid (4)
54	Position of small cusp on central tooth	Left (1); right (2)
55	Radula teeth shape	Blunt (1); sharp (2)
56	Lateral teeth	Bicuspid (1); tricuspis (2); unicuspid (3); multicuspid (4)
57	Marginal teeth	Bicuspid (1); tricuspid (2); tetracuspid (3) , 5 cups (4), greater than 5 cusps (5)
58	Ureter length	Short (1); medium (2); long (3)
59	Pedal ganglion shape	As long as wide (1); wider than long (2)

60	Insemination pocket	Absent (1); present (2)
61	Vaginal bulb	Absent (1); present (2)
62	Penal knot	Absent (1); present (2)
63	Prostate pouch	Absent (1); present (2)

### 3.2.4 Combined anatomical and molecular analyses

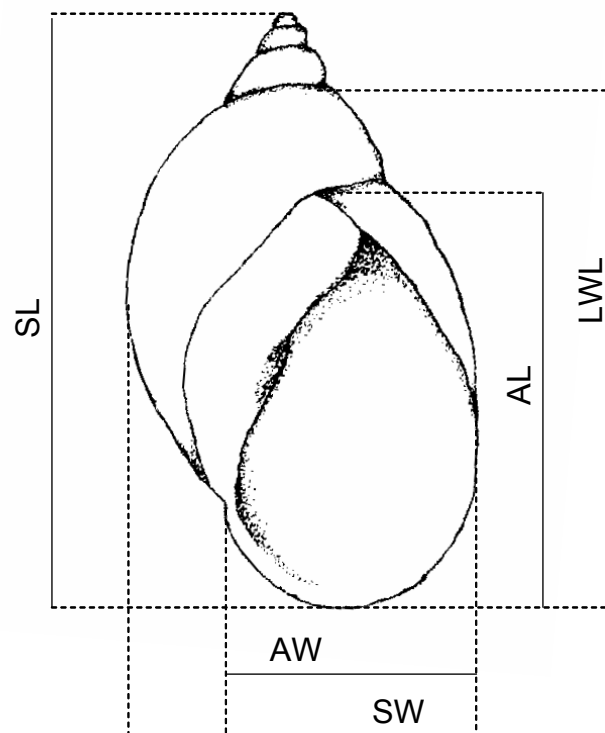
Phylogenetic analyses were performed on a combined dataset consisting of the molecular and anatomical data. Taxa for which all datasets were not complete were deleted, creating a dataset of 18 samples (11 attributed to *Austropeplea lessoni*, and one each of *A. viridis*, *Bullastra cumingiana*, *Radix auricularia*, *R. peregra*, *R. quadrasi*, and *R. peregra* and *Stagnicola elodes*). To determine whether significant incongruence existed between the molecular and anatomical datasets, incongruence length difference (ILD) tests (Farris *et al.* 1995) were conducted by excluding all invariant sites and using the partition homogeneity test in PAUP\*4.08b (Swofford 2002) with 100 iterations. A maximum parsimony analysis was performed as described in Section 3.2.4.3.

The combined dataset (16S + ITS-2) was partitioned for the Bayesian analysis so that the best fit models were applied separately to the 16S, ITS-2 and anatomical data (unlink command). The best fit models for the 16S and ITS-2 data were the same as used in previous analyses. The anatomical data was subject to a gamma distribution. For the combined molecular and anatomical dataset, I ran three independent simulations of four simultaneous chains of Markov Chain Monte Carlo for 5 million generations. Sampling occurred every 100 generations and each independent simulation was started from different randomly chosen trees. Stationarity was defined as when the standard deviation reached 0.01, which was reached at 100 000 generations. Therefore the first 1000 trees were discarded as the burn-in for the combined molecular and anatomical dataset.

### 3.2.5 Shell morphometrics

Up to ten shells from ten samples (representing 82 individuals) of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex were measured for a shell morphometrical analysis (Table 3.4). Up

to ten adult shells of each sample were measured. Prior to measurement, each specimen was checked to ensure that it was parasite-free and was a reproductively mature adult. Each specimen was drawn with the aid of a camera lucida, with shell measurements taken from these drawings. These measurements were: shell length, shell width, last whorl length, aperture length, aperture width and spire height (Figure 3.2). Each population was assigned to one of the geographic regions, as shown in Table 3.4.



**Figure 3.2** Five shell measurements taken in the shell morphometrics analysis of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex. AL= aperture length, AW= aperture width, LWL= last whorl length, SL= shell length, SW= shell width.

A discriminant function analysis (DFA) was used to assess whether populations of *Austropeplea lessoni* from different geographic regions had significantly different shell morphologies, based on the five variables measured. This was performed using the discriminant function platform in SPSS 11.5. All assumptions required for the DFA to be performed were tested. These assumptions are that no two morphometric variables were highly correlated, and therefore measured essentially the same trait; that there was no significant deviation from multivariate

normality; and that there was equality in group covariance matrices (Klecka 1980; Hair *et al.* 1998). *A priori* groups for the DFA were the geographic regions as shown in Table 3.4.

**Table 3.4 Australian samples of the *Austropelea lessoni* complex used for shell morphometrics study, showing number of shells measured for each samples and the *a priori* geographic region assigned to each sample.**

Population code	Australian Museum Accession No.	Latitude	Longitude	No. of shells measured	Geographic Region
<i>Austropelea lessoni</i>					
NSW-1	C.431243	29° 27.870' S	151° 37.180' E	5	NSW
QLD-1	C.451980	19° 24.000' S	146° 44.000' E	5	QLD
QLD-2 (2)	C.407248	20° 50.667' S	144° 11.900' E	10	QLD
QLD-3	C.431244	25° 40.000' S	151° 56.000' E	6	QLD
QLD-4	C.428189	17° 29.120' S	140° 50.380' E	6	QLD
WA-1	C.426640	15° 32.960' S	128° 15.580' E	10	WA
WA-2	C.439182	16° 58.460' S	122° 40.070' E	10	WA
WA-4	C.431120	17° 44.380' S	123° 34.430' E	10	WA
WA-5 (2)	C. 377262	20° 46.000' S	117° 07.000' E	10	WA
NT-1	C.436053	12° 33.940' S	131° 18.380' E	7	NT
NT-2 (2)	C.439475	12° 35.000' S	132° 27.000' E	9	NT

NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia.

### 3.3 Results

In this section I will first present the molecular analyses including sequence variation and phylogenies. This will be followed by the anatomical analyses, the combined molecular and morphology analyses and lastly the shell morphometrics study will be presented.

#### 3.3.1 Sequence variation

The 16S and ITS-2 regions resulted in aligned data matrices of 446 bp and 579 bp including indels, respectively (Table 3.5; Appendix 3.2, 3.3). The combined 16S and ITS-2 data matrix was 1025 bp long. The alignment of the ITS-2 sequences

resulted in large indel regions. These regions were excluded from all phylogenetic analyses, although pilot analyses including these regions produced trees largely congruent with those excluding such regions. Characteristics of the three molecular datasets are shown in Table 3.5. The ITS-2 alignment (excluding variable regions) had the largest number of parsimony informative characters, although the combined molecular analyses had the least number of equally parsimonious trees (Table 3.5).

**Table 3.5 Descriptive statistics for molecular data sets and indices for the trees analysed**

<b>Data set</b>	<b>16S</b>	<b>ITS-2</b>	<b>16S + ITS-2</b>
<b>Number of characters</b>	447bp	579bp	1025bp
<b>Number of variable sites (% of data partition)</b>	159 (36)	449 (76)	702 (68)
<b>Number parsimony informative sites (% of data partition)</b>	106 (24)	319 (55)	435 (42)
<b>% A</b>	36	17	27
<b>% C</b>	17	29	23
<b>% G</b>	13	28	20
<b>% T</b>	34	26	30
<b>Test of homogeneity</b>	n.s.	n.s.	n.s.
<b>Sequence divergence (%)</b>	0-22	0.2-59	0-59
<b>Tree L</b>	234	249	984
<b>CI*</b>	0.67	0.70	0.71
<b>RI*</b>	0.75	0.82	0.81
<b>RC*</b>	0.55	0.61	0.61
<b>Number of MP trees</b>	1082	9	6

The 16S gene sequence length varied between 405 and 438 base pairs between the 26 samples (Table 3.6). There was, however, little variation in the length of the 16S gene amongst the *Austropeplea lessoni* samples. The ITS-2 sequences showed a much greater level of variation in length than the 16S gene, with sequence length ranging from 358 to 500 base pairs. *Austropeplea lessoni* had the longest sequence for ITS-2. Moreover, variation between the *A. lessoni* samples was observed between gene sequences (Table 3.6). The Northern Territory and Western Australian samples of *A. lessoni* generally had longer ITS-2 sequences than the New South Wales and Queensland samples of *A. lessoni* (Table 3.6).



**Table 3.6 16S and ITS-2 sequence length measured in number of base pairs.**

<b>Taxa</b>	<b>16S gene length (base pairs)</b>	<b>ITS-2 region length (base pairs)</b>
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i>		
New South Wales	426-431	472-479
Queensland	428-432	474-480
Northern Territory	427-430	485-500
Western Australia	429-431	477-495
<i>Austropeplea brevispina</i>	n/a	358
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i>	431	397
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>	431	454
<i>Radix auricularia</i>	438	401
<i>Radix peregra</i>	422	395
<i>Radix quadrasi</i>	419	419
<i>Radix rubiginosa</i>	405	431
<i>Stagnicola elodes</i>	396	435
<i>Stagnicola emarginata</i>	365	448
<i>Stagnicola caperata</i>	365	448

Sequence divergence between the 26 samples varied from zero to 22% difference in the 16S dataset (Appendix 3.4). Within the samples of *Austropeplea lessoni*, sequence divergence ranged between 0 and 1.4%. New South Wales and Queensland samples had between 0.69 and 0.71% divergence, and the Western Australian and Northern Territory samples had between 0.23 and 0.9% divergence. The divergence between the New South Wales and Queensland samples compared to the Northern Territory and Western Australia samples ranged from 0.69 to 1.4%. Samples of the *A. lessoni* complex compared to *Bullastra cumingiana* had sequence divergences ranging from 8.2 to 9.4%. Sequence divergence between the *A. lessoni* complex and *A. viridis* ranged from 12.0 to 14.7%. The *Austropeplea lessoni* complex with *Radix* samples had sequence divergences ranging from 12.4 to 15.2% divergence, while the sequence divergence between the *A. lessoni* complex and *Stagnicola* samples ranged from 14.3 to 21.0%.

Sequence divergence in the ITS-2 dataset was greater than that observed in the 16S dataset (Appendix 3.5). Within the samples of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex

sequence divergence ranged between 0.2 and 12.1%. New South Wales and Queensland samples had between 0.2 and 2.1% divergence, and the Western Australian and Northern Territory samples had between 0.4 and 6.6% divergence. The divergence between the New South Wales and Queensland samples compared to the Northern Territory and Western Australia samples ranged from 4.2 to 12.1%. Samples of *A. lessoni* compared to *Bullastra cumingiana* had sequence divergences ranging from 32.8 to 36.8%. Sequence divergence between *A. lessoni* and *A. viridis* ranged from 30.8 to 33.0%. *Austropeplea lessoni* with *Radix* had sequence divergences ranging from 11.9 to 15.7% divergence, while the sequence divergence between *A. lessoni* and *Stagnicola* samples ranged from 14.2 to 21.0%.

### 3.3.2 Molecular phylogenies

#### 3.3.2.1 16S

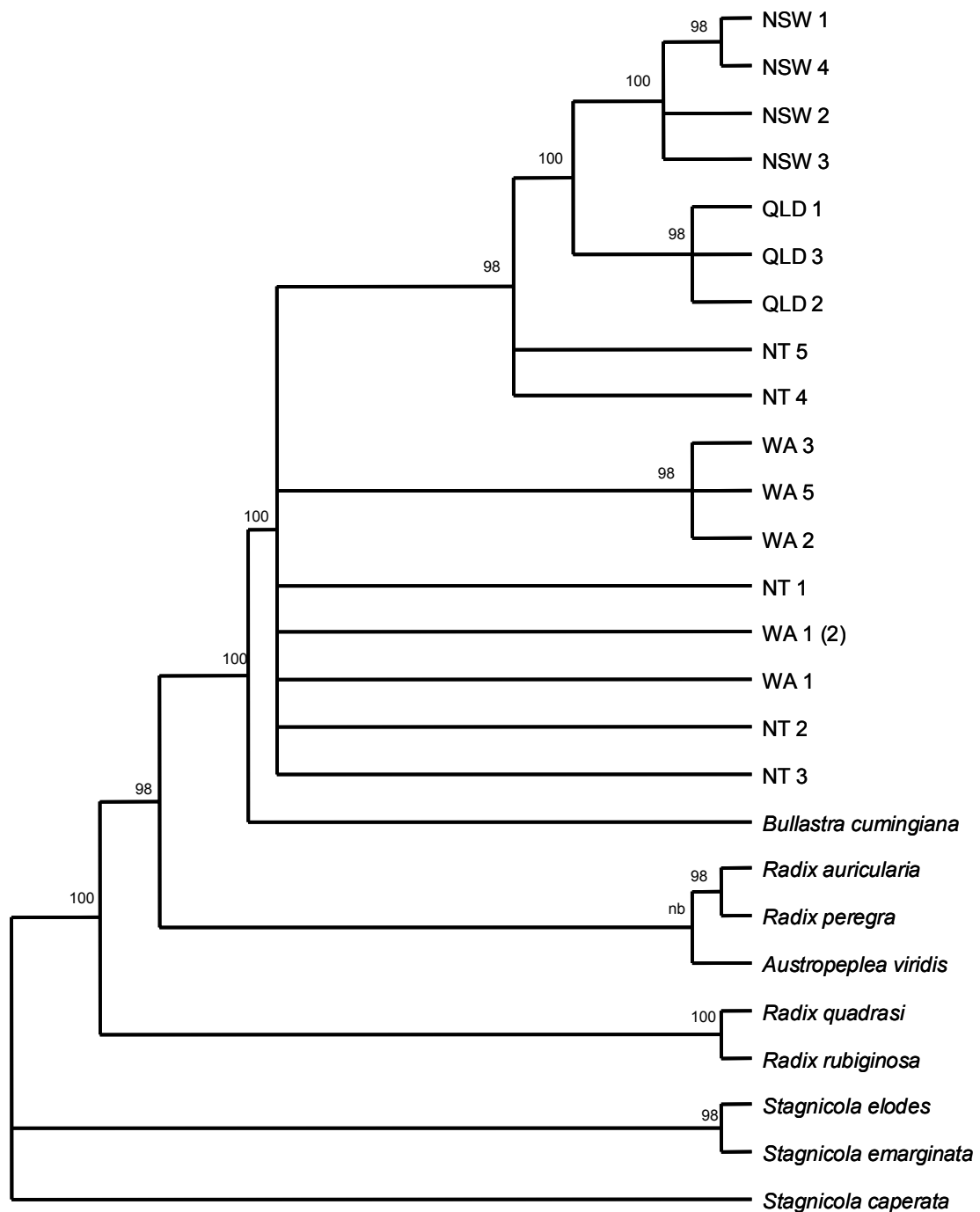
Both the Bayesian and MP analyses of the 16S dataset resulted in trees with very similar topologies (Figs 3.3, 3.4). The 16S phylogenies divide the samples of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex into a number of clades. The New South Wales and Queensland samples form a well supported clade, and within this clade the New South Wales and Queensland samples form smaller separate clades (Figs 3.3, 3.4). The distinction between the Northern Territory and Western Australian samples is less clear. Two Northern Territory samples (NT 5, NT 4) of *A. lessoni* are placed basally to New South Wales and Queensland samples of *A. lessoni* (Figs 3.3, 3.4), while all other Northern Territory and Western Australian samples of *A. lessoni* form a large polytomy which is basal to the New South Wales, Queensland and NT 5 and NT 4 clade. Three Western Australian samples (WA 3, WA, 2, WA 5) form a clade within the polytomy (Figs 3.3, 3.4). The divergence between the New South Wales and Queensland samples and the Northern Territory and Western Australian samples is only small as indicated by the short branch lengths (Fig 3.4).

*Bullastra cumingiana* forms a well supported sister taxon to the monophyletic the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex in both the MP and Bayesian phylogenies (Figs 3.3, 3.4). *Radix auricularia*, *R. peregra* and *A. viridis* form a sister group to *B. cumingiana* in the MP analysis, although there is less than 50% bootstrap support for *A. viridis* to

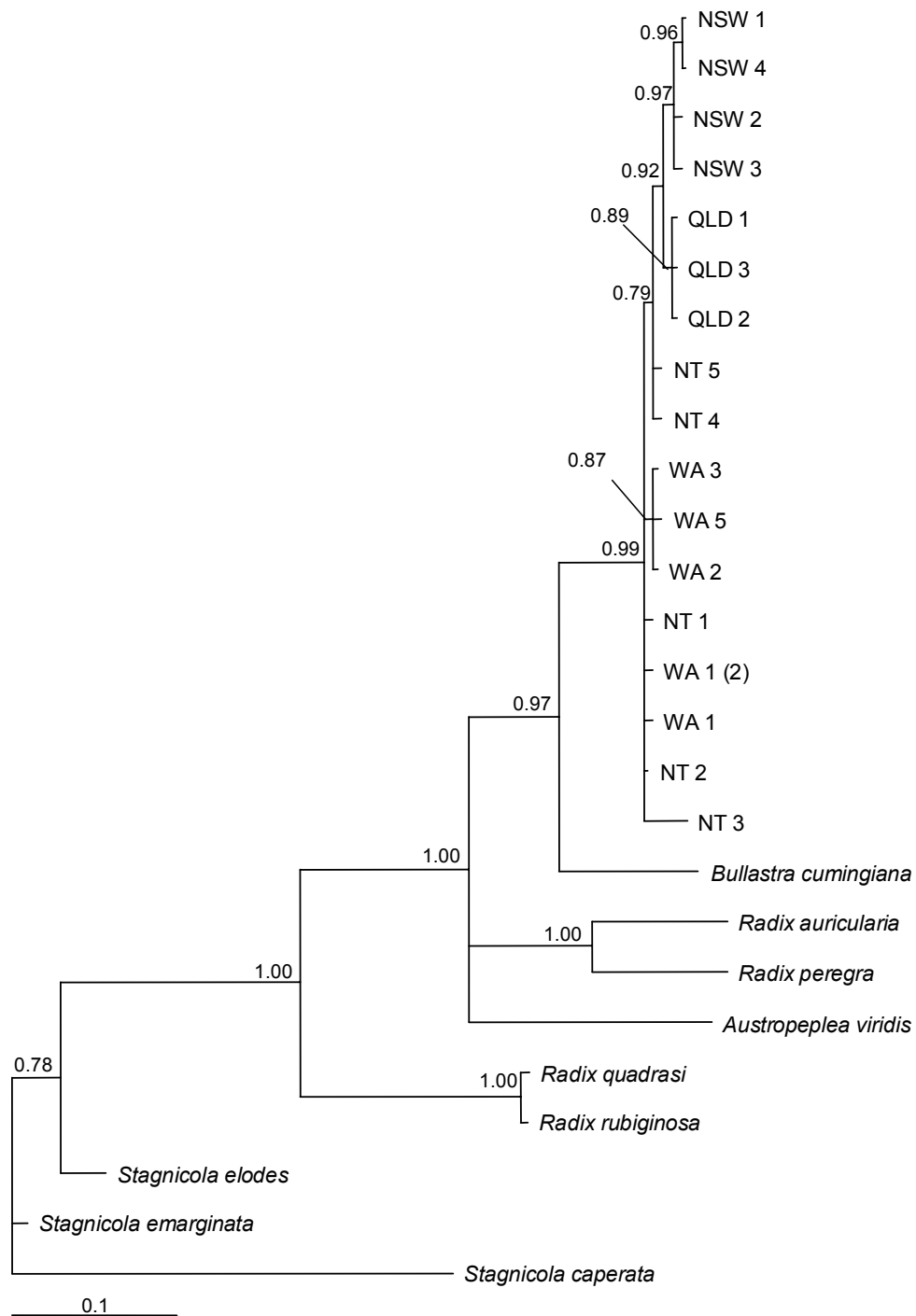
be included in the *R. auricularia* and *R. peregra* clade (Fig 3.3). The sister taxon to the *B. cumingiana* and *A. lessoni* clade remains unresolved in the Bayesian analysis, as both *A. viridis* and the *R. auricularia* and *R. peregra* clade are shown to be equally likely as sister taxa (Fig 3.4). In both the MP and Bayesian analyses *R. quadrasi* and *R. rubiginosa* form a well supported clade and are placed as sister to the *Austropeplea*, *Bullastra*, *R. auricularia* and *R. peregra* clade. Both *Austropeplea* and *Radix* are recovered as non monophyletic groups in the 16S phylogenies.

### 3.3.2.2 ITS-2

Bayesian and MP analyses of the ITS-2 dataset resulted in similar tree topologies as shown in Figures 3.5, 3.6. The samples of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex are divided into two well supported lineages (Figs 3.5, 3.6). The New South Wales and Queensland samples are recovered as sister to the Northern Territory and Western Australian samples. The branch lengths between these two clades are however quite short (Fig 3.6), as was observed in the 16S phylogenies. Within each of the clades, other smaller clades formed with varying levels of support. These smaller clades however do not represent any geographic structuring (Figs 3.5, 3.6).



**Figure 3.3** Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex based on 16S rRNA sequences. Strict consensus tree of 1082 maximum parsimony trees, with tree length 234. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA=Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*.



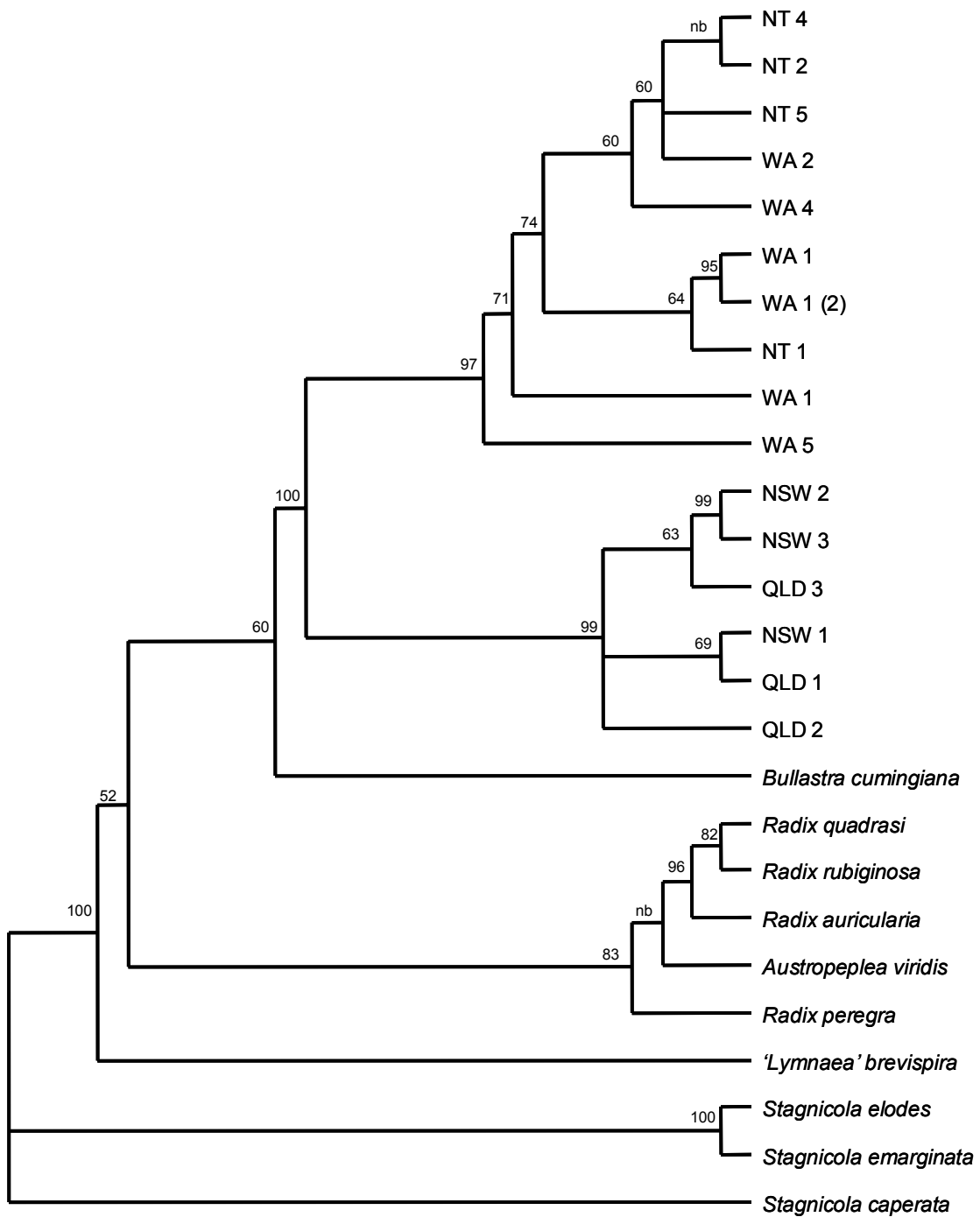
**Figure 3.4** Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex based on 16S rRNA sequences. Majority consensus tree based on Bayesian inference, with maximum likelihood setting under a general time reversal model for DNA substitution. Bayesian analysis based on 3 000 000 generation replicates, with posterior possibilities indicated above the branch, only >50% posterior probability given. gb= gene bank, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, WA= Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*.

*Bullastra cumingiana* is shown as sister to the monophyletic *Austropeplea lessoni* in the MP analysis (Fig 3.5). However, in the Bayesian analysis, *B. cumingiana* plus '*Lymnaea*' *brevispina* are shown as sister to the *A. lessoni* clade (Fig 3.6). In the MP analysis '*L.*' *brevispina* is placed as sister to the *Austropeplea*, *Bullastra* and *Radix* clade, although support for this relationship is very weak (bp=52; Fig 3.5). In the Bayesian analysis, *Radix quadrasi*, *R. rubiginosa* and *R. auricularia* form a well supported clade. This *Radix* clade, *R. peregra* and *A. viridis* are shown to be equally likely as sister taxa to the *A. lessoni*, *A. brevispina*, *B. cumingiana* clade (Fig 3.6). In the MP analysis, a *Radix* clade plus *A. viridis* are recovered as sister taxa to the *A. lessoni* and *B. cumingiana* clade. However, some branches within the *Radix* and *A. viridis* have less than 50% bootstrap support (Fig 3.5). As in the 16S phylogenies, both *Radix* and *Austropeplea* are polyphyletic.

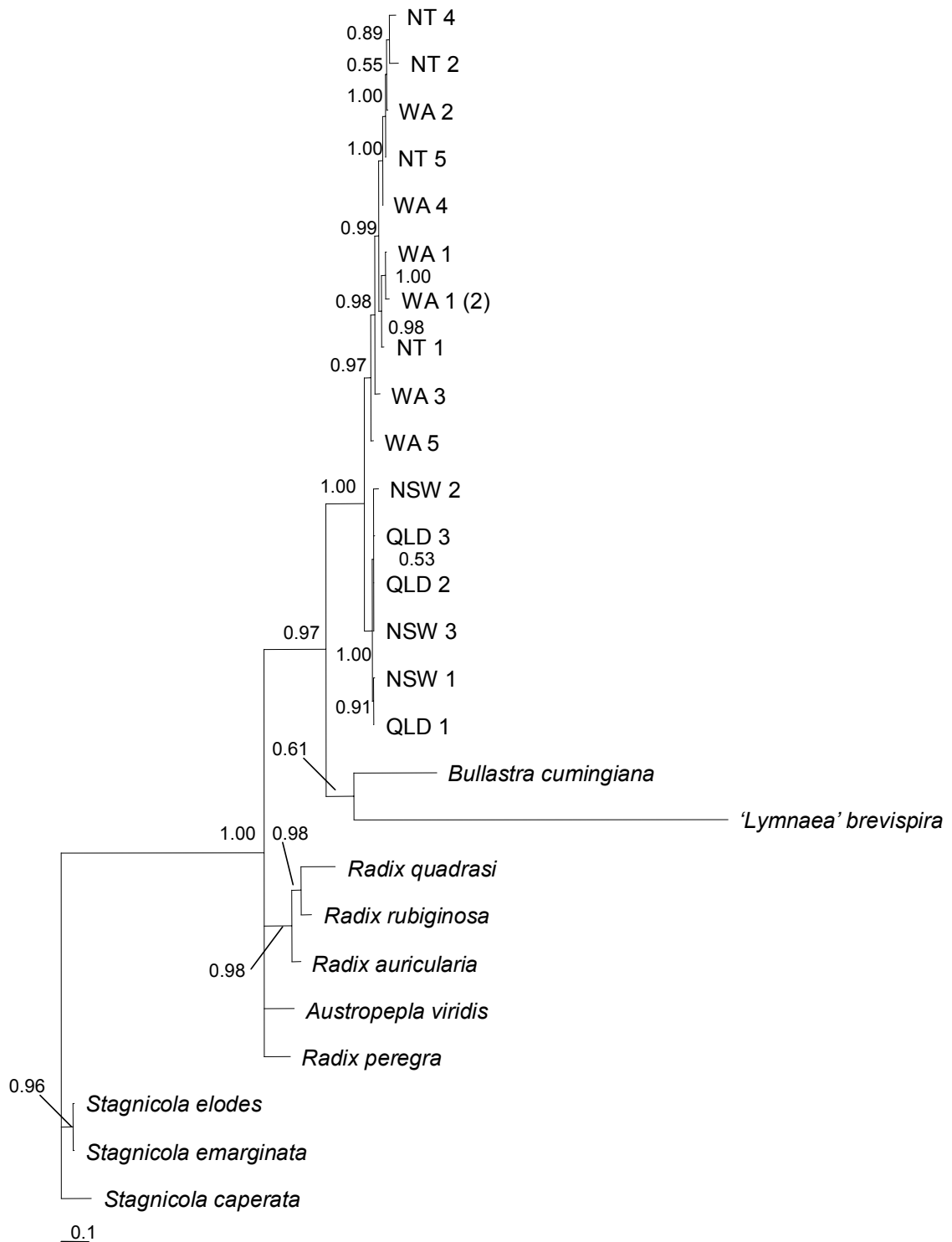
### 3.3.2.3 Combined 16S and ITS-2 phylogenies

The ILD test indicated significant incongruence between the 16S and ITS-2 datasets ( $p=0.01$ ). The datasets were still combined, as the topology of the 16S and ITS-2 was similar. The only major differences in the topologies were the position of some of the members of *Radix*. It is possible that this might be influencing the significant result obtained here.

Both the MP and Bayesian analyses produced trees with similar topologies (Figs 3.7, 3.8). Moreover, these trees showed a similar pattern of relationships to the previous single gene analyses. The *Austropeplea lessoni* complex is divided into two well support clades. The New South Wales and Queensland samples of *A. lessoni* are shown as sister to the Northern Territory and Western Australian samples of *A. lessoni* (Figs 3.7, 3.8). The New South Wales and Queensland clade has higher support and greater geographic structuring than the Northern Territory and Western Australian clade (Figs 3.7, 3.8). In both analyses, the New South Wales and Queensland samples of *A. lessoni* form smaller geographic clades. The branch lengths between the two clades, as in previous analyses, are only short (Fig 3.8).



**Figure 3.5** Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex based on ITS-2 rRNA sequences. Strict consensus tree of 9 maximum parsimony trees, with a tree length of 249. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*.



**Figure 3.6** Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex based on ITS-2 rRNA sequences. Majority consensus tree based on Bayesian inference, with maximum likelihood setting under HKY for DNA substitution. Bayesian analysis based on 3 000 000 generation replicates, with posterior possibilities indicated above the branch, only >50% posterior probability given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*.



*Bullastra cumingiana* is shown as sister to the monophyletic the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex, a relationship that has high bootstrap and posterior probability support. All of the members of *Radix* in the study form a monophyletic clade in both the MP and Bayesian analyses, although the basal posterior probability is low (0.52) in the Bayesian analysis (Fig 3.8) and some branches in the MP analysis have less than 50% bootstrap support (Fig 3.7). In the MP analysis, the *Radix* clade and *A. viridis* are shown as sister to the *A. lessoni* and *B. cumingiana* clade (Figure 3.7). However, the Bayesian analysis shows the *Radix* clade and *A. viridis* as equally likely as sister taxa to *A. lessoni* and *B. cumingiana* (Figure 3.8). In the combined analysis, as in previous single gene analyses, *Austropeplea* is polyphyletic.

### 3.3.3 Anatomical phylogeny and variation

Of the 63 characters used in the MP analyses, 42 were parsimony informative, resulting in 92 equally parsimonious trees with a tree length of 138 (CI=0.46, RI=0.64, RC=0.32). A strict consensus of these 92 trees is shown in Figure 3.9. A list of the character statistics for the anatomical analysis can be found in Appendix 3.6.

The anatomical phylogeny is similar to the molecular phylogenies in terms of topology and the relationships shown. The *Austropeplea lessoni* complex forms a weakly supported (bp=57) monophyletic group, which diverges into two distinct clades in the bootstrap tree (Fig 3.10). One clade being comprised of the New South Wales and Queensland samples of the *A. lessoni* complex and the other clade represented Northern Territory and Western Australia samples of the *A. lessoni* complex from the Northern Territory and Western Australia (Fig 3.10). Support for the New South Wales and Queensland clade is reasonable (bp=72); however the support for the Northern Territory and Western Australian clade is lower (bp=61; Figure 3.10). In the strict consensus tree, some West Australian samples form small clades (Fig 3.9), however, these relationships have less than 50% bootstrap support (Fig 3.10).

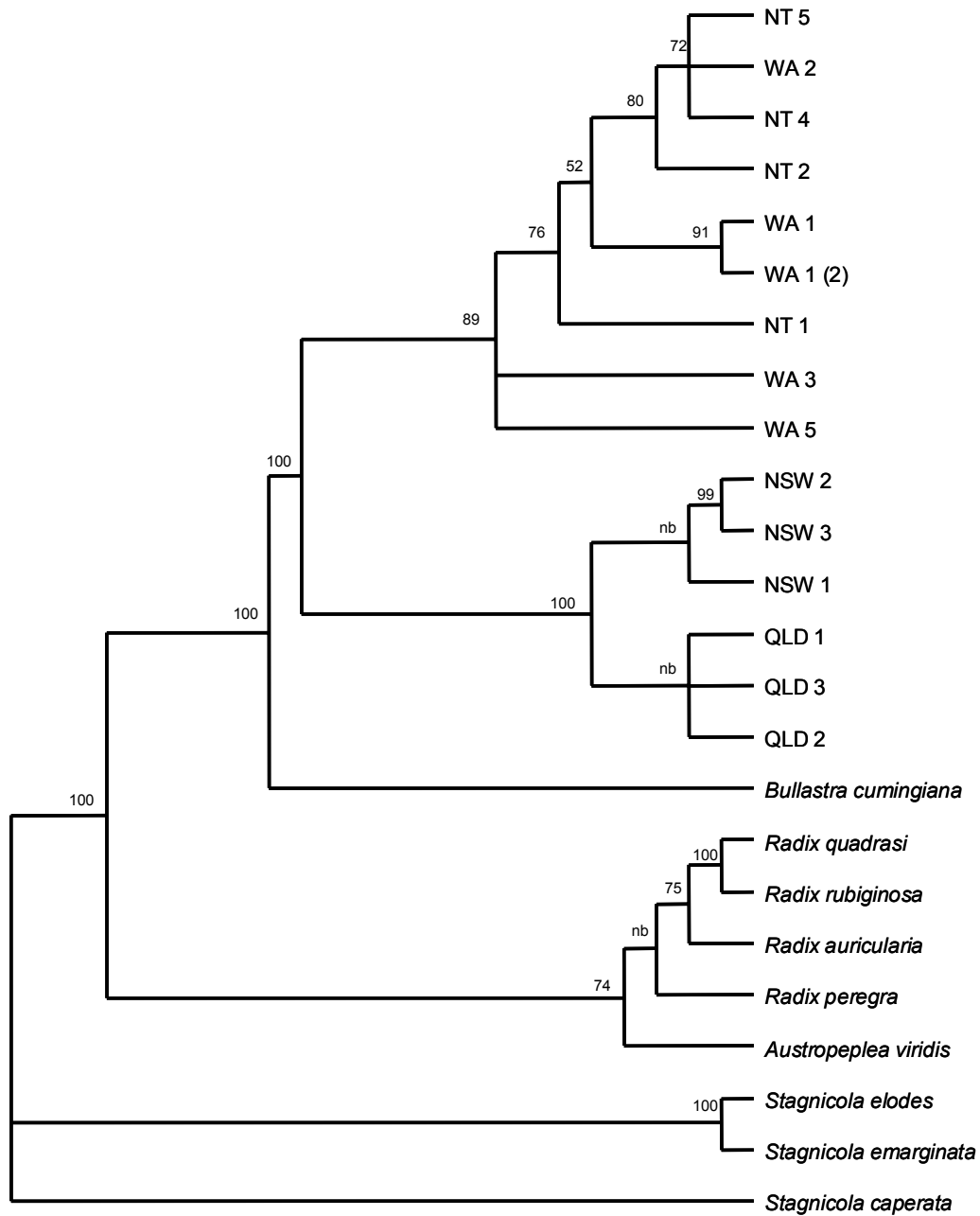
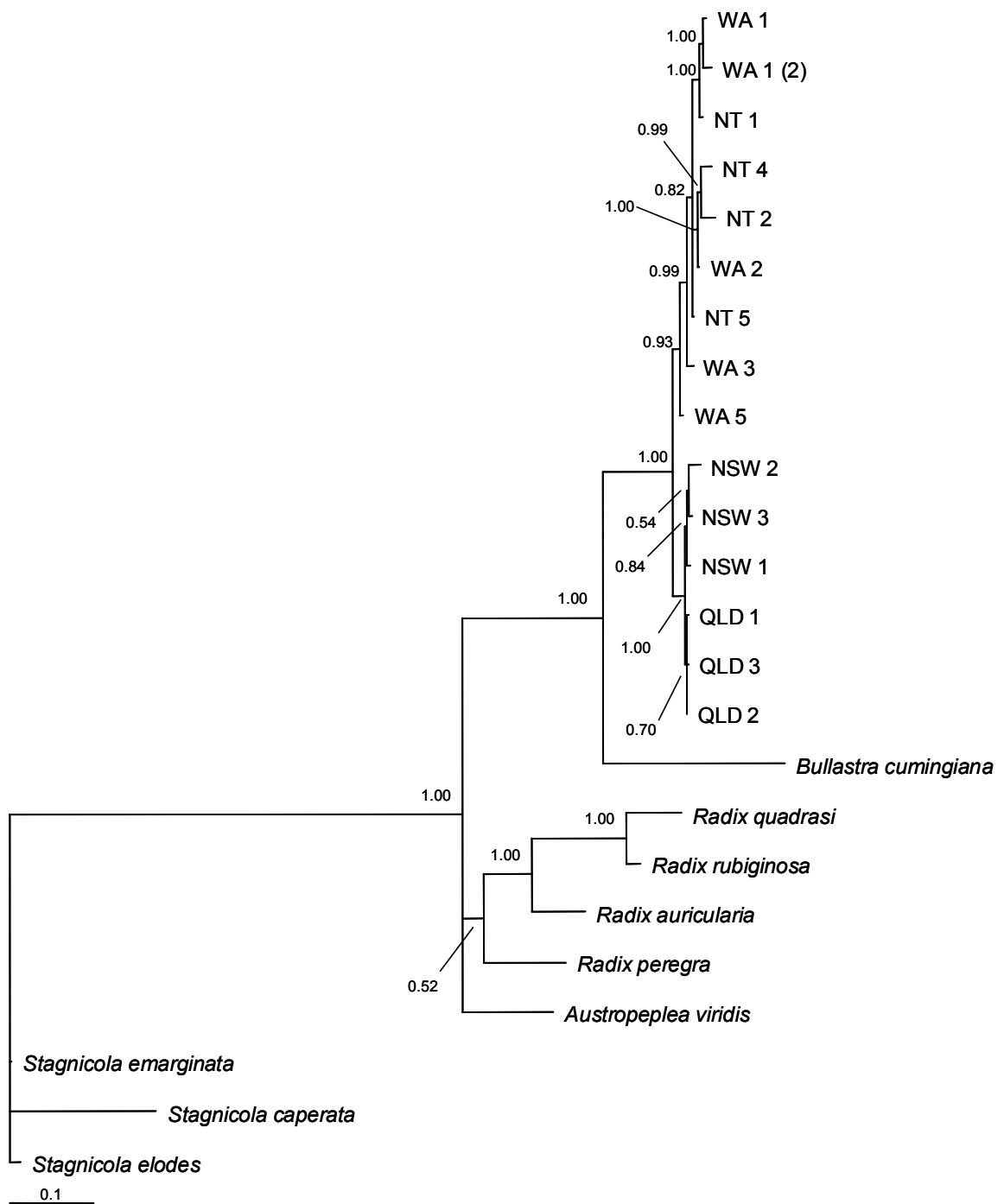


Figure 3.7 Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex based on combined 16S and ITS-2 sequences. Strict consensus tree of 6 maximum parsimony trees, with a tree length of 984. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*.



**Figure 3.8** Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex based on combined 16S and ITS-2 sequences. Majority rules consensus tree based on Bayesian inference with maximum likelihood setting under a partitioned model for DNA substitution. Bayesian analysis is based on the 5 000 000 generations replicates, with the posterior possibilities indicated above the branch, only posterior probabilities >50% are given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*.

One Queensland sample (QLD 4) of the *A. lessoni* complex is shown to be more closely related to samples from the Northern Territory and Western Australia, than with other samples of *A. lessoni* from Queensland and New South Wales (Fig 3.10). In the strict consensus tree this sample is recovered between the two groups (Fig 3.9).

In previous molecular analyses, *Bullastra cumingiana* was consistently placed as sister to the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex. The anatomical phylogeny, however, does not show this relationship. In the strict consensus tree, all samples of *Radix*, *A. brevispina* and *Bullastra cumingiana* form a sister clade to the *A. lessoni* complex (Fig 3.9). However this relationship has less than 50% bootstrap support, with the sister to *A. lessoni* unresolved (Fig 3.10). *Austropeplea viridis* is weakly supported (bp=64) as sister to the *Radix*, *A. brevispina*, and *Bullastra* clade (Fig 3.10).

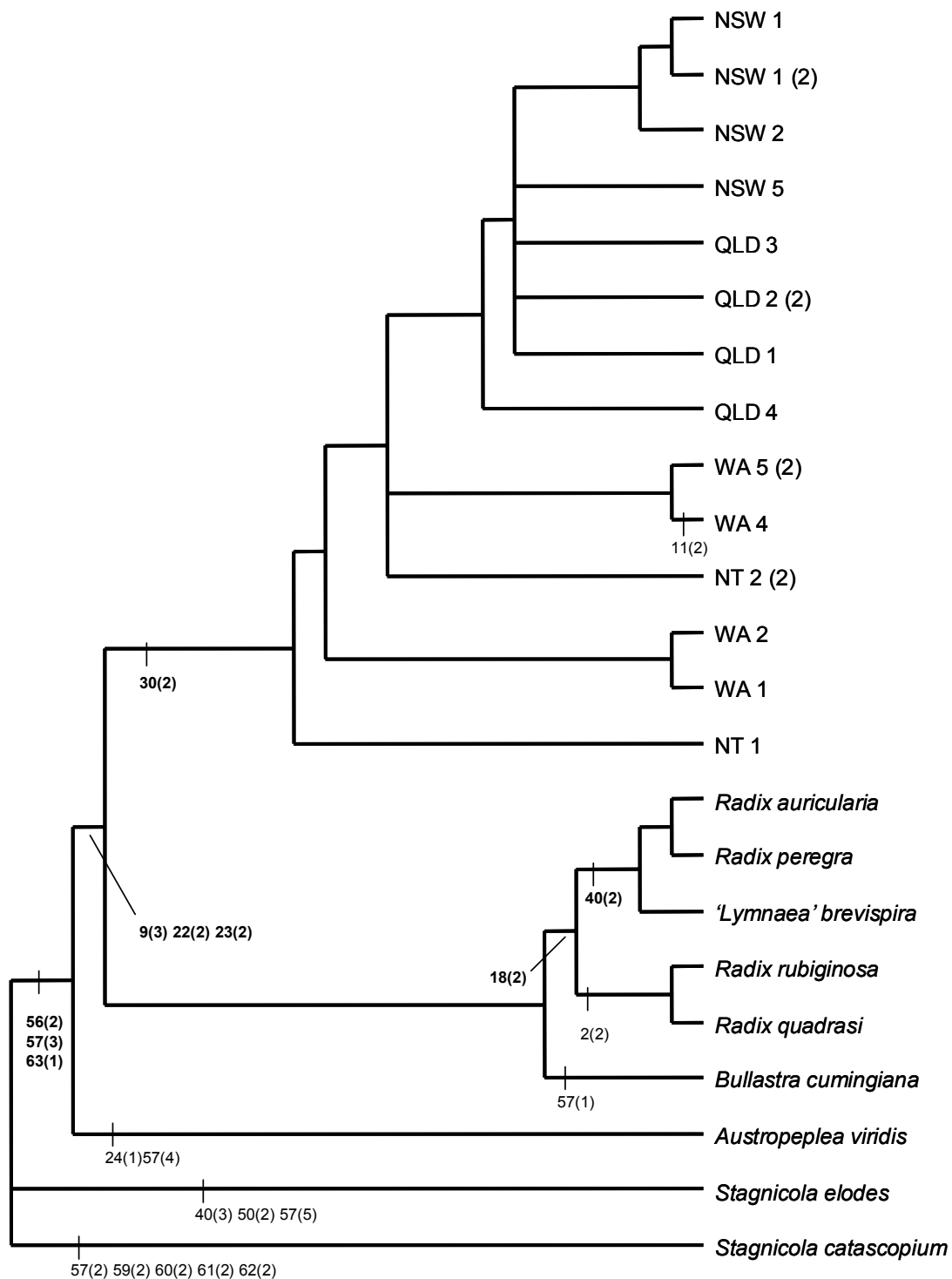
Examination of the parsimony informative anatomical characters revealed that all but one of the female reproductive characters (oviduct 1 shape, character number 40) was homoplastic when traced on the tree topology. Some male reproductive characters formed autapomorphies (absence or presence of penial knot and upper prostate width, character numbers 63 and 50, respectively), however, only one male reproductive character was useful in defining phylogenetic relationships (the absence or presence of a prostate pouch, character 64). Moreover, several characters were polymorphic within samples from the same geographic area, indicating that they are not useful for distinguishing between samples of *A. lessoni* (character numbers 3, 10, 11, 14, 15, 21, 27, 28, 29, 37, 38, 44, and 47). Characters from the shell, outer body, kidney, nervous system, and radula were useful in defining phylogenetic relationships. Of the 64 parsimony informative characters used in the anatomical analysis, 10 formed unique synapomorphies on the strict consensus tree (Fig 3.9). One unique synapomorphy supports the monophyly of *Austropeplea lessoni*, an enlarged area of the ganglion surrounding the statocysts (Fig 3.9). No synapomorphies supported the separation of *A. lessoni* into two distinct groups. However there were consistent differences in several characters (character numbers 8, 15, 25, 33, 34, 41, 43, 48) between the New South Wales and Queensland samples of *A. lessoni* and the Northern Territory and Western Australian samples of *A. lessoni*. These characters and their states will be described and discussed in more detail in Chapter 5.

The *Radix auricularia*, *R. peregra* and *Austropeplea brevispina* clade was supported by one unique synapomorphy, oviduct 1 having brain-like convolutions (Fig 3.9). The *Austropeplea lessoni*, *A. brevispina*, *Bullastra*, and *Radix* clade was supported by three unique synapomorphies, a wide foot, the presence of a right kidney lobe and the pulmonary vein running through the right lobe of the kidney (Fig 3.9). The ingroup was supported by three unique synapomorphies, tricuspid laterals, tetracuspid marginals, and the absence of a prostate pouch (Fig 3.9).

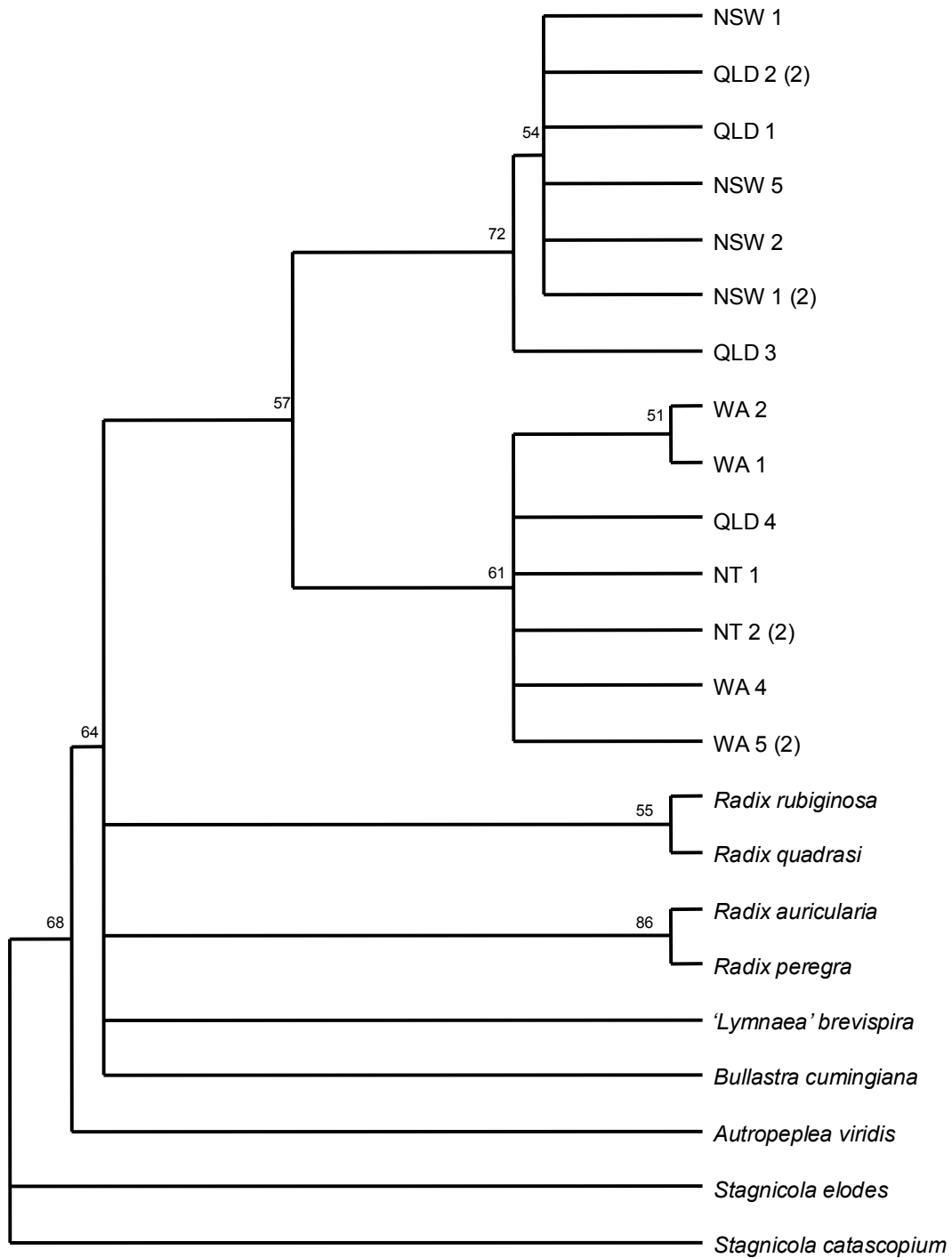
### 3.3.4 Combined molecular and anatomical phylogenies

The ILD test indicated no significant incongruence between the molecular (16S + ITS-2) and anatomical datasets ( $p=0.25$ ). The combined molecular and anatomical dataset contained 304 parsimony informative characters and produced 6 equally parsimonious trees with tree length 992 (CI=0.66, RI=0.74, RC=0.55). A strict consensus of these 6 trees is shown in Figure 3.11. Bootstrap analysis and Bayesian inference produced trees with similar topologies to the strict consensus tree (Figs 3.11, 3.12). There are a smaller number of parsimony informative characters in this dataset than the combined molecular dataset due to smaller number of taxa included in these analyses

Both analyses show the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex as a monophyletic group that is divided into two distinct clades, each with strong support. The New South Wales and Queensland samples of *A. lessoni* form a sister clade to the Northern Territory and Western Australian samples of *A. lessoni*. This relationship is the same as that observed in all previous phylogenetic analyses, although the branch lengths in the combined anatomical and molecular analyses are longer than in previous molecular analysis (Fig 3.12). The New South Wales samples form a separate clade to the Queensland samples of *A. lessoni*, although bootstrap support is low (bp=64) and posterior probability high (0.97).



**Figure 3.9** Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex based on 64 anatomical characters. Strict consensus tree of 92 maximum parsimony trees, with a tree length of 138. Below branches are autapomorphies and synapomorphies (in bold), numbers corresponding with characters and character states as listed in Table 2.3. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*.



**Figure 3.10** Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex based on 64 anatomical characters. Majority rule bootstrap tree, with only >50% bootstrap shown. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*.

There is little geographic separation of the Northern Territory and Western Australian samples of *A. lessoni*, although the sample of *A. lessoni* from the Pilbara region in Western Australia (WA 5) is the most divergent of the Northern Territory and Western Australian samples.

*Bullastra cumingiana*, as in previous molecular analyses, is sister to the *Austropeplea lessoni* clade, with high bootstrap and posterior probability support (Figs 3.11, 3.12). The sister group to the *Bullastra* and *A. lessoni* clade remains unresolved. The *Radix* clade, *A. viridis* and *Stagnicola elodes* are all shown as equally likely as sister taxa in both analyses (Figs 3.11, 3.12). *Radix* forms a monophyletic clade in the Bayesian analysis, although Bayesian posterior probability is quite low (0.59). The MP analysis shows a *Radix* clade with *A. viridis* as sister, although there is less than 50% bootstrap support for some of the branches within this clade (Fig 3.11).

### 3.3.5 Shell morphometrics

Shell morphology is a character that is widely used to identify and distinguish molluscan species. Therefore I examined whether this technique could reliably be used to distinguish the phylogenetic groups within the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex as identified above.

The DFA showed a significant difference in the shell morphology between the four *a priori* geographic regions of *Austropeplea lessoni*. (Wilk's Lambda= 0.361,  $\chi^2=82.571$ , df=20, p<0.0001). While the New South Wales and Queensland samples of *A. lessoni* were not significantly different from one another, both were significantly different from the Northern Territory and Western Australian samples of *A. lessoni*.



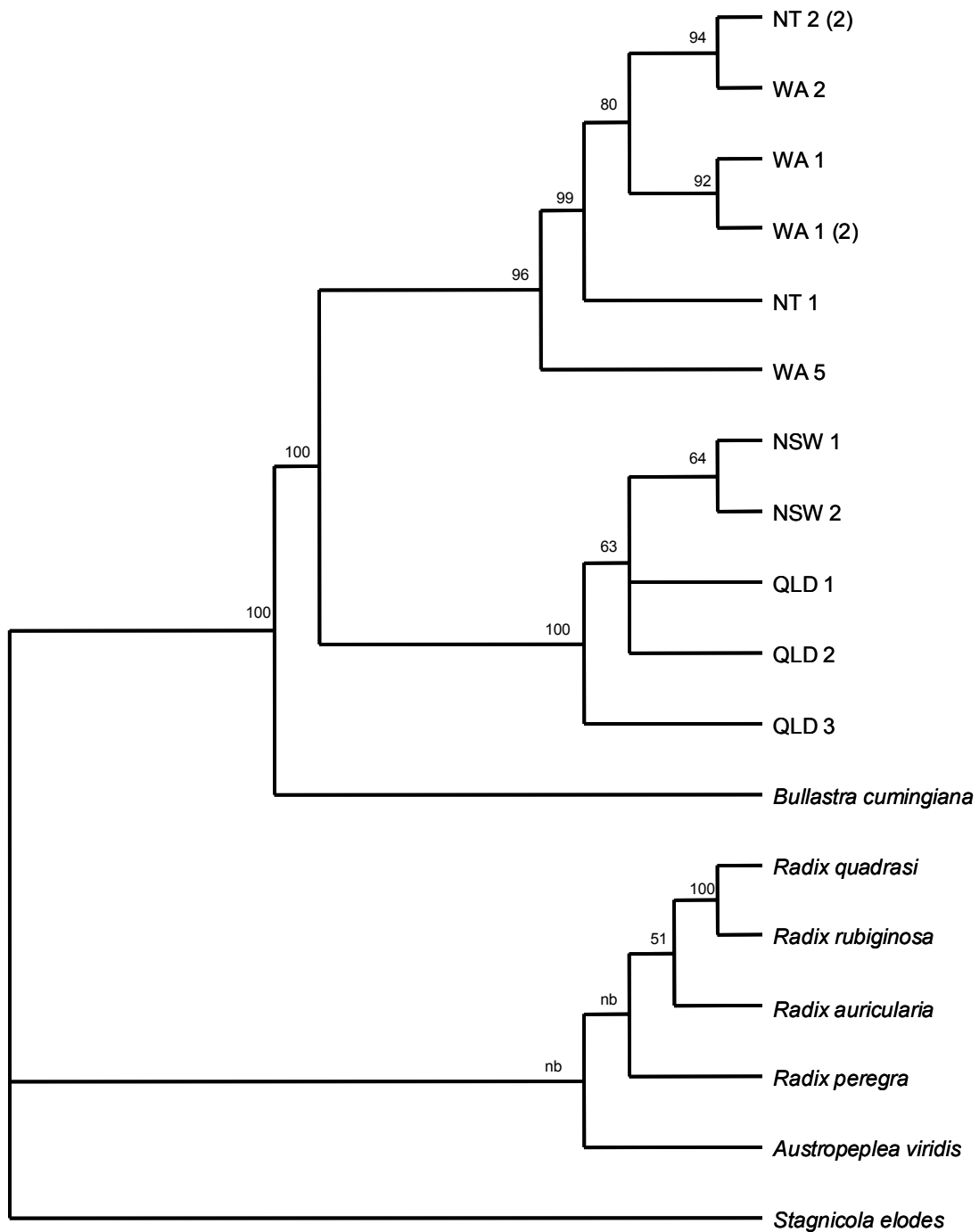


Figure 3.11 Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex, based on anatomical and molecular characters. Strict consensus tree of 6 maximum parsimony trees with a tree length of 992. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*.

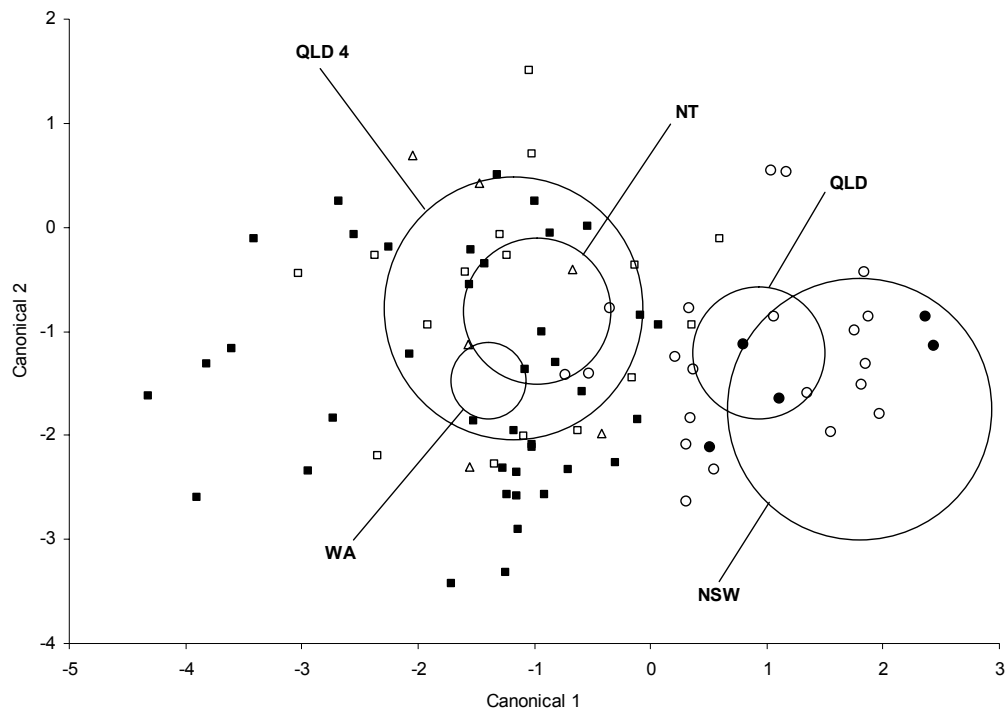


Figure 3.12 Phylogeny of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex, based on anatomical and molecular characters. Majority rules consensus tree based on Bayesian inference, maximum likelihood setting under a partitioned model for DNA substitution, 5 000 000 generations. Posterior probabilities indicated above the branch, only posterior probabilities >50% given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, QLD= Queensland, Australia, WA= Western Australia. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*.

The Northern Territory and Western Australian samples of *A. lessoni* were not significantly different from one another (Fig 3.13). The shell morphology of the QLD 4 individuals was not significant different from Northern Territory and Western Australia samples of *A. lessoni*, but they were significantly different from the New South Wales and other Queensland samples of *A. lessoni*. The DFA based on shell morphology distinguished two groups of *A. lessoni*, representing the same phylogenetic groups identified in the molecular and anatomical analyses.

The DFA classified only 48.3% into their correct groups, and 41.4% of cross-validated grouped cases were correctly identified. Of the five variables measured, only the aperture width did not contribute significantly to the DFA analysis. Last whorl length and aperture width contributed the most to canonical function 1 and shell length and last whorl length contributed the most to canonical function 2. The first and second canonical function account for 94.1% of the total variation, with respective eigen values of 1.335 and 0.088.

The results of the DFA, however, need to be interpreted with caution, as two assumptions of the DFA were violated. All five variables were very highly correlated with one another (variance inflation factors greater than 10; Hair *et al.* 1998). Therefore, the assumption of the DFA that no two variables should be highly correlated was violated. The assumption of homogeneity of covariance matrices was also violated (Box's M= 100.897, approx.  $F_{30, 7664}=2.964$ ,  $p=0.000$ ).



**Figure 3.13** Canonical plot showing the point and multivariate means of DFA for shell measurements of samples of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex. Circles correspond to multivariate mean of each group with a 95% confidence limit. NSW= New South Wales, Australia (●), NT= Northern Territory, Australia (□), QLD= Queensland, Australia (○), QLD 4= Queensland sample 4, Australia (△), WA= Western Australia (■).

### 3.4 Discussion

#### 3.4.1 Species within the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex

The western (NT and WA) and eastern (NSW and QLD) Australian samples of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex appear to represent separate species, a finding that is in contrast to the currently accepted taxonomy (Hubendick, 1951; Boray and McMichael 1961). The two divergent clades represented in the ITS-2 phylogeny, combined molecular and the combined molecular and anatomical phylogenetic analyses clearly indicate the presence of two independently evolving lineages. ITS-2 sequence divergence between the western Australian and eastern Australian samples of *A. lessoni* was as high as between other lymnaeid species (Bargues *et al.* 2001; Bargues *et al.* 2003). Moreover, based on shell morphologies, two distinct groups, which correlate with the western and eastern groups, can be identified.

Anatomical characteristics and shell morphology of individuals from the northern most Queensland sample (QLD 4) included in the analysis suggest that this sample is part of the western species of the *A. lessoni* complex. This is perhaps surprising considering this sample is geographically closer to other Queensland samples of the *A. lessoni* complex, but the QLD 4 sample, like the majority of the western samples occurs in a monsoonal environment, and drainage from this area would also indicate that this sample is part of the western species. Therefore, the western species of the *A. lessoni* complex may extend throughout northern monsoonal Australia, and indeed as far east as the coastal drainages of the Gulf of Carpentaria, although this end of the distribution remains to be tested with molecular data.

The limited amount of 16S gene sequence divergence and the small branch lengths separating the lineages, indicate a relatively recent divergence between the eastern and western species of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex. Mitochondrial DNA divergence for freshwater molluscs is thought to range between 1-5% per million years (Pfenninger *et al.* 2003). Under a conservative assumption of 1%, the estimated age of separation between the western and eastern species of the *A. lessoni* complex would be in the Pleistocene (0.69 - 1.4 Mya, based on a 0.69 to 1.4% sequence divergence). This separation time would accord with a period in Australia's climate history that was dominated by glacial and interglacial phases. Periods of very dry weather alternated with high increased rainfall dominated Australia until approximately 12 000 years ago (Kershaw *et al.* 2003). Such climatic oscillations deeply changed the hydrological flood regimes within Australia, and particularly in northern Australia (Kershaw *et al.* 2003), potentially modifying the levels of connectivity between populations of the *A. lessoni* complex.

Moreover, assuming a less conservative 5% level of divergence per million years, separation between the western and eastern species of the *A. lessoni* complex would be between 138 000 to 280 000 years ago. This time frame coincides with the estimated period of peak wetness during the last interglacial, which is suggested to have occurred between 120 000 and 130 000 years ago (Croke *et al.* 1999). While separation between the eastern and western species of the *A. lessoni* complex, may have already been taking place, this maximum period of peak wetness may represent

the last period of significant gene flow between the two groups. Since the late Quaternary, there has been a trend throughout Australia towards drier climate conditions, with the degree of lake filling and fluvial activity becoming reduced (Kershaw *et al.* 2003). It is likely that this reduction in flood activity coupled with ongoing aridity progressively isolated the eastern and western species of the *A. lessoni* complex.

The Northern Territory and Western Australian samples of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex display a larger amount of sequence variation compared to the New South Wales and Queensland samples of the *A. lessoni* complex. Variation in ITS-2 length was greatest in the Western Australian samples of *A. lessoni*. Moreover, sequence divergence of both the 16S gene and the ITS-2 region was greater within the Northern Territory and Western Australian samples than within the New South Wales and Queensland samples. Greater gene sequence variation may be reflective of greater levels of isolation between populations within the Northern Territory and Western Australia. This would accord with the ephemeral rivers, high level of aridity and greater drainage divide that characterise northern, northwestern and central Australia.

### **3.4.2 Sister taxon to *Austropeplea lessoni***

Based on chromosome number, anatomical features and gene sequences, previous workers have suggested a close relationship between *Austropeplea lessoni* and *Bullastra cumingiana* (Burch 1980; Remigio and Pagulayan 1986; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997; Remigio and Blair 1997b; Remigio 2002). The results in Chapter 2 also clearly show that the *A. lessoni* complex belongs in a different clade from the type species of *Austropeplea*.

Results of this study, in all but the anatomical phylogeny, resolve *B. cumingiana* as sister to *A. lessoni*, thus corroborating previous works. Given the evidence of such a close phylogenetic relationship between the Australian *A. lessoni* complex and *B. cumingiana*, their placement in the same genus has been suggested to be more suitable than the current taxonomy (Remigio 2002). Levels of 16S gene divergence greater than 10% are thought indicate separate genera within the Lymnaeidae (Remigio 2002); 16S gene divergence between the Australian *A. lessoni* and *B. cumingiana* ranged between 8.2 to 9.4%, close to the cut off point. Thus, the *lessoni* complex

could be considered a separate genus from *Bullastra*, as suggested by anatomical data. Furthermore, there are a large number of anatomical differences between *Bullastra* and the *lessoni* complex that would suggest placement in separate genera. The taxonomy of the “*Austropeplea*” *lessoni* complex will be further discussed in Chapter 5.

‘*Lymnaea*’ *brevispina* is endemic to the Indonesian island of Sumatra. The relationship of this species to the “*Austropeplea*” *lessoni* complex is thought to be close due its geographical proximity to Australia and similarities in shell shape (Inaba 1969; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). Results of the Bayesian ITS-2 analysis suggest that ‘*L.*’ *brevispina* is closely related to *Bullastra cumingiana*. However, this relationship had low posterior probability support (0.61) and was not corroborated by the MP analysis. Moreover, the anatomical phylogeny proved to be of little use in understanding the phylogenetic relationships of *L. brevispina*. Individuals of *L. brevispina* used in this study provided poor quality genomic DNA. Therefore, I was unable to amplify the 16S gene and not all of the ITS-2 was completely amplified. The relationship of *L. brevispina* to the other lymnaeids of the region remains inconclusive.

The generic concepts of *Radix* and “*Austropeplea*” are questionable, as both groups were polyphyletic in these analyses. Previous studies have identified *Radix* as polyphyletic, composed of two distinct groups, European *Radix* and Asian *Radix* (Remigio 2002). However, both the current analyses and Remigio (2002) did not include all members of the *Radix* and “*Austropeplea*” genus. In order to gain a better understanding of the relationships within this group, more extensive sampling is needed. Further analysis of these relationships will be carried out in Chapter 4.

In none of the phylogenetic analysis was *Austropeplea viridis* shown to be closely related to *A. lessoni*. The 16S Bayesian analysis placed *A. viridis* as more closely related to the European *Radix*, which would support suggestions by other workers (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). However, previous molecular analyses of the *A. tomentosa* complex (Chapter 2), showed *A. viridis* as sister taxon to *A. tomentosa*, while others have shown *A. viridis* to be the most derived species within the genus

(Remigio 2002. The relationship of *A. viridis* to other members of *Austropeplea* will be explored further in Chapter 4.

### 3.4.3 Utility of the separate datasets

The correspondence of relationships of *Austropeplea lessoni* within the molecular, anatomical, and shell morphometrics studies was surprising considering the lack of congruence between the datasets in the examination of the systematics of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex (Chapter 2). Comparison between these two sets of results indicates that anatomical characters should not be routinely excluded from phylogenetic analyses based on a lack of utility in other groups.

The small amount of divergence and differentiation observed in the 16S phylogenies, as well as the incongruence between the two molecular datasets, is not unusual in closely related species. Mitochondrial DNA has been shown to obscure species boundaries in recent species radiations (Avice 1994; Shaw 2002). This lack of divergence in the 16S gene within the *A. lessoni* complex accords with the proposed recent divergence between the eastern and western species of the *A. lessoni* complex. Moreover, lack of divergence in the 16S gene could be the result of Intraspecific hybridisation between the eastern and western species. The proximity of the two species in northern Queensland could facilitate such hybridisation events.

The anatomical study produced a tree with a similar topology to the molecular datasets, indicating that *Austropeplea lessoni* can be divided into two distinct species, eastern (NSW and QLD, excluding QLD 4) and western (NT, WA and QLD 4). However, the bootstrap support for these groups and on the anatomical tree was in general, low. While there are consistent morphological differences between the eastern and western species of the *A. lessoni* complex, only one of these characters formed a unique synapomorphy. Moreover, the *A. lessoni* complex is supported by just one unique synapomorphy. This level of homoplasy is thought to be common in closely related species (Fukuda and Ponder 2005), indicating that anatomical characters should be used in conjunction with molecular methods when trying to understand the relationships of closely related species. Moreover, the anatomical



characters did not resolve *Bullastra cumingiana* as sister to the *A. lessoni* complex, suggesting that the two may not be congeneric.

The shell morphology study grouped samples of *Austropeplea lessoni* into an eastern species (NSW and QLD, excluding QLD 4) and western species (NT, WA and QLD 4). Thus this technique distinguished the phylogenetic groups of *Austropeplea lessoni* identified in the molecular and anatomical analyses, indicating that the shells of these two species are different.

#### **3.4.4 Widely dispersed freshwater molluscs**

The Australian freshwater molluscan fauna has previously been thought to be composed of a small number of widely distributed species. The results of this study indicate widely dispersed Australian freshwater molluscs previously thought to be represented by one species may need further examination.

## Chapter 4      Phylogenetic relationships of Australasian *Lymnaeidae*

### 4.1 Introduction

The *Lymnaeidae* Rafinesque, 1815 are one of the most widespread freshwater snail groups, occurring on every continent except Antarctica (Bargues *et al.* 2001). Many species within the family are of applied interest because of their role as intermediate hosts to numerous digenean trematode species. *Lymnaeids* are involved in the life cycle of a number of medical and veterinary important trematodes, including fasciolids, schistosomatids and echinostomatids. The role of *lymnaeids* in transmitting the larvae of these economically important parasites has been the main impetus for recent phylogenetic studies of the group (Bargues *et al.* 2001; Remigio 2002; Bargues *et al.* 2003).

The *Lymnaeidae* have a rather long and confusing systematic history, with about 1800 species group and 34 genera group names being listed by Hubendick (1951). The systematic confusion in which the family is immersed is largely due to the reliance on shell and to a lesser extent, anatomical, features, to determine phylogenetic relationships. Intraspecific variation in shell shape and homoplasy of morphological characters has been demonstrated within the family (Hubendick 1951; Arthur 1982; Lam and Calow 1988; Evans 1989; Oviedo *et al.* 1995; Ward *et al.* 1997; Remigio and Blair 1997a; Wullschleger and Jokela 2002). In addition, previous workers have failed to agree on the importance of different morphological characters (Hubendick 1951; Walter 1968; Inaba 1969; Jackiewicz 1993a), resulting in different authors placing different emphasis and interpretation on morphological features. For example, Hubendick (1951) places heavy weight on the penial morphology, whilst Jackiewicz (1993a) places emphasis on the female reproductive anatomy in addition to the male.

Owing to these problems, recent workers have addressed the issue of *lymnaeid* systematics using DNA sequences (Bargues *et al.* 2001; Remigio 2002; Bargues *et al.* 2003). Despite the use of new technologies for the development of a robust hypothesis

for the relationships within the Lymnaeidae, a large number of species within the family have yet to be sufficiently sampled. The Australian and New Zealand lymnaeids are one of the groups that have been underrepresented in previous systematic studies of the family. The recent discovery of new lymnaeid species in Australia and New Zealand (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997; see chapters 2 and 3) warrants a re-examination of the relationships of this group in relation to other members of the family. Moreover, additional sampling of under represented groups within the Lymnaeidae has proven useful in understanding the phylogenetic relationships within the family (Remigio 2002; BARGUES *et al.* 2003).

As outlined in previous chapters, the Australian and New Zealand Lymnaeidae are currently represented by two genera, *Austropeplea* Cotton, 1942 and *Kutikina* Ponder and Waterhouse 1997. *Austropeplea* is currently represented by three groups, the *A. lessoni* (Deshayes, 1830) complex, the *A. tomentosa* (Pfeiffer, 1855) complex and *A. viridis* (Quoy and Gaimard, 1833). Results of systematic studies of the *A. tomentosa* complex and the *A. lessoni* complex (Chapter 2 and 3, respectively) suggest that the genus is in fact represented by five species. *Austropeplea*, as it is currently recognised, is characterised as having tricuspid lateral radula teeth, a bicuspid central (the smaller cusp on the left) and 16 pairs of chromosomes (Inaba 1969). However, the relationship of the members currently attributed to *Austropeplea* with other members of the family is not clear.

#### **4.1.1 Phylogenetic relationships of the Australasian Lymnaeidae within the family**

Studies of the Australian lymnaeids and their phylogenetic relationships with other members of the family have produced conflicting results. Lymnaeidae have 16 to 19 chromosome pairs, with *Austropeplea* characterised by 16 (Inaba 1969). With the smallest number of chromosomes within the family, Burch and co-workers (1965; 1967; Inaba 1969) suggested that *Austropeplea* represented the most primitive of the recent lymnaeids, who in turn gave rise to lymnaeids with 17 pairs of chromosomes. Lymnaeids with 18 pairs of chromosomes are thought to represent the most advanced groups within the family (1965; 1967; Inaba 1969) Some morphological support for

this hypothesis came with *Austropeplea viridis* (*ollula*) considered one of the primitive lymnaeids (Walter 1968).

However, outgroup comparison with Lacinae, Chiliniidae and Latiidae suggests that 18 pairs of chromosomes is more likely to be the plesiomorphic state (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). This was supported by molecular analyses (Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002), with lymnaeids having 18 pairs of chromosomes being resolved as the most basal groups, and those with 16 pairs the most derived (Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002). To date, however, the Australian lymnaeids have been poorly represented in molecular analyses, with only one individual of the *A. lessoni* and *A. tomentosa* complexes included. Moreover, outgroup selection was limited in the molecular analyses to date, this being significant because outgroup choice can influence branch order, branch length, clade monophyly and divergence rates (Lyons-Weiler *et al.* 1998).

Australian lymnaeids are thought to be closely related to lymnaeid species from the South East Asian region, with several others suggesting a close relationship between the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex and lymnaeids from the Asian region, based on chromosome number, shell shape and other anatomical features (Inaba 1965; Burch 1967; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). Current understanding of the systematics of South East Asian lymnaeids (Burch 1967) suggests they are largely represented by the genus *Radix* Monfort, 1810 (17 pairs of chromosomes), with the exception of *A. viridis* and *Bullastra cumingiana* (Pfeiffer, 1839; 16 pairs of chromosomes). Burch (1967) suggested that *A. viridis* (*ollula*) is an archaic lymnaeid that gave rise to '*Lymnaea*' *brevispina* (Sumatra), *B. cumingiana* (Philippines) and the *A. lessoni* complex (Australia). Moreover, *Austropeplea* and *Radix* are thought to be closely related genera within the Lymnaeidae, with *Austropeplea* being thought of as an archaic form, from which the *Radix* was the first group to diverge (Inaba 1969).

The close geographic distances between the many islands of the region and the collision between the Australia and Asia tectonic plates 20 Mya (Hall 1998) could have facilitated movement of ancestral stock throughout the region. Indeed, the placement of *Bullastra cumingiana* as sister to the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex (see Chapter 3) suggests a close shared history between the regions. Despite this, one

molecular analysis (Remigio 2002) using 16S indicated that the Australian lymnaeids are more closely related to the European members of *Radix* than to the Asian members of that genus, with *Radix* resolved as paraphyletic. These relationships are tested below.

#### **4.1.2 Phylogenetic relationships of taxa included in *Austropeplea***

The phylogenetic relationships of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex, the *A. tomentosa* complex and *A. viridis*, was not tested using molecular data until recently (Remigio 2002). Based on 16S gene sequences the *A. tomentosa* complex is thought to have been the source of the ancestral lymnaeid from which the *A. lessoni* complex and *Bullastra cumingiana* derived (Remigio 2002). However, results presented in Chapter 2 conflict with this theory and the *A. lessoni* complex was placed as sister to the *A. tomentosa* complex in combined molecular analyses of 16S and ITS-2 using members of *Radix* as the outgroup. This relationship is further tested below using additional members of the Lymnaeidae and several outgroup taxa.

The phylogenetic relationships of *Austropeplea viridis* with other members attributed to *Austropeplea* are unclear, with several studies producing conflicting results. Based on chromosome numbers, radula dentition and geography, *A. viridis* was thought to have been the archaic form that gave rise to the South East Asian lymnaeids and also to the *A. lessoni* complex (Burch 1967). The first molecular phylogeny (Remigio and Blair 1997a) resolved *A. viridis* as a derived group rather than a basal. Increased taxon sampling revealed that *A. viridis* was more closely related to the *A. tomentosa* complex and the *A. lessoni* complex than to other South East Asian lymnaeids (Remigio 2002). Despite this relationship, the inclusion of *A. viridis* in *Austropeplea* was questioned due to the large amount of sequence divergence, shell differences and anatomical differences, between this species and other members of *Austropeplea* (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997; Remigio 2002).

Results of the systematic study of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex however, suggest that *A. viridis* may be sister to the *A. tomentosa* complex. This relationship is also supported by the current anatomical examinations of this species

and other members currently attributed to *Austropeplea* (see Chapter 2). In this chapter, this matter is re-examined using a large number of taxa.

Molecular studies (Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002) as well as the data presented on Chapters 2 and 3 strongly suggest that *Austropeplea* is not monophyletic. Sequence analysis of a combined 16S and ITS-2 dataset placed *Bullastra cumingiana*, the type species of *Bullastra*, as sister to the *A. lessoni* complex. Based on the phylogeny and gene sequence divergence their placement in the same genus, *Bullastra*, was recommended. With the inclusion of the *A. lessoni* complex, the existing concept of *Austropeplea* is therefore no longer monophyletic group. Here this issue is re-examined using a larger number of taxa.

#### **4.1.3 Anatomical characters and their phylogenetic utility**

Anatomical studies of the soft bodied parts of snails have proved useful in the past for identifying and separating species. However, internal anatomical characteristics are thought to be problematic in their application to lymnaeid systematics. Some authors have proposed that anatomical characters are too variable and should be avoided in phylogenetic studies, being more prone to selective processes and hence more homoplastic than other characters (Hubendick 1951; Bargues *et al.* 2001; Remigio 2002). Although interestingly, more recent descriptions of lymnaeids have identified numerous morphological characteristics that can be used to distinguish between species (Paraense 1976, 1982, 1984, 1994a, 1995; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997; Samadi *et al.* 2000).

The phylogenetic utility of anatomical characters in lymnaeid systematics has never been formally examined with only one cladistic analysis using such characters having been performed within the Lymnaeidae (Jackiewicz 1993a). This included only European lymnaeids and was based on 11 reproductive characters. The dismissal of anatomical characters could result in the loss of important information for reconstructing lymnaeid phylogenies. Moreover, comparison between the previous systematic studies of the *A. lessoni* and *A. tomentosa* complexes (Chapter 3 and 2, respectively) indicate that characters should not be routinely excluded from phylogenetic analyses based on a lack of utility in other groups. Homologous and

nonhomologous similarity of lymnaeid anatomical characters have to be recognised in light of an inferred phylogeny.

#### 4.1.4 Summary of Aims

The primary objectives of this study were to

1. determine whether taxa previously attributed to *Austropeplea* represent a basal lymnaeid lineage,
2. examine the phylogenetic relationships between the Australian lymnaeids, and the South East Asian lymnaeids, and
3. to examine the phylogenetic relationships within members currently attributed to *Austropeplea*.

These objectives were met by using partial mitochondrial 16S gene sequences and the sequences of the ITS-2 region in conjunction with anatomical studies.

## 4.2 Methods

### 4.2.1 DNA Methods

#### 4.2.1.1 Material examined

The species of lymnaeids used in this study are listed in Table 4.1. All of these samples were either sequenced by the author or sequences were obtained from GenBank.

**Table 4.1 Summary of taxa and voucher numbers for material used in the molecular systematic study of the Lymnaeidae. Samples marked with n/a were sequenced by the author.**

Taxa	Australian Museum Accession No.	Locality	16S Accession Number	ITS-2 Accession number
<b>Lymnaeidae</b>				
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NSW	EBU.35505	Braidwood, AUSTRALIA	n/a	n/a
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NT	C.436053	Humpty Doo, AUSTRALIA	n/a	n/a
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> QLD	C.451980	Townsville, AUSTRALIA	n/a	n/a
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> WA	C.439182	Broome, AUSTRALIA	n/a	n/a

<i>Austropeplea ollula</i>	-	PHILIPPINES	U82067	-
<i>Austropeplea sp. Hawaii</i>	-	Kauai Island, HAWAII	AF485644	-
<i>Austropeplea sp. China</i>	-	Wuhan, CHINA	AF485643	-
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i>	C.431874	Penrith, AUSTRALIA	n/a	n/a
NSW				
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i>	C.422731	North of Napier, NEW ZEALAND	n/a	n/a
NZn				
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i>	C.433513	Little River, NEW ZEALAND	n/a	n/a
NZs				
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa SA</i>	C.427947	Penola, AUSTRALIA	n/a	n/a
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i>	C.422098	Launceston, AUSTRALIA	n/a	n/a
TAS				
<i>Austropeplea viridis 1</i>	C.449003	Perth, AUSTRALIA	n/a	n/a
<i>Austropeplea viridis 2</i>	-	Queensland, AUSTRALIA	AF485642	-
<i>Buliminae megasoma</i>	-	USA	U82068	-
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>	C.416760	Luzon, PHILIPPINES	n/a	n/a
<i>Fossaria truncatula</i>	C.451976	South Island, NEW ZEALAND	n/a	n/a
<i>Fossaria bulmoides</i>	-	Oklahoma, USA	AF485657	-
<i>Fossaria obrussa</i>	-	Ontario, CANADA	AF485658	-
<i>Kutikina hispida</i>	C.422107	Franklin River, AUSTRALIA	n/a	n/a
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis 1</i>	-	GERMANY	U82071	-
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis 2</i>	-	ITALY	U82072	-
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis 3</i>	-	Manitoba, CANADA	AF485659	-
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis 4</i>	-	Manitoba, CANADA	AF485660	-
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis 5</i>	-	DENAMRK	AY577461	-
<i>Omphiscola glabra</i>	-	DENMARK	AY577463	-
<i>Psuedosuccinea columella 1</i>	-	USA	U82073	AY186751
<i>Psuedosuccinea columella 2</i>	-	REF AT HOME	AY651244	-
<i>Radix auricularia</i>	C.449004	North Island, NEW ZEALAND	AF485646	AJ319628
<i>Radix rubiginosa</i>	-	West Java, INDONESIA	U82076	n/a
<i>Radix luteola</i>	-	SRI LANKA	AF485648	-
<i>Radix natalensis</i>	W.923	SOUTH AFRICA	n/a	n/a
<i>Radix ovata</i>	-	Tubingen, GERMANY	AF485647	AJ319640
<i>Radix peregra</i>	C.429190	FINLAND	U82074	AJ319633
<i>Radix quadrasi</i>	C.416769	Luzon, PHILIPPINES	U82075	n/a
<i>Radix sp. Canada</i>	-	CANADA	AF485650	-
<i>Radix sp. Romania</i>	-	ROMANIA	AF485651	-
<i>Radix sp. Philippines</i>	-	PHILIPPINES	AF485649	-
<i>Stagnicola bonnevillensis</i>	-	Utah, USA	AF485655	-



<i>Stagnicola caperata</i>	-	CANADA	U82077	-
<i>Stagnicola catascopium</i>	-	USA	U82078	-
<i>Stagnicola corvus</i>	-	BULGARIA	U82079	AJ319625
<i>Stagnicola elodes 1</i>	-	USA	U82080	-
<i>Stagnicola elodes 2</i>	-	CANADA	AF485652	-
<i>Stagnicola elrodi</i>	-	Flathead Lake, USA	AF485656	-
<i>Stagnicola emarginata</i>	-	USA	U82081	-
<i>Stagnicola palustris</i>	-	GERMANY	U82082	AJ319620
<i>Stagnicola sp.</i>	-	Flathead Lake, USA	AF485654	-
<i>Stagnicola sp.</i>	-	Manitoba, CANADA	AF485653	-
<i>Stagnicola sp.</i> Ukraine	-	Sasyk Lake, UKRAINE	AF485662	-
<b>Outgroups</b>				
<b>Ancyloplanorbidae</b>				
<i>Ameriana carinata</i>	-	AUSTRALIA	U82065	-
<i>Ancylus fluviatilis</i>	-	DENMARK	AY577466	-
<i>Aplexa hypnorum</i>	-	DENMARK	AY577464	-
<i>Biomphalaria peregrina</i>	-	Nova Lima, BRASIL	AY030232	-
<i>Biomphalaria schrammi</i>	-	Minas Gerars, BRASIL	AY030233	-
<i>Bulinus bayvayi</i>	-	MADAGASCAR	AY029544	-
<i>Bulinus globosus</i>	-	Zanzibar, TANZANIA	AY029546	-
<i>Burnupia kempi</i>	-	UGANDA	AY577468	-
<i>Burnupia stuhlmanni</i>	-	UGANDA	AY577467	-
<i>Ferrissia fragilis</i>	-	DENMARK	AY577462	-
<i>Planorbis planorbis</i>	-	DENMARK	AY577476	-
<i>Pettancylus sp.</i>	-	Iloilo, PHILIPPINES	AF485663	-
<b>Physidae</b>				
<i>Physa acuta</i>	-	Missouri, USA	AY651226	-
<i>Physa fontinalis</i>	-	DENMARK	AY577465	-
<i>Physa heterostropha</i>	-	Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, USA	AY651231	-
<i>Physella johnsoni</i>	-	CANADA	AF346750	-
<i>Physella wrighti</i>	-	CANADA	AF419322	-

NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, NZn= North Island, New Zealand, NZs= South Island, New Zealand QLD= Queensland, Australia, SA= South Australia TAS= Tasmania, Australia, WA= Western Australia, VIC= Victoria, Australia

#### 4.2.1.2 DNA extraction, PCR amplification and sequencing

Lymnaeids are intermediate hosts to a number of parasitic trematodes (Brown 1978). Development and multiplication of the parasites takes place inside the body cavity of

the snail, and usually within the digestive gland (which is situated in the upper spirals of the shell). In order to ensure that no parasite DNA was extracted from the snails, only a small piece of foot tissue was used for the extraction of DNA. A CTAB method was employed for the extraction of the DNA. A small piece of foot tissue was sliced from the animal and this tissue placed in a solution of 200  $\mu$ l of 2% CTAB and 100  $\mu$ g proteinase K. The tissue was then broken up by grinding with a plastic pestle and digested for two hours at 55°C, with inversion every 30 minutes.

Polymuccosaccarides were extracted from the sample in four steps; (1) 200  $\mu$ l of chloroform/ isoamylalcohol (24:1) was added to the solution; (2) mixing was carried out by repeated inversion for two minutes; (3) separation of the phases by centrifuging for four minutes at 13 200 rpm; and (4) the upper phase (containing the DNA) was carefully removed. The lower phase is distinguished by the white polymucosacharide layer that forms above the polymucosacharide-containing supernatant. These extraction steps were repeated three times to ensure all polymuccosaccarides had been removed from the sample. Genomic DNA was precipitated by the addition of two volumes of absolute ethanol and incubated at -20°C for 20 minutes. The DNA pellet was then centrifuged for 15 minutes at 13 200 rpm, the supernatant removed and the pellet washed with 70% ethanol at -20°C. The genomic DNA was redissolved in 50  $\mu$ l of 1 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8) and stored at 4°C. This genomic DNA solution was used directly in the PCR reaction.

#### **4.2.1.3 Phylogenetic analysis of 16S**

To reconstruct 16S phylogenies, I used both maximum parsimony (MP) as implemented in PAUP\* 4.08b (Swofford 2002) and Bayesian inference using Markov chain Monte Carlo in the program MrBayes 3.1 (Huelsenbeck *et al.* 2001; Ronquist and Huelsenbeck 2003). MP searches were heuristic with 500 random-taxon-addition replicates, TBR branch swapping, and no maxtrees restrictions. All characters were treated as equal and unordered, with gaps treated as missing data. Clade support was assessed with 1000 bootstrap replicates, each with 100 random-addition heuristic searches (Felsenstein 1985). The sister taxa to the Lymnaeidae, and indeed relationships within the Hygrophila, are currently unclear. Therefore a number of outgroup taxa were used in this analysis, as listed in Table 4.1.

For Bayesian inference, hierarchical likelihood ratio tests were performed as implemented in the program MrModelTest, in order to determine which nucleotide substitution model best fit the 16S data set (Nylander *et al.* 2004). A general time reversal model of molecular evolution (nst=6), with the rates across sites being subject to a variable gamma distribution (rates= invgamma) was selected for the 16S dataset. Variable regions were excluded from the phylogenetic analysis (see Appendix 4.2). I ran three independent simulations of four simultaneous chains of Markov Chain Monte Carlo for 5 million generations, sampling every 100 generations. Each independent simulation was started from different randomly chosen trees. Stationarity was defined as when the standard deviation reached 0.01, which was reached at 1 000 000 generations. Therefore, burnin discarded the first 10 000 trees.

#### **4.2.1.4 Phylogenetic analyses of combined molecular dataset**

A second set of analyses were undertaken to assess the relationship between *Austropeplea* and *Radix*, using a combined dataset of 16S and ITS-2 (Appendix 4.3, 4.4). Only members of *Austropeplea*, *Radix*, *Kutikina*, and *Bullastra* were included in the ingroup.

To reconstruct phylogenies, I used both maximum parsimony (MP) as implemented in PAUP\* 4.08b (Swofford 2002) and Bayesian inference using Markov chain Monte Carlo in the program MrBayes 3.1 (Huelsenbeck *et al.* 2001; Ronquist and Huelsenbeck 2003). MP searches were performed as for the 16S dataset (see section 4.2.1.3). Outgroup taxa were *Lymnaea stagnalis* (Linnaeus, 1758), *Psuedosuccinea columella* (Say, 1817), *Stagnicola corvus* (Gmelin, 1788) and *S. palustris* (Müller, 1774).

For Bayesian inference, hierarchical likelihood ratio tests were performed as implemented in the program MrModelTest, in order to determine which nucleotide substitution model best fit each data set (Nylander *et al.* 2004). A general time reversal model of molecular evolution (nst=6), with the rates across sites being subject to a gamma distribution (rates=gamma), was selected for both the 16S and ITS-2 dataset. The alignment of the ITS-2 region resulted in regions of large

insertions. Due to the variable nature of these inserts, they were excluded from the phylogenetic analysis (see Appendix 4.4). The combined dataset (16S + ITS-2) was partitioned for the Bayesian analysis so that the best fit models were applied separately to the 16S and ITS-2 data (unlink command). The Bayesian analysis was performed as in the 16S dataset (see section 4.2.1.3). Stationarity was reached at 200 000 generations. Therefore the first 2000 trees were discarded as the burn-in for the combined molecular dataset.

#### **4.2.2 Anatomical methods**

The species of lymnaeids used in for the anatomical study are listed in Table 4.2. I examined formalin and/or ethanol preserved material of the following species; *Austropeplea lessoni*, *A. tomentosa*, *A. viridis*, *Bullastra cumingiana*, '*Lymnaea*' *brevispina* (Martin, 1897), *Radix auricularia* (Linneus, 1758), *R. quadrasi* (Möllendorf, 1898), *R. peregra* Müller, 1774), and *R. rubiginosa* ((Michelin, 1831; Table 4.2). For each population at least three adult and parasite free specimens were examined. Dissections were done under a Wild M3C Leica dissecting microscope. All other species were coded using images and descriptions from the relevant literature (Table 4.2). All morphological features that were identified as differing between samples were coded.

For *Austropeplea lessoni*, *A. tomentosa*, *A. viridis*, *Radix auricularia* and *R. quadrasi* three radulae from each sample were examined using a scanning electron microscope. The extracted radulae were cleaned by heating to 60-80°C in 5% NaOH solution overnight. Each radula was then rinsed in distilled water, and subject to ultrasound to remove any debris. Radulae were mounted on specimen stubs using a dry method, whereby radulae were allowed to dry at room temperature on a glass cover slip that was attached to the stub with double sided tape. The radulae were then coated with gold for examination with the scanning electron microscope. Radula for other species were coded using images from the relevant literature (Table 4.2)

**Table 4.2 Summary of taxa, voucher numbers and relevant literature used in the anatomical systematic study of the Lymnaeidae. Samples marked with n/a were dissected by the author.**

<b>Taxa</b>	<b>Australian Museum Accession No.</b>	<b>Locality</b>	<b>Reference</b>
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NSW	EBU.35505	Braidwood, AUSTRALIA	n/a
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NT	C.436053	Darwin, AUSTRALIA	n/a
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> QLD	C.451890	Townsville, AUSTRALIA	n/a
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> WA	C.439182	Broome, AUSTRALIA	n/a
<i>Austropeplea ollula</i>	-	JAPAN	Itagaki and Itagaki (1955)
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NSW	C.431874	Penrith, AUSTRALIA	n/a
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> TAS	C.422098	Launceston, AUSTRALIA	n/a
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> SA	C.427947	Penola, AUSTRALIA	n/a
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NZn	C.422731	North of Napier, NEW ZEALAND	n/a
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NZs	C.433513	Little River, NEW ZEALAND	n/a
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i>	C. 449003	Perth, AUSTRALIA	n/a
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>	C.416760	Luzon, PHILIPPINES	Hubendick (1951)
<i>Fossaria truncatula</i>	-	JAPAN	Itagaki (1956)
<i>Kessinaria papillosa</i>	-	Northern Territory, AUSTRALIA	Walker and Ponder (2001)
<i>Kutikina hispida</i>	C.422107	Franklin River, TAS, AUSTRALIA	Ponder and Waterhouse (1997)
' <i>Lymnaea</i> ' <i>brevispina</i>	Loan Material	Sumatra, INDONESIA	n/a
' <i>Lymnaea</i> ' <i>cousini</i>	-	ECUDAOR	Paraense (1995); Pointier <i>et al.</i> (2004)
' <i>Lymnaea</i> ' <i>rupestris</i>	-	BRASIL	Paraense (1982)
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis</i>	-	POLAND	Jackiewicz (1986; 1988a; 1993a; 1993b; 1998; 1998)
' <i>Lymnaea</i> ' <i>viatrix</i>	-	ARGENTINA, CHILE	Paraense (1976)
<i>Omphiscola glabra</i>	-	SWEDEN, GERMANY	Jackiewicz (1986; 1988a; 1993a; 1993b; 1998; 1998)
<i>Physa acuta</i>	-	FRANCE	Paraense and Pointier (2003)
<i>Psuedosuccinea columella</i>	-	AUSTRALIA	n/a
<i>Radix auricularia</i>	C.449004	North Island, NEW ZEALAND	n/a

<i>Radix luteola</i>	-	SRI LANKA	(Annandale and Rao 1925; Hubendick 1951)
<i>Radix natalensis</i>	C.341942	AFRICA	Pretorius and van Eden 1969
<i>Radix ovata</i>	-	Tubingen, GERMANY	Jackiewicz (1986; 1988a; 1993a; 1993b; 1998; 1998)
<i>Radix peregra</i>	C.999999	FINLAND	Jackiewicz (1986; 1988a; 1993a; 1993b; 1998; 1998)
<i>Radix quadrasi</i>	C.416769	Luzon, PHILIPPINES	n/a
<i>Radix rubiginosa</i>	-	West Java, INDONESIA	n/a
<i>Stagnicola elodes</i>	-	MEXICO	Paraense (1994b)
<i>Stagnicola catascopium</i>	-	USA	Walter (1969)
<i>Stagnicola corvus</i>	-	BULGARIA	Jackiewicz (1986; 1988a; 1993a; 1993b; 1998; 1998)
<i>Stagnicola palustris</i>	-	GERMANY	Jackiewicz (1986; 1988a; 1993a; 1993b; 1998; 1998)

AUS= Australia, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, NZn= North Island, New Zealand, NZs= South Island, New Zealand QLD= Queensland, Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, WA= Western Australia, Australia, VIC= Victoria, Australia

A total of 80 characters from the shell, outer body, pallial cavity, nervous system, reproductive systems and the radula were identified as variable between species. A full description of these characters and their respective states are in Appendix 2.1. However, only 60 characters were included in the analysis. Character numbers 2, 7, 9, 14, 27 to 33, 40, 44 to 49, and 59 were excluded from the analysis, due to large gaps in the dataset for these characters (Table 4.3). The full dataset for the 35 taxa is presented in Appendix 4.1. Maximum parsimony analyses of the data of the data were performed using PAUP\* 4.0b8 (Swofford 2002). A heuristic search was performed with 100 random addition sequence replicates, whereby all characters were treated as equal and unordered. *Physa acuta* and *Kessinaria papillosa* were designated outgroup taxa. To estimate tree support, bootstrap analysis was performed, with 1000 replicates. The distribution of character states on the trees was examined using McClade 4.0 (Maddison and Maddison 2000).

**Table 4.3 Character and character states used in the anatomical analysis of the Lymnaeidae**

<b>Character number</b>	<b>Character</b>	<b>Character state and codification</b>
1	Shell umbilicus	Closed (1); half open (2); open (3)
3	Number of whorls	Three (1); four (2); five (3); 3.5 (4); 2.5 (5); 4.5 (6)
4	Columella fold	Absent (1); slight (2); distinct (3)
5	Shell sculpture	Absent (1); present (2)
6	Periostracum ornamentation	Absent (1); hairy (2)
8	Foot shape at posterior end	Tapering to a point (1); rounded (2)
10	Eye lobe	Absent (1); well developed (2); undeveloped (3)
11	Tentacle shape	Wider than long (1); width equal to length (2); longer than wide (3); twice as long as wide (4)
12	Lateral sides of snout	Developed (1); undeveloped (2)
13	Pallial roof pigmentation	Mottled black and white (1); black (2)
15	Mantle expansion	Absent (1); just outside of shell (2); covering some parts of the shell (3); covering large parts of the shell (4)
16	Expanded mantle pigmentation	Absent (1); present (2)
17	Number of pneumostomal ridges	One (1); two (2)
18	Outer lobe	Absent (1); present (2)
19	Upper plate of pneumostome	Thin (1); thick (2)
20	Broadest area of kidney	Anterior end (1); same width along length (2); posterior end (3); middle (4)
21	Kidney width to length ratio	3:1 (1); 2:1 (2); greater than 3:1 (3)
22	Right lobe of kidney	Absent (1); present (2)
23	Position of pulmonary vein	To the right of kidney (1); inside right lobe (2)
24	Pulmonary vein length	One third the length of the kidney (1); less than one third the length of the kidney (2); greater than one third the length of the kidney (3)
25	Ureter	Absent (1); present (2)
26	Opening of kidney	Inside pneumostome (1); anterior to the pneumostome (2)
33	Salivary glands relative size	Equal size (1); right longest (2); left longest (3)
34	Uterus/ vagina length relative to oothecal gland length	greater than half the length (1); less than half the length (2); equal or longer (3)
35	Spermathecal duct length	Shorter than uterus/ vagina (1); equal to uterus/ vagina (2); longer than uterus/ vagina (3)
36	Spermathecal duct width	Equal to uterus/ vagina (1); thinner than uterus/ vagina (2)
37	Uterus shape	Parallel (1); tapering distally (2)
38	Oviducal caecum size relative to	¼ width (1); ½ width (2); between ½ and one width (3); wider

---

	oothecal gland	(4); absent (5)
39	Oothecal gland shape	Globular (1); pyriform (2); rectangular (3); square (4)
41	Position of uterus relative to oothecal gland	At right angles (1); greater than right angles (2); less than right angles (3)
42	Velum shape	Horse-shoe shaped (1); circular (2); absent (3)
43	Penis sheath length relative to praeputium	Less than half the length (1); Greater than half the length (2); Equal in length (3); Half the length (4); longer than praeputium (5)
50	Upper prostate	Thin (1); wide (2)
51	Length of prostate relative to female reproductive system	Equal in length (1) longer (2); much longer (3); shorter (4)
52	Shape of lower prostate	Straight (1); bent to left (2)
53	Central tooth	Bicuspid (1); unicuspid (2); tricuspid (3); multicuspid (4)
54	Position of small cusp on central tooth	Left (1); right (2)
55	Radula teeth shape	Blunt (1); sharp (2)
56	Lateral teeth	Bicuspid (1); tricuspid (2); unicuspid (3); multicuspid (4)
57	Marginal teeth	Bicuspid (1); tricuspid (2); tetracuspid (3) , 5 cups (4), greater than 5 cusps (5)
58	Ureter length	Short (1); medium (2); long (3)
60	Insemination pocket	Absent (1); present (2)
61	Vaginal bulb	Absent (1); present (2)
62	Penal knot	Absent (1); present (2)
63	Prostate pouch	Absent (1); present (2)
64	Shell orientation	Dextral (1); sinistral (2)
65	Spire height	Absent or largely reduced (1); short (2); medium (3); high (4)
66	Tentacle form	Triangular and flat (1); filliform and circular (2)
67	Columella digitations of the mantle	Absent (1); present (2)
68	Number of flexures in ureter	Zero (1); Two (2)
69	Ureter shape	Bent to left (1); straight (2)
70	Spermatheca shape	Round (1); egg shaped (2)
71	Penis shape	Short and wide (1); long and thin (2)
72	Penis sheath head	Well developed (1); poorly developed (2)
73	Width of penis sheath relative to praeputium width	One third as wide (1); half as wide (2); equal (3)
74	Praeputium retractor insertion point	Laterally (1); at base of praeputium head (2)
75	Number of internal folds of the praeputium	One (1); two (2)
76	Preputial gland	Absent (1); present (2)
77	Prostate structure	Series of small lobes (1); one large structure (2)
78	Prostate shape	Long and thin (1); wider anterior thin posterior (2); wide

---



---

		anterior and posterior (3); wide anterior and posterior, thin in the middle (4)
79	Internal prostate fold	Absent (1); One (2); numerous (3)
80	Number of chromosome pairs	16 (1); 17 (2); 18(3)

---

### 4.2.3 Combined anatomical and molecular analyses

Phylogenetic analyses were performed on a combined dataset consisting of the 16S molecular and anatomical datasets. Taxa for which all datasets were not complete were deleted, creating a dataset of 29 taxa. To determine whether significant incongruence existed between the molecular and anatomical datasets, incongruence length difference (ILD) tests (Farris *et al.* 1995) were conducted by excluding all invariant sites and using the partition homogeneity test in PAUP\*4.08b (Swofford 2002) with 100 iterations. A maximum parsimony analysis was performed as described in Section 4.2.2.

The combined dataset (16S + ITS-2) was partitioned for the Bayesian analysis so that the best fit models were applied separately to the 16S and anatomical data (unlink command). For Bayesian inference, hierarchical likelihood ratio tests were performed as implemented in the program MrModelTest, in order to determine which nucleotide substitution model best fit for the 16S data set, (Nylander *et al.* 2004). A general time reversal model of molecular evolution (nst=6), with the rates across sites being subject to a gamma distribution (rates=gamma), was selected. The anatomical data was subject to a gamma distribution. For the combined molecular and anatomical dataset, I ran three independent simulations of four simultaneous chains of Markov Chain Monte Carlo for 5 million generations. Sampling occurred every 100 generations and each independent simulation was started from different randomly chosen trees. Stationarity was defined as when the standard deviation reached 0.01, which was reached at 200 000 generations. Therefore the first 2000 trees were discarded as the burn-in for the combined molecular and anatomical dataset.

## 4.3 Results

### 4.3.1 Molecular phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae

The 16S sequences resulted in aligned data matrices of 547 base pairs including indels (Appendix 4.2). *Stagnicola caperata* and *S. emarginata* had the shortest sequence length with 365 base pairs, whilst *Radix luteola* had the longest with 436 base pairs (Table 4.4)

**Table 4.4 16S gene sequence length measured in number of base pairs.**

Species	Number of Base Pairs
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i>	429 - 431
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i>	427 - 429
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i>	429 - 431
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>	431
<i>Bulimnea megasoma</i>	414
<i>Fossaria bulmoides</i>	427
<i>Fossaria obrussa</i>	422
<i>Fossaria truncatula</i>	426
<i>Radix auricularia</i>	438
<i>Radix luteola</i>	436
<i>Radix natalensis</i>	430
<i>Radix ovata</i>	432
<i>Radix peregra</i>	422
<i>Radix quadrasi</i>	419
<i>Radix rubiginosa</i>	405
<i>Radix</i> sp. Philippines	433
<i>Radix</i> sp. Canada	432
<i>Radix</i> sp. Romania	434
<i>Kutikina hispida</i>	427
<i>Austropeplea</i> sp. Hawaii	429
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis</i>	419
<i>Austropeplea</i> sp. China	431
<i>Pseudosuccinea columella</i>	422
<i>Omphiscola glabra</i>	421
<i>Stagnicola elrodi</i>	431
<i>Stagnicola bonnevillensis</i>	431
<i>Stagnicola</i> sp. USA	429
<i>Stagnicola</i> sp. Canada	434
<i>Stagnicola</i> sp. Ukraine	434
<i>Stagnicola elodes</i>	396- 429
<i>Stagnicola corvus</i>	410
<i>Stagnicola emarginata</i>	365
<i>Stagnicola catascopium</i>	371
<i>Stagnicola caperata</i>	365
<i>Stagnicola palustris</i>	421

Sequence divergence between the lymnaeid samples varied from 0.04 to 21% difference in the 16S dataset. Sequence divergence between *Austropeplea viridis* and *A. lessoni* ranged from 12.2 to 13.1%, whilst divergence between *A. viridis* and *A. tomentosa* ranged from 10.5 to 14.8%. Sequence divergence between *A. lessoni* and *A. tomentosa* ranged from 10.6 to 12.2%. Within *Radix*, sequence divergence was quite large, with *R. natalensis* diverging from 11.3 to 13.8% from the European *Radix* members (*R. auricularia*, *R. ovata* and *R. peregra*). Sequence divergence between *R. natalensis* and members of the Asian *Radix* (*R. luteola*, *R. rubiginosa*, *R. quadrasi*, and *Radix* spp.) group ranged from 14.3 to 16.0%. Sequence divergence between the Asian *Radix* group and the European *Radix* group ranged from 15.2 to 18.4%.

Of the 474 characters used in the MP analyses, 277 were parsimony informative, resulting in two equally parsimonious trees with a tree length of 1648 (CI=0.33, RI=0.69, RC=0.23). One of these trees is Figure 4.1. Pilot analyses including variable regions also produced trees with the same topology as the tree excluding variable regions. Results of the Bayesian analyses are shown in Figure 4.2.

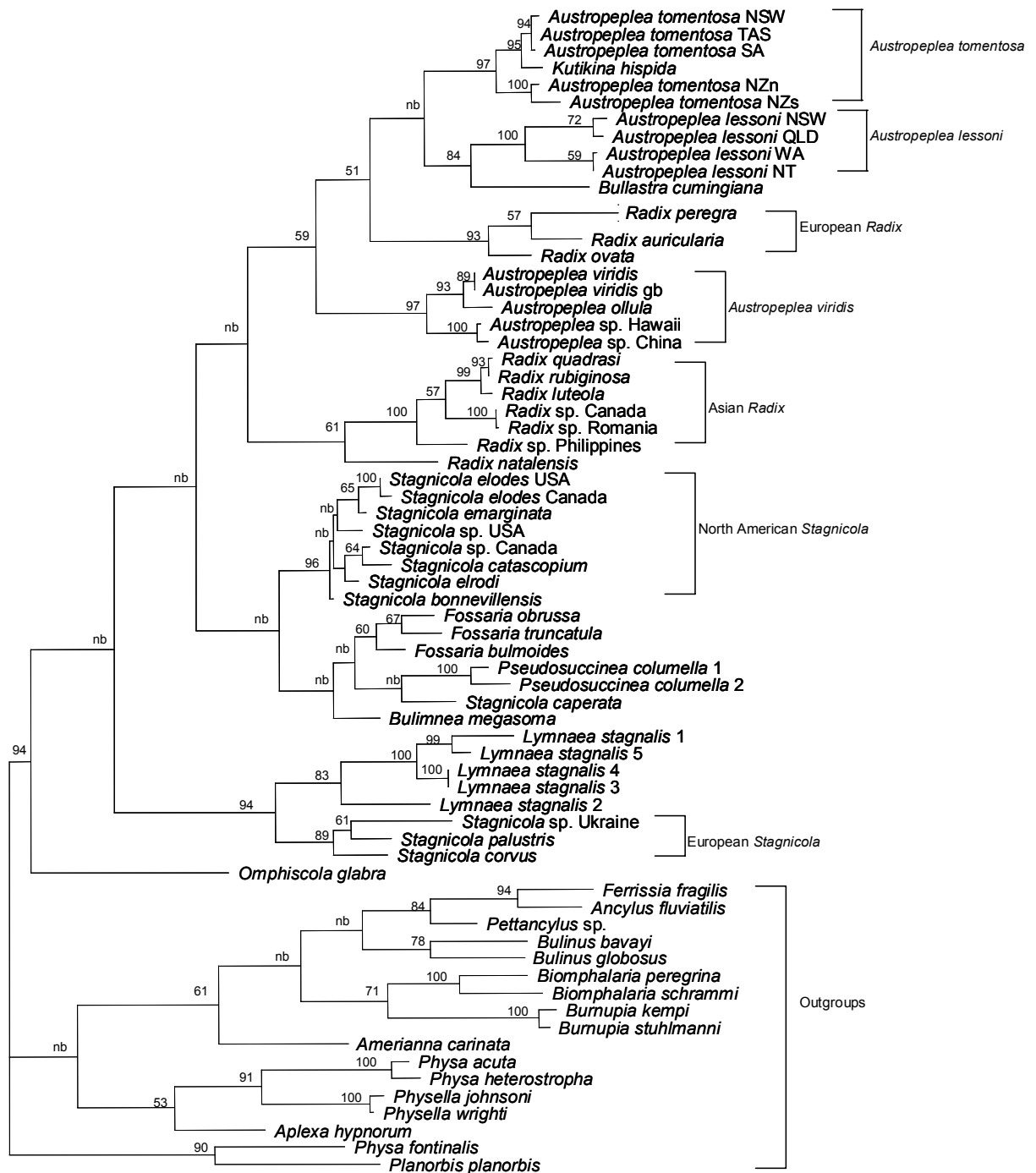
The Lymnaeidae form a well supported monophyletic group in both analyses. *Austropeplea*, as it is currently recognised, is resolved as one of the most derived groups within the Lymnaeidae in both the MP and Bayesian analyses (Figs 4.1, 4.2). The North American and European lymnaeids occupy the basal positions of the lymnaeid phylogeny. *Omphiscola glabra* is placed as sister to all other lymnaeid taxa in the analyses. This relationship has less than 50% bootstrap support (Fig 4.1) but high posterior probability support (Fig 4.2).

The currently accepted concepts of *Austropeplea* and *Radix* are polyphyletic in both the MP and Bayesian analyses. The Asian *Radix* and *R. natalensis* clade is placed as a well supported sister group to “*Austropeplea*” and the European *Radix* in the Bayesian analysis (Fig 4.2). In the MP analysis, the Asian *Radix* and *R. natalensis* clade is shown in the same position, however, there is less than 50% bootstrap support for this relationship (Fig 4.1).

The relationship between “*Austropeplea*” and the European *Radix* differs between MP and Bayesian analyses. In the MP analyses, the *Austropeplea viridis* clade is shown as sister to the European *Radix*, the *A. tomentosa* complex, *Bullastra* and the *A. lessoni* complex clade, although bootstrap support is low (bp= 59; Fig 4.1). The European *Radix* is placed as sister to the *A. lessoni* and *A. tomentosa* complexes and *Bullastra* clade, although these three clades form a polytomy in the bootstrap analysis (Fig 4.1). In the Bayesian analysis, the *A. lessoni* complex and *Bullastra* clade is placed as sister to a polytomy of the *A. tomentosa* complex, *A. viridis* and the European *Radix*, although support for this relationship is low (0.59; Fig 4.2).

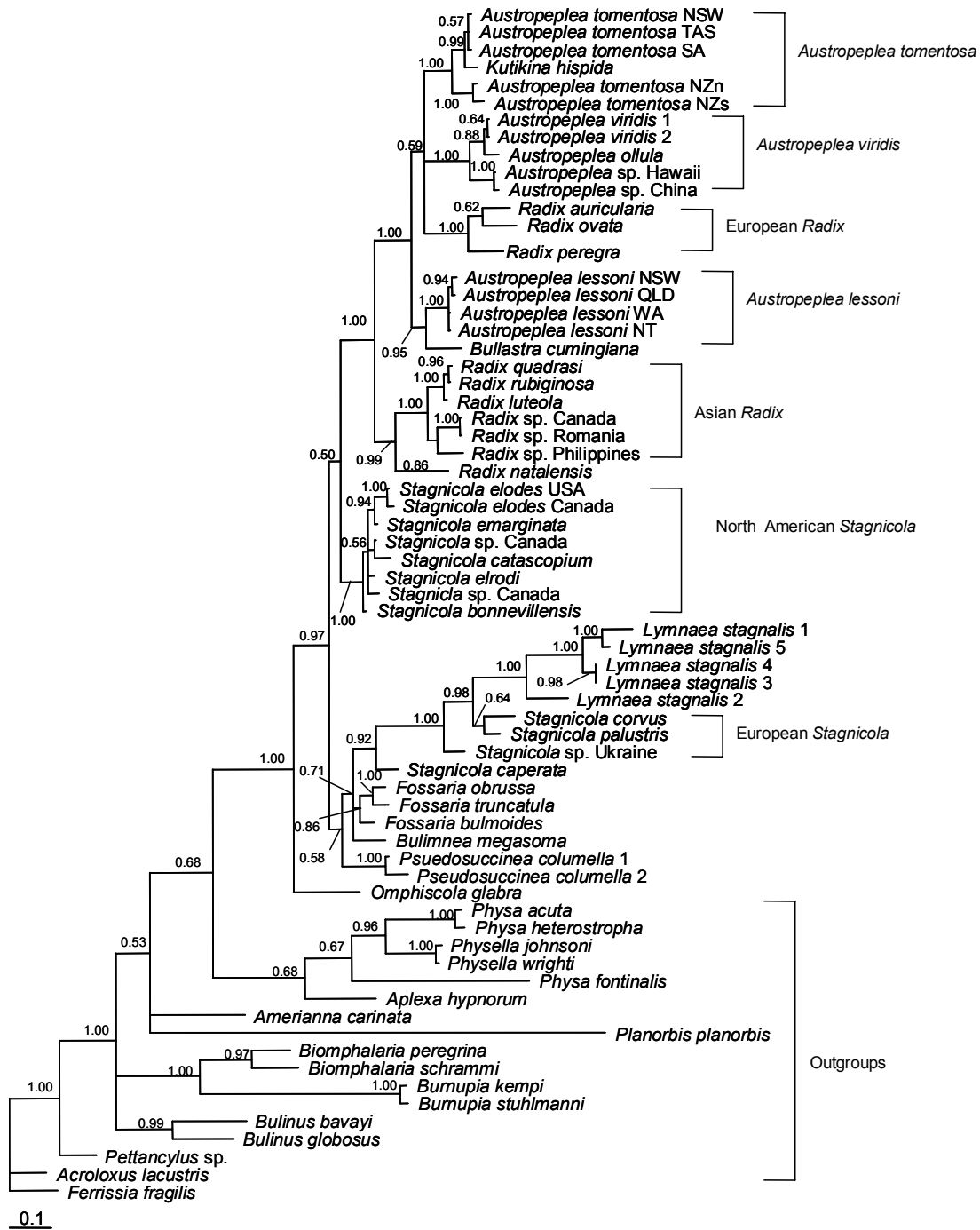
The North American lymnaeids in the MP analysis are placed as sister to the *Austropeplea*, *Kutikina*, *Bullastra* and *Radix* clade, although there is less than 50% bootstrap support for this relationship (Fig 4.1). The North American lymnaeids form two separate clades in the MP analysis. The first clade is well supported and composed of the North American *Stagnicola* species, with the exception of *S. caperata*. Sister to the North American *Stagnicola* is a clade composed of the other North American lymnaeids, *Fossaria*, *Pseudosuccinea*, *Bulimnea*, and *S. caperata* (Fig 4.1). There is however less than 50% bootstrap support for this sister relationship and indeed for some relationships within the *Fossaria*, *Pseudosuccinea*, *Bulimnea*, and *S. caperata* clade (Fig 4.1).

In the Bayesian analysis, only the North American Stagnicoline clade (except *S. caperata*) are resolved as sister to the *Austropeplea*, *Kutikina*, *Bullastra* and *Radix* clade, although support is low (0.50; Fig 4.2). The *Fossaria*, *Pseudosuccinea*, *Bulimnea*, and *S. caperata* clade is more closely related to the European *Stagnicola* and Holarctic *Lymnaea stagnalis* (Fig 4.2). *Stagnicola* is polyphyletic in both the MP and Bayesian analyses, with the European *Stagnicola* being more closely resolved to *Lymnaea stagnalis*.



10

Figure 4.1 Molecular phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae based on 16S rRNA sequences. One of the two most parsimonious trees, with a tree length of 234. Numbers above branches are bootstrap scores, only bootstrap > 50% given. nb= no bootstrap, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, NZn= North Island, New Zealand, NZs= South Island, New Zealand, QLD= Queensland, Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, WA=Western Australia.



**Figure 4.2 Molecular phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae based on 16S rRNA sequences. Majority consensus tree based on Bayesian inference, with maximum likelihood setting under a general time reversal model for DNA substitution. Bayesian analysis based on 5 000 000 generation replicates, with posterior possibilities indicated above the branch, only >50% posterior probability given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, NZn= North Island, New Zealand, NZs= South Island, New Zealand, QLD= Queensland, Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia, WA=Western Australia.**

### 4.3.2 Combined molecular phylogeny of Australasian Lymnaeidae

The aligned combined 16S and ITS-2 sequences resulted in matrix of 1019 bases.

**Table 4.5 ITS-2 region sequence length measured in number of base pairs.**

Species	Number of Base Pairs
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i>	412 – 428
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i>	379 – 409
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i>	390
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>	384
<i>Radix auricularia</i>	384
<i>Radix natalensis</i>	373
<i>Radix ovata</i>	371
<i>Radix peregra</i>	379
<i>Radix quadrasi</i>	404
<i>Radix rubiginosa</i>	342
<i>Kutikina hispida</i>	408
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis</i>	427
<i>Pseudosuccinea columella</i>	353
<i>Stagnicola corvus</i>	428
<i>Stagnicola palustris</i>	423

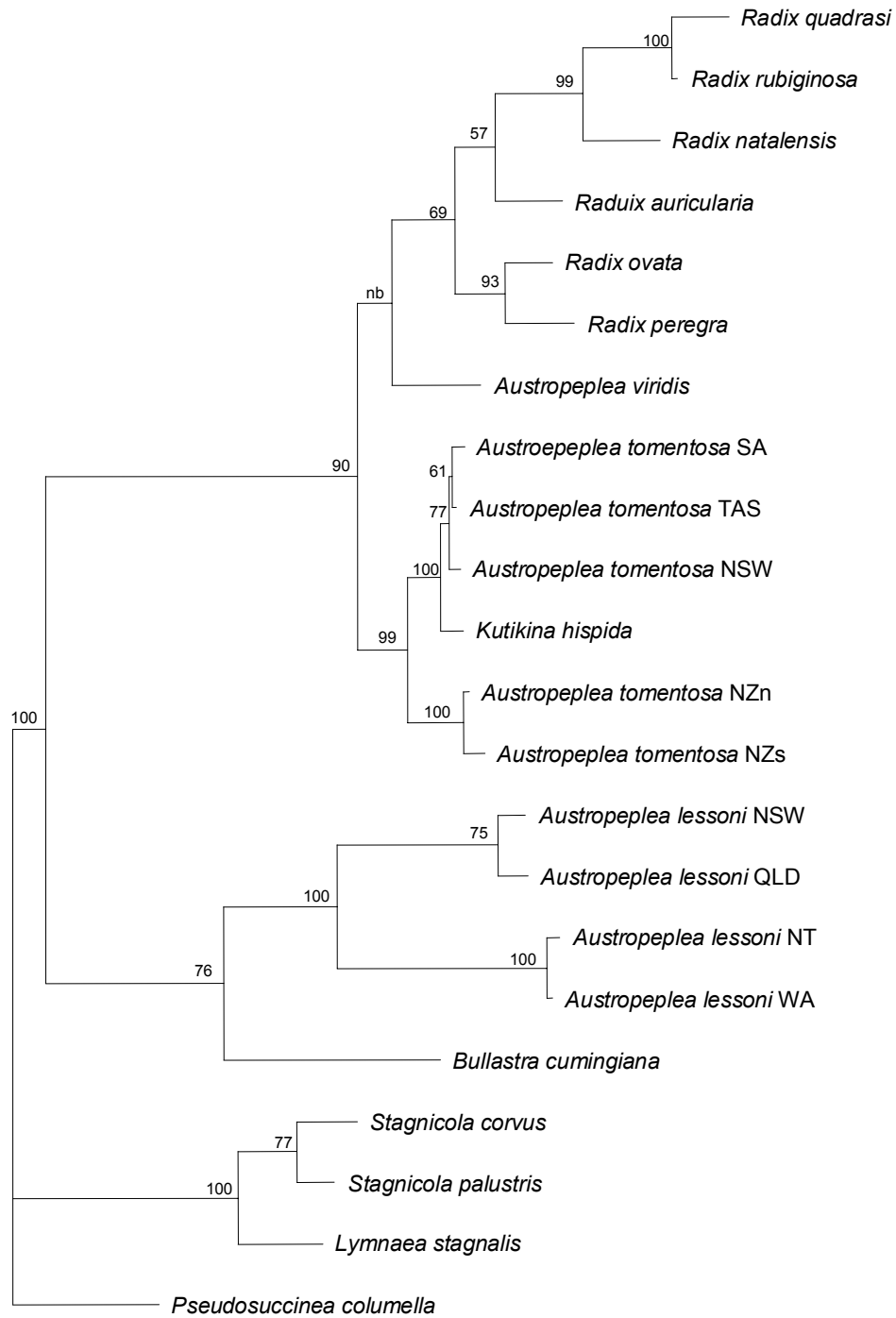
Sequence divergence between the lymnaeid samples varied from 1.4 to 50.7% difference in the ITS-2 dataset. Sequence divergence between *Austropeplea viridis* and *A. lessoni* ranged from 22.1 to 24.4%, whilst divergence between *A. viridis* and *A. tomentosa* ranged from 9.0 to 10.3%. Sequence divergence between *A. lessoni* and *A. tomentosa* ranged from 23.4 to 27.2%. Within *Radix*, sequence divergence was quite large, with *R. natalensis* diverging from 8.8 to 13.9% from the European *Radix* members (*R. auricularia*, *R. ovata* and *R. peregra*). Sequence divergence between *R. natalensis* and members of the Asian *Radix* (*R. luteola*, *R. rubiginosa*, *R. quadrasi*, and *Radix* spp.) group ranged from 7.3 to 16.6%. Sequence divergence between the Asian *Radix* group and the European *Radix* group ranged from 4.2 to 21.4%.

Of the 908 characters used in the MP analyses, 408 were parsimony informative, resulting in one most parsimonious tree with a tree length of 1187 (CI=0.62, RI=0.76, RC=0.49; Fig 4.3). Pilot analyses including variable regions also produced just one tree with the same topology as the tree excluding variable regions. The tree topology of the Bayesian analysis was very similar to the most parsimonious tree, as shown in Figure 4.4.

The *Austropeplea lessoni* complex and *Bullastra cumingiana* are shown as the sister clade to the *A. tomentosa* complex, *A. viridis*, *Kutikina hispida* and all species of *Radix* included in the analysis. This relationship has both high posterior probability and bootstrap support. *Bullastra cumingiana* is also shown as sister to the *A. lessoni* complex, with reasonable levels of support (Figs 4.3, 4.4). In the MP analysis, the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex and *Kutikina hispida* are shown as sister to the *Radix* and *A. viridis* clade (Fig 4.3). However, the lack of support for *A. viridis* as sister to the *Radix* clade resulted in a polytomy of the *A. tomentosa* complex, *Radix* and *A. viridis* in the bootstrap tree. In the Bayesian analysis, the *Radix* clade is shown as sister to clade containing the *A. tomentosa* complex, *A. viridis* and *Kutikina hispida*. However, posterior probability support for this relationship is low (Fig 4.4; 0.56).

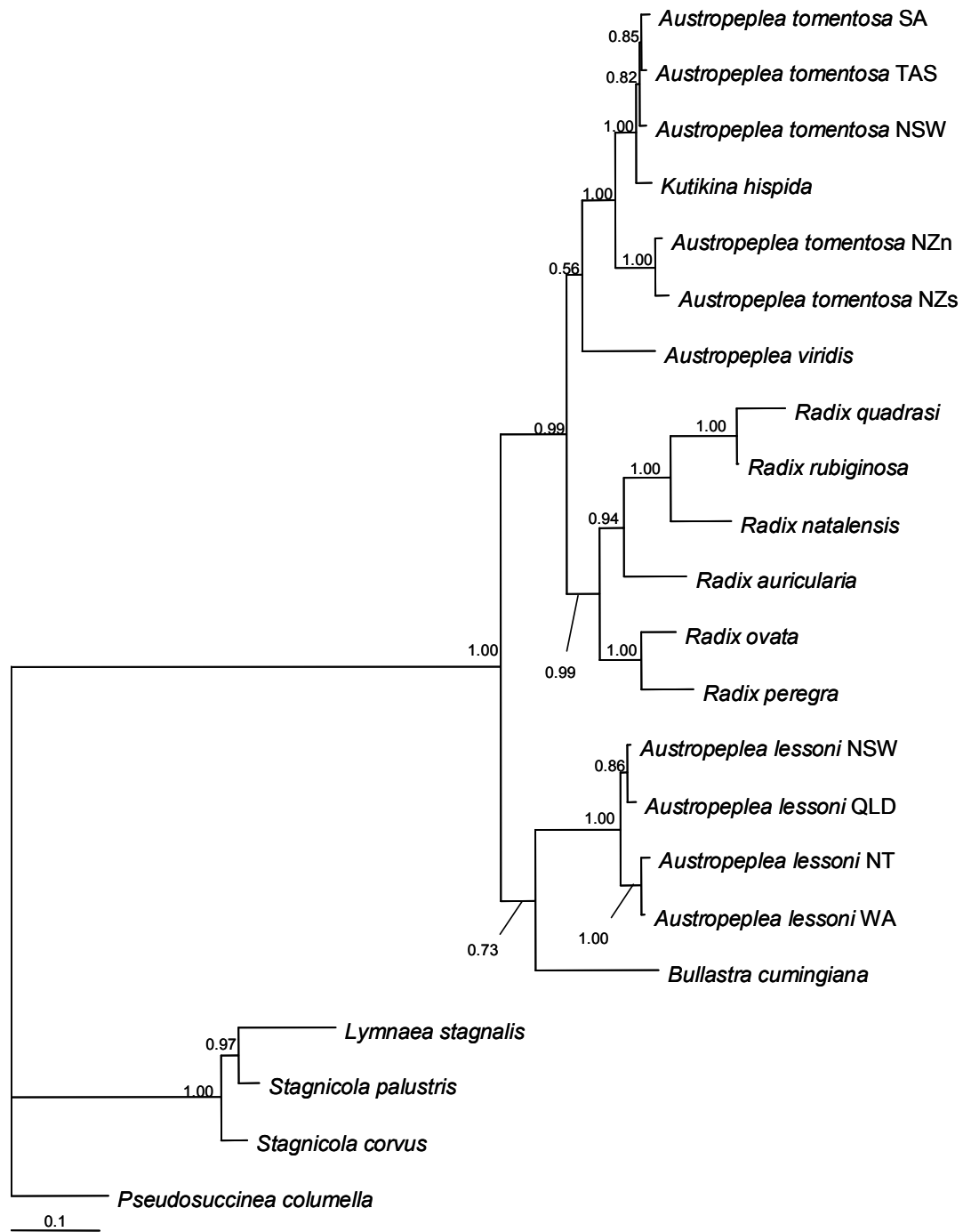
Unlike the 16S molecular analyses of the Lymnaeidae, members of *Radix* in this analysis form a monophyletic group with high posterior probability support (0.99) and lower bootstrap support (bp=69). In the MP and Bayesian analyses *R. quadrasi*, *R. rubiginosa* and *R. natalensis* form a well supported clade within the *Radix* group (Figs 4.3, 4.4). The position of *R. auricularia* as sister to this Asian group has both high bootstrap and posterior probability support (0.94). *Radix ovata* and *R. peregra* as sister all other members of *Radix* has high posterior probability support (0.94), but low bootstrap support (bp=57; Fig 4.3, 4.4).





\_10

**Figure 4.3 Molecular phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae based on 16S and ITS-2 rRNA sequences. Most parsimonious tree, with tree length 234. Numbers above branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, NZn= North Island, New Zealand, NZs= South Island, New Zealand, QLD= Queensland, Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia WA=Western Australia.**



**Figure 4.4 Molecular phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae based on 16S and ITS-2 rRNA sequences. Majority consensus tree based on Bayesian inference, with maximum likelihood setting under a partitioned model for DNA substitution. Bayesian analysis based on 5 000 000 generation replicates, with posterior possibilities indicated above the branch, only >50% posterior probability given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, NZn= North Island, New Zealand, NZs= South Island, New Zealand, QLD= Queensland, Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia WA=Western Australia.**

### 4.3.3 Anatomical phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae

Of the 60 characters used in the MP analyses, 50 were parsimony informative, resulting in three equally parsimonious trees, with tree a length of 268 (CI=0.36, RI=0.58, RC=0.23; Fig 4.5). The topology of the anatomical tree differs from the 16S phylogeny. The Lymnaeidae form a well supported monophyletic group (bp=85), however, resolution within the group is very poor due to only a few branches within the ingroup having greater than 50% bootstrap support (Fig 4.5). The relationships of the strict consensus will therefore be discussed largely without reference to branch support.

The anatomical phylogeny, as in the molecular phylogenies, resolves taxa *Austropeplea* as one of the more recently derived groups within the Lymnaeidae (Fig 4.5). The most basal branch was *Fossaria truncatula* and the second a clade composed of several European, North American and South American taxa (‘*Lymnaea*’ *rupestris*, ‘*L.*’ *viatrix*, *L. stagnalis*, *Stagnicola elodes*, *S. catascopium* and *S. corvus*; Fig 4.5). *Omphiscola glabra*, which was resolved as sister to the other lymnaeids in the molecular analysis, was resolved at a more intermediate position in the tree and is sister to *S. palustris* (Fig 4.5).

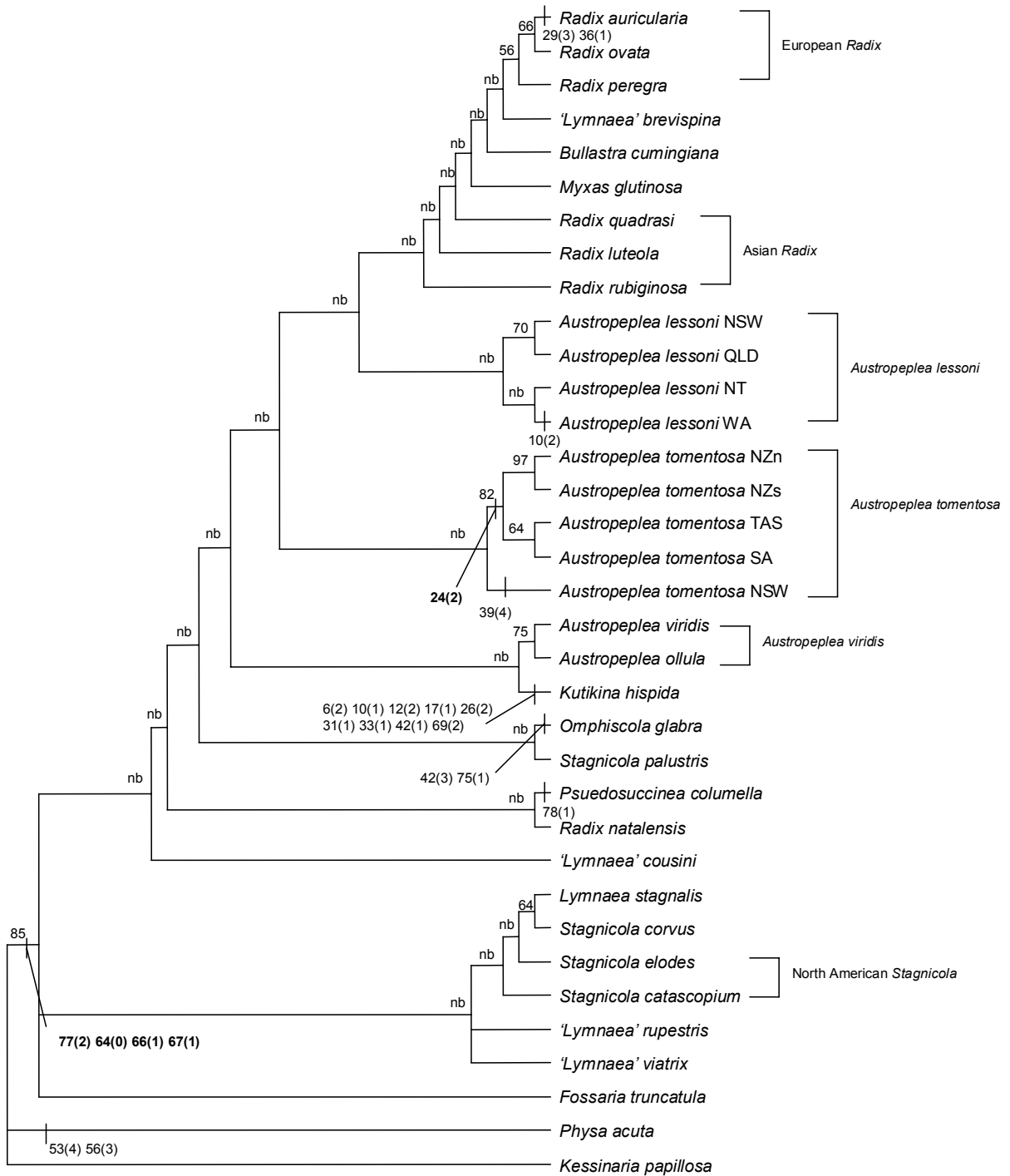
*Austropeplea*, as it is currently recognised, does not form a monophyletic group due to the inclusion of *Kutikina* (Fig 4.5). The *Austropeplea lessoni* complex is resolved as sister to the European *Radix*, Asian *Radix*, *Bullastra*, ‘*Lymnaea*’ *brevispina* and *Myxas* clade in the anatomical phylogeny. This result is in contrast to the previous combined molecular analyses, where the *A. tomentosa* complex and *A. viridis* are more closely related to *Radix*. *Austropeplea viridis* is resolved as more closely related to the *A. tomentosa* complex in the anatomical phylogeny (Fig 4.5), a relationship is also supported by the 16S Bayesian and combined 16S and ITS-2 analyses. *Kutikina hispida* is resolved as sister to *A. viridis* and *A. ollula* in the anatomical phylogeny (Fig 4.5), whereas the molecular analyses resolved *K. hispida* as sister to the Australian *A. tomentosa*.

*Radix* does not form a monophyletic clade, as *Radix natalensis* (an African species) is placed as sister to *Pseudosuccinea columella* (a North and South American

species; Fig 4.5). In the molecular phylogenies *R. natalensis* was resolved as sister to the Asian *Radix* group. Moreover, '*Lymnaea*' *brevispina*, *Bullastra* and *Myxas*, are resolved between the Asian and European *Radix* groups (Fig 4.5). The European lymnaeids form a monophyletic group.

Interestingly, the two European lymnaeids, *Stagnicola palustris* and *S. corvus*, are not resolved as sister taxa in the anatomical phylogeny. This conflicts with the molecular phylogenies where they were strongly supported as sister species. The South American lymnaeids are also polyphyletic, as '*Lymnaea*' *cousini* is resolved as being more closely related to *Radix natalensis* than to other South American species ('*L. rupestris*' and '*L. viatrix*'). In the anatomical phylogeny the North American *Stagnicola catascopium* and *S. elodes* are closely related to one another and also to the European *S. corvus*. While the North American *Stagnicola* were closely related in the molecular phylogeny, they are not in the same clade as *S. corvus*.

Examination of the parsimony informative anatomical characters revealed that only five characters formed synapomorphies (character numbers 24, 64, 66, 67, 77; Fig 4.5). Four of these five characters, shell direction (64), tentacle form (66), columella digitations (67) and prostate structure (77), distinguished the ingroup from the outgroup (Fig 4.5). The only synapomorphy within the ingroup was the pulmonary vein length, which distinguished the New Zealand, South Australian and Tasmanian samples of *A. tomentosa* from other members of the ingroup (Fig 4.5). Two characters (22 and 23) could possibly form a synapomorphy for the European and Asian *Radix*, '*Lymnaea*' *brevispina*, *Bullastra*, *Myxas* clade. However, the states of these two characters were not scored in *Radix luteola* and *Myxas glutinosa* due to inadequate data.



**Figure 4.5** Phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae based on 60 anatomical characters. Strict consensus tree of three equally parsimonious trees, with a tree length of 268. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. Below branches are autapomorphies and synapomorphies (in bold), numbers corresponding with characters and character states as listed in Table 4.3. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, NZn= North Island, New Zealand, NZs= South Island, New Zealand, QLD= Queensland, Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia WA=Western Australia.

#### 4.3.4 Combined 16S and anatomical phylogenies of the Lymnaeidae

The ILD test indicated significant incongruence between the molecular and anatomical datasets ( $p=0.02$ ). The ILD test has been demonstrated to be a conservative test of compatibility and may have been further weakened by the smaller number of anatomical characters in the analysis (Collin 2003). However, the incongruence between the 16S and anatomical datasets can be observed by the differences in tree topologies of the single datasets.

Of the 588 characters used in the MP analyses, 198 were parsimony informative, resulting in two equally parsimonious trees, with tree length of 1021 (CI=0.41, RI=0.55, RC=0.26; Fig 4.6). The topology of the MP and Bayesian analyses were similar, although some phylogenetic relationships were resolved differently between methods (Figs 4.6, 4.7).

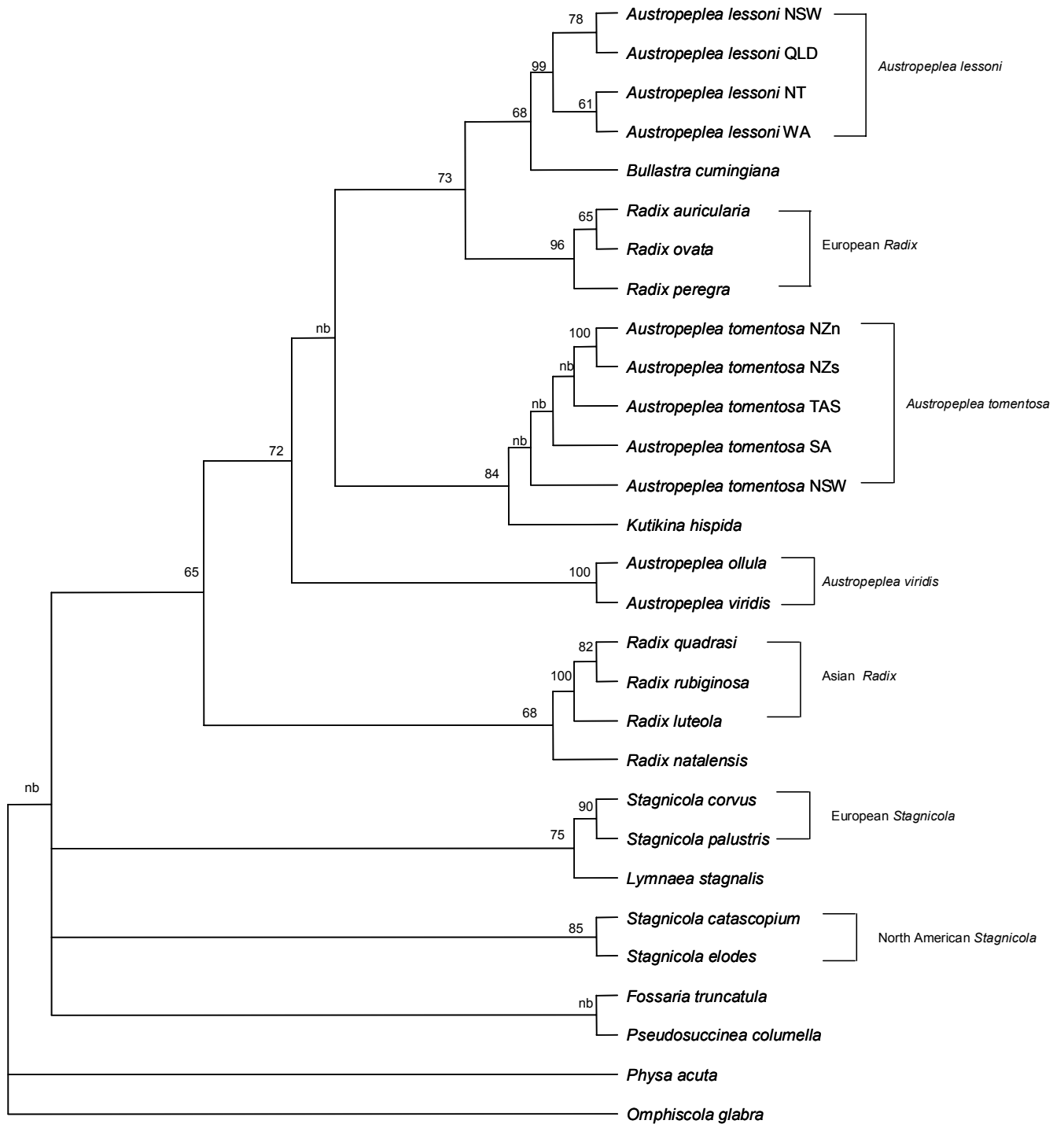
*Austropeplea*, as in other previous phylogenies, is one of the more derived groups within the Lymnaeidae, with the European and North American lymnaeids occupying the basal positions in the tree (Figs 4.6, 4.7). Resolution of the basal groups in both the MP and Bayesian phylogenies is quite poor. In the MP analysis, *Fossaria truncatula* and *Psuedosuccinea* forms a small clade, as does North American *Stagnicola* and the European *Stagnicola* also. The relationship between these three clades is unresolved, forming a basal polytomy (Fig 4.6). *Omphiscola glabra* in the MP analysis is placed outside the ingroup with the outgroup *Physa acuta*, although this relationship has less than 50% bootstrap support (Fig 4.6). In the Bayesian analysis, a basal polytomy is formed comprising the North American *Stagnicola* clade, *O. glabra*, *F. truncatula* and *P. acuta*, although support is low (Fig 4.7). The European *Stagnicola* and *Lymnaea stagnalis* clade form a polytomy with *Psuedosuccinea*, which is basal to the *Radix*, *Austropeplea*, *Bullastra*, and *Kutikina* clade (Fig 4.7). *Omphiscola glabra* was resolved as sister to the other lymnaeids in the molecular analyses.

As in previous analyses, *Austropeplea*, as it is currently recognised, does not form a monophyletic group (Figs 4.6, 4.7). In the MP analysis, *A. viridis* is resolved as

sister to the *A. tomentosa* complex, the *A. lessoni* complex, *Bullastra*, *Kutikina* and the European *Radix* clade, although there is less than 50% bootstrap support for this relationship (Fig 4.6). In the Bayesian analysis, *A. viridis*, the *A. tomentosa* complex and *Kutikina* form a sister group to a clade including *Radix*, *Bullastra* and the *A. lessoni* complex. The support for this relationship is high (0.81), although the support for *A. viridis* as sister to the *A. tomentosa* complex and *Kutikina* is low (0.61). *Kutikina hispida* is resolved in the combined molecular and anatomical phylogeny as more closely related to the New South Wales *A. tomentosa* (Fig 4.6, 4.7). In previous molecular analyses *K. hispida* is shown as well supported sister species to the Australian samples of *Austropeplea tomentosa*.

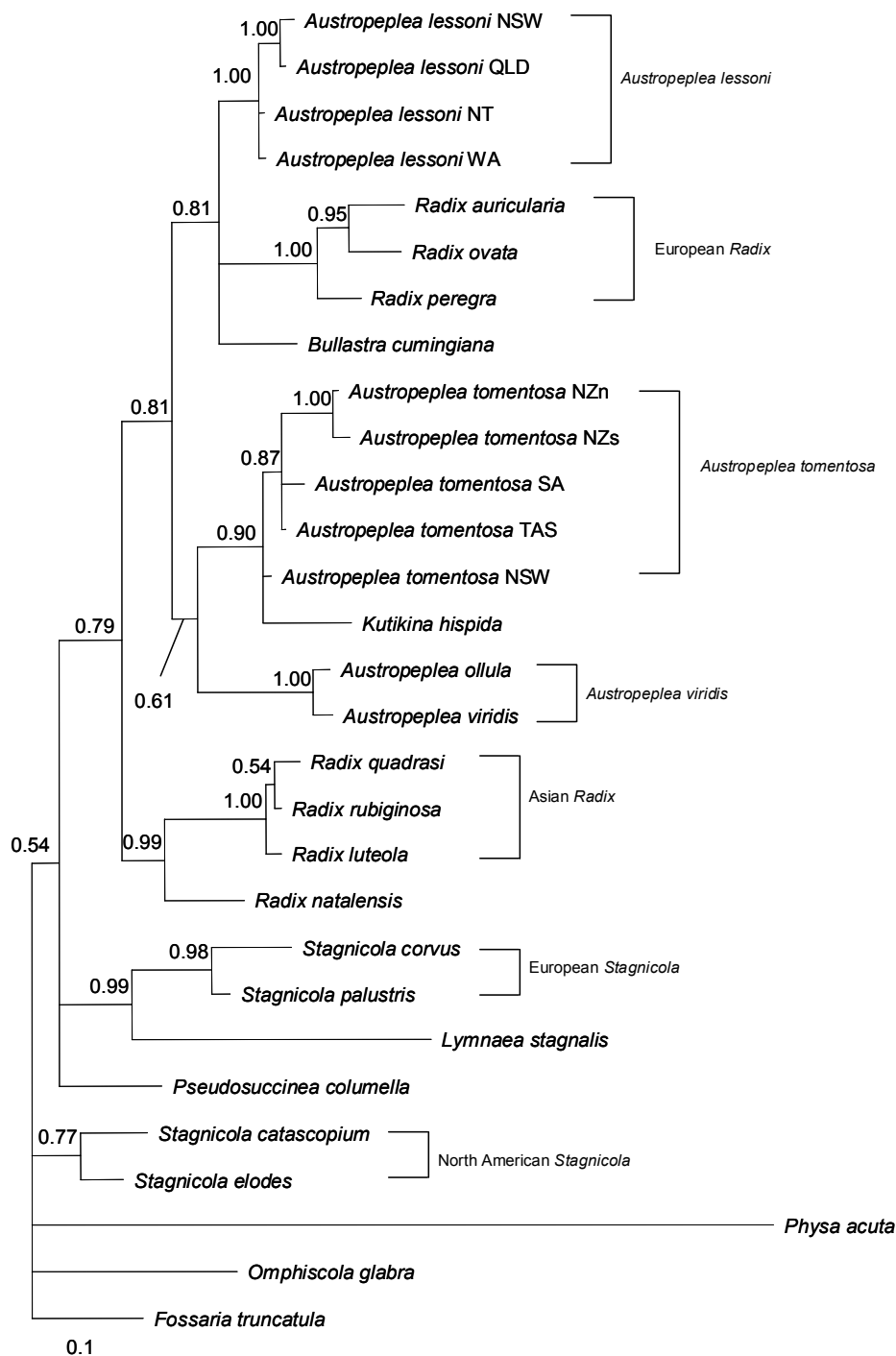
Members of *Radix* used in this analyses form a polyphyletic group, as in the 16S phylogeny. The Asian *Radix* and *R. natalensis* clade are sister to the *Austropeplea*, *Bullastra*, *Kutikina* and European *Radix* clade in both analyses. Bootstrap support for this relationship is fairly low (bp=65; Fig 4.6), while posterior probability is moderate (0.79; Fig 4.7). *Radix natalensis*, as in previous molecular phylogenies, is resolved as sister to the Asian *Radix*, with high posterior probability support (0.99; Fig 4.7), but lower bootstrap support (bp=68; Fig 4.6). The European *Radix* form a well supported monophyletic clade and is resolved as more closely related to the *A. lessoni* complex, in both the MP and Bayesian analyses (Figs 4.6, 4.7). The MP analysis places the European *Radix* as sister to the *Bullastra* and the *A. lessoni* complex clade, with moderate support (bp=71). The Bayesian analysis does not resolve the relationship between *Bullastra*, the *A. lessoni* complex and the European *Radix* (Fig 4.7). This relationship differs to the 16S Bayesian analysis and the combined molecular analyses, where the *A. tomentosa* complex is resolved as more closely related to the European *Radix*.

As in previous molecular analyses, *Stagnicola* is polyphyletic, being divided into well supported North American and European clades. *Lymnaea stagnalis* is resolved as sister to the European *Stagnicola* (Figs 4.6, 4.7).



**Figure 4.6 Phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae based on anatomical and molecular characters. Strict consensus tree of two maximum parsimony trees, with tree length 1021. Numbers above the branches are bootstrap scores, with only bootstrap >50% given. nb= no bootstrap support, NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, NZn= North Island, New Zealand, NZs= South Island, New Zealand, QLD= Queensland, Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia WA=Western Australia.**





**Figure 4.7** Phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae based on anatomical and molecular characters. Majority rules consensus tree based on Bayesian inference, maximum likelihood setting under a partitioned model, 5 000 000 generations. Posterior probabilities indicated above the branch, only posterior probabilities >50% given. NSW= New South Wales, Australia, NT= Northern Territory, Australia, NZn= North Island, New Zealand, NZs= South Island, New Zealand, QLD= Queensland, Australia, SA= South Australia, TAS= Tasmania, Australia WA=Western Australia.

## 4.4 Discussion

### 4.4.1 Relationship of “*Austropeplea*” within the Lymnaeidae

The taxa previously included in *Austropeplea* represent some of the most derived groups within the Lymnaeidae, as indicated by the 16S phylogenies, anatomical phylogenies, and combined molecular and anatomical phylogenies. These results are in disagreement with several previous taxonomic schemes and theories of Lymnaeidae evolution, whereby *Austropeplea* was considered the most archaic extant lymnaeid group, and an increase in chromosome number occurred during lymnaeid evolution (Walter 1968; Inaba 1969; Patterson and Burch 1978). Results of the current study suggest a reduction in chromosome number occurred, as suggested by Ponder and Waterhouse (1997). These results also agree with previous molecular studies (Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002). Furthermore, the anatomical phylogeny, although poorly resolved, also resolved the lymnaeids with 18 pairs of chromosomes as basal. *Stagnicola catascopium*, *S. corvus* and *L. stagnalis* have previously been described as the most advanced lymnaeids (Walter 1968). However, these species were consistently resolved as basal lymnaeids in all the analyses.

Molecular studies of the ITS-2 region have placed *Radix* as a monophyletic sister group to other European and North American lymnaeids including the genera, *Stagnicola*, *Omphiscola*, and *Fossaria* (Bargues *et al.* 2001; Bargues *et al.* 2003). Furthermore, other studies based on anatomy and numbers of chromosome pairs suggested that *Radix* alone gave rise to all other lymnaeids, except *Austropeplea* (Walter 1968; Inaba 1969; Patterson and Burch 1978). The results of the current study are more in agreement with Remigio (2002), whereby *Radix* represents a more derived group within the Lymnaeidae, with *Stagnicola*, *Omphiscola* and *Fossaria* representing the more basal groups within the family. Molecular studies based on the ITS-2 region (Bargues *et al.* 2001; Bargues *et al.* 2003) did not sample any members of *Radix* from outside Europe, utilising only European and North American lymnaeids. Conclusions drawn from such limited sampling of the family should therefore be treated with caution.

#### 4.4.2 Phylogenetic relationships of taxa previously included in *Radix*

The relationship between the Australian lymnaeids, *Austropeplea* and members of *Radix* has not been unambiguously resolved in this study. The inability to establish a robust phylogeny between these groups is largely due to the conflicting results surrounding the monophyly of *Radix*. The 16S phylogeny resolves *Radix* as polyphyletic, with members from the Asian region being placed as a well supported sister to the *Austropeplea*, *Kutikina*, *Bullastra* and European *Radix* clade. The separation of *Radix* into two clades is supported by gene divergences, whereby the Asian species included in *Radix* members and those from Europe have 16S sequence divergences greater than 10%, a level suggested by previous authors to represent distinct genera (Remigio and Blair 1997a).

Previous studies of 16S gene sequences resolved *Radix* as paraphyletic (Remigio 2002). In the 16S Bayesian analysis, support for the *A. lessoni* complex as sister to the *A. tomentosa* complex, *A. viridis*, *Kutikina* and European *Radix* clade is only 0.59. It is possible that if this branch was collapsed, the European *Radix* may be the most basal clade. *Radix* would then form a paraphyletic group as indicated by Remigio (2002). However, results of the combined 16S and ITS-2 analyses resolved a monophyletic *Radix*, with the European taxa being resolved as sister to those from Asia. The incongruence between the 16S and the combined molecular dataset could be due either to the addition of the ITS-2 data to the 16S dataset or alternatively it may be the result of inadequate sampling within the combined molecular dataset.

Studies based on the number of chromosome pairs and anatomical characters suggested that *Austropeplea* was an archaic group from which *Radix* diverged (Inaba 1969). Results of the 16S phylogeny suggest that Asian and African *Radix* (*R. natalensis*) is the earlier evolved group, as they are resolved as a well supported sister group to *Austropeplea*, *Bullastra*, *Kutikina* and the European *Radix*. The phylogeny of the combined 16S and ITS-2 dataset, however, produced conflicting results. The *Austropeplea lessoni* complex plus *Bullastra* were placed as sister to the *A. tomentosa* complex, *Kutikina*, *A. viridis* and *Radix* clade, thereby supporting the suggestion that *Radix* diverged from *Austropeplea*.

*Radix natalensis* has a large distribution throughout Africa and Madagascar, and displays a considerable amount of conchological variation (Hubendick 1951; Stothard *et al.* 2000). This species is shown as a well supported sister taxon to the Asian *Radix* taxa, although not closely related as indicated by the branch lengths of the 16S phylogeny and a 16S gene divergence of between 11 and 16% with both the Asian and European *Radix*. Such divergence accords with the geographic distance between these members of *Radix*. However, further investigation of this species is needed, as *Radix natalensis* may represent a distinct genus.

Interestingly, *Radix* sp. from Romania is resolved as more closely related to other *Radix* members from the Asian region than to other European *Radix* species. Presumably the distribution of the unidentified *Radix* species from Romania would overlap with the concept of *Radix auricularia* of Hubendick (1951) which has a large distribution throughout Europe, north east Asia and the near East. It is possible that this species from Romania is in fact an introduced unidentified species from the Asian region. Alternatively, Hubendick's broad concept may need to be refined as already (although not convincingly) indicated by Kruglov and Starobogatov (1989). The Canadian unidentified *Radix* species represents an introduction, as no *Radix* species are known to occur in North or South America (Remigio 2002). The unidentified *Radix* species from the Philippines could either represent a recent introduction to the Philippines or an additional unknown species from the area. Three lymnaeid species are known to occur within the Philippines, *Bullastra cumingiana*, *Radix quadrasi* and *R. rubiginosa*, the first two endemic to the Philippines. The presence of a third endemic lymnaeid species would not be too unexpected taking into account that the Philippines are considered one of the world's 25 hot spots for biodiversity (Myers *et al.* 2000). More intensive sampling of the *Radix* throughout Europe, eastern Europe, and Asia is needed to accurately assess specific status of groups and also to determine whether *Radix* as it is currently recognised is a monophyletic group.

#### 4.4.3 Relationships of taxa previously included within

##### *Austropeplea*

*Austropeplea*, as currently recognised, does not represent a monophyletic group. *Austropeplea* was thought to be characterised by tricuspid lateral teeth, a bicuspid central and 16 pairs of chromosomes (Inaba 1969). However, in the molecular analyses, *Kutikina hispida* is resolved as sister to the Australian *A. tomentosa* in addition to *Bullastra cumingiana* being resolved as sister to the *A. lessoni* complex indicate that the concept of the genus requires revision (see Chapter 5).

Previous studies of taxa within the *Austropeplea tomentosa* and *A. lessoni* complexes have suggested a sister relationship (Burch 1967; Inaba 1969), however, results of the current study suggest this may not be an accurate description of the relationship between these two groups. Results of the current study indicate that the *A. lessoni* complex is more closely related to the South East Asian lymnaeids, as in the 16S phylogeny the *A. lessoni* complex is resolved more closely to the Asian *Radix* and *R. natalensis* clade. *Bullastra cumingiana* has consistently been resolved as sister to the *A. lessoni* complex. Furthermore, the *A. lessoni* complex and *Bullastra* clade are clearly placed as distinct from the *A. tomentosa* complex in the combined 16S and ITS-2 phylogeny. These findings confirm previous suggestions that the *A. lessoni* complex is not appropriately placed in *Austropeplea* or *Bullastra*. This will be discussed further in Chapter 5.

*Austropeplea viridis* is clearly closely related to *A. tomentosa* and members of *Radix*, as indicated by the Bayesian 16S phylogeny and the combined 16S and ITS-2 phylogenies. Based on anatomical differences, it has previously been thought that there was little close relationship between *A. viridis* and either *A. lessoni* and *A. tomentosa* (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). The current more extensive anatomical studies would suggest that *A. viridis* is more closely related to *A. tomentosa* than to any members of *Radix* sampled. The anatomical similarities between *A. viridis* and *A. tomentosa* plus the combined 16S and ITS-2 Bayesian phylogeny indicate that *A. viridis* is sister to *A. tomentosa* complex. The placement of *Austropeplea viridis* into the *Austropeplea* has previously been questioned due to divergent molecular

sequences and shell morphology (Remigio 2002). Molecular divergence between *A. tomentosa* and *A. viridis* is higher than 10%. Based on this and significant differences in shell and anatomy, it is recommended that *A. viridis* be placed in a separate genus. This will be discussed further in Chapter 5.

Samples of *Austropeplea* sp. from China and Hawaii raise the question of the specific status of *A. viridis*, as suggested by Remigio (2002). These two samples represent distinct lineages from the *A. viridis* and *A. ollula* samples, moreover sequence divergence between these two groups are as high as between other lymnaeid species (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997; Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002). *Austropeplea viridis* has a large distribution throughout South East Asia, from China and Japan to Burma and the Philippines (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). It is plausible that the current concept of *A. viridis* (following Hubendick 1951) may actually represent a number of distinct taxa. It has been suggested that the Hawaiian sample may represent one of the most recently diverged lineages within the family, which would accord with the young age of the Hawaiian Islands (Remigio 2002). However, considering the geographic distance between the Chinese and Hawaiian samples, it is more probable the Hawaiian sample has been introduced from China.

#### **4.4.4 Utility of anatomical characters**

The utility of shell and anatomical characters in the recovery of relationships within the lymnaeids has been thought to be questionable, as previous studies of the Lymnaeidae have suggested that anatomical characters in the family are too variable, exhibiting high levels of homoplasy (Hubendick 1951; Barges *et al.* 2001; Remigio 2002). Results of the current study support these findings. The anatomical phylogeny was characterised by a lack of bootstrap support for any of the major clades within the family. Moreover, there were limited unique synapmorphies supporting the major genera or clades within the ingroup.

Whilst the anatomical phylogeny should be treated with some caution, it should be taken into account that only a small number of anatomical characters (61) were available relative to the molecular datasets (277: 16S, 408: 16S + ITS-2). Additional problems associated with using anatomical characters in systematic studies

of the Lymnaeidae, is the lack on congruence between morphological descriptions of species. In total 19 characters were excluded from the anatomical analysis, due to a high number of characters that could not be coded for a large number of the taxa. It is therefore difficult to determine whether the inability to obtain a robust anatomical phylogeny is the result of character homoplasy or the result of a limited anatomical character set. This problem can only be solved by undertaking a critical comparative anatomical study across the family.

Interestingly, no internal fold of the prostate and the absence of a velum were thought to be plesiomorphic states within the Lymnaeidae (Hubendick 1951; Jackiewicz 1993a). *Omphiscola glabra* is the only known lymnaeid to possess both these traits (Jackiewicz 1993a) and this species was in all the molecular analyses, resolved as sister to all other lymnaeids in the analysis, suggesting that some anatomical characters may be useful in helping to resolve phylogenetic relationships within the family.

#### **4.4.5 Biogeography implications**

The most recent theory of lymnaeid biogeography suggested that the group arose in the late Jurassic to early Cretaceous, implying a Laurasian origin (Remigio and Blair 1997a). The separation of Laurasia into the Palearctic and Nearctic regions approximately 65 million years ago (Mya) could have resulted in the split of the ancestral lymnaeids between Europe and North America (Remigio and Blair 1997a). The basal positions occupied by the North American and European lymnaeids in the molecular phylogenies support a northern hemisphere origin with their close relationship supporting a Lurasian origin. If *Stagnicola* were extant at the time, a Lurasian origin would also explain their polyphyletic position (Remigio and Blair 1997a).

Contact between the North America and north east Asia in the late Cretaceous (65 Mya) is thought to have resulted in the dispersal of lymnaeids into Asia with this stock probably giving rise to *Radix* and *Austropeplea* (as they are currently recognised) in Eurasia, followed by a rapid expansion into Asia, Europe, Africa and Australia (Remigio and Blair 1997a). The basal position of the Asian *Radix* and *R.*

*natalensis* relative to the European *Radix* in the 16S phylogeny supports the theory that *Radix* occurred in Asia initially, dispersing later into Europe via Eurasia. *Radix natalensis*, is sister to the Asian *Radix* clade, which indicates that lymnaeids may have radiated through Africa, then moved into the Middle East and finally through into Asia. The distribution of *R. natalensis* throughout Africa and the Middle East would support this theory. Dispersal of lymnaeids into Africa may have occurred in the Eocene (50 Mya) from the *Stagnicola* ancestral stock in Europe. The only problem with this scenario would be if the North American lymnaeids are as more closely related to the *Radix*, *Austropeplea* groups than the European *Stagnicola* and *Lymnaea*. Current molecular analysis resolved the North American *Stagnicola* as sister to the *Radix Austropeplea* clade, however there was less than 50% bootstrap support and posterior probability was only 0.50. Further examination of these relationships is needed.

Collision of the New Guinea margin with parts of South East Asia 20 Mya (Hall 1998) could have facilitated the dispersal of the ancestors of *A. lessoni* and *Bullastra cumingiana* into Australia and the Philippines, respectively (Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002). If *Radix* is in fact polyphyletic, as indicated by the Bayesian 16S phylogeny, and the European *Radix* are more closely related to *A. tomentosa* and *A. viridis*, it is possible that ancestors of the Asian *Radix* group could have moved up into eastern Asia and through into Eurasia and Europe, thereby giving rise to the second group of lymnaeids in Europe. The distribution of *R. auricularia* would support this theory, as it occurs throughout Europe, north east Asia and the near east (Hubendick 1951; Bargues *et al.* 2001). The Eurasian stock could have then given rise to *A. viridis*. *Austropeplea viridis* then spread throughout China, Japan, South East Asia and the Philippines. *Austropeplea tomentosa* could have arisen from this stock and possibly crossed into Australia at a similar time to *A. lessoni*. This theory would suggest a separate derivation of the 16 chromosome number, as suggested by Ponder and Waterhouse (1997).

Expansion of *Austropeplea lessoni* and *A. tomentosa* throughout Australia then occurred, with *A. lessoni* having a more northern Australian distribution, whilst *A. tomentosa* radiated into southern Australia, Tasmania and eventually New Zealand. *Kutikina hispida* later diverged from the populations of *A. tomentosa* in Tasmania



possibly during the last ice age (See Chapter 2 and 3 for a more thorough examination of the biogeography of the Australian lymnaeids).

Ponder and Waterhouse (1997) have suggested an alternative theory for the biogeography of the Australasian lymnaeids. *Austropeplea tomentosa* is suggested to have had a Gondwanan origin, whilst *A. lessoni* is thought to be derived from South East Asia ancestors. The recent discovery of a Lymnaeidae Pliocene fossil from Antarctica (Ashworth and Preece 2003) supports a Gondwanan radiation. Australia and Antarctica separated 50 Mya, therefore lymnaeids would have had to have entered Antarctica prior to this separation. The basal position of the New Zealand *A. tomentosa* relative to the Australian *A. tomentosa* accords with this theory. Presumably, the *A. tomentosa* groups would have radiated after India and Africa had separated from Gondwana, considering neither of these two species show a close affinity with *A. tomentosa* in the 16S phylogeny or the combined molecular phylogeny. The recently derived position at which *A. tomentosa* is resolved in the Lymnaeidae phylogeny however does not support a Gondwanan origin. While it seems clear that the *A. lessoni* complex and the *A. tomentosa* complex have had separate derivations, the current lymnaeid phylogeny does not advocate any one of these theories more than the other.

#### **4.4.6 Gaps of knowledge in Lymnaeidae systematics**

The phylogenetic relationships of a number of lymnaeid taxa still remain unknown. One of the largest groups are the South American taxa, which are thought to be represented by at least six species (Hubendick 1951; Paraense 1976, 1982, 1984, 1995). The origin of this group has been suggested to be North American (Remigio and Blair 1997a), although others have suggested a close relationship to the Australian lymnaeids based on anatomical characteristics (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). Results of the anatomical phylogeny suggest the South American lymnaeids may be more closely related to the North American taxa, but taking into account the lack of support in the anatomical tree, molecular investigations of the group are needed to establish the phylogenetic relationships of this group. It has been suggested that the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex may have been derived from a Gondwanan ancestor (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). The position of *R. natalensis* as sister to the Asian

*Radix* groups does not support this theory. However, resolving the phylogenetic relationships of the South American lymnaeids would help to test this theory more rigorously.

Both the Japan and Hawaii have a number of endemic lymnaeids, some with quite divergent morphologies. Understanding the phylogenetic relationships of these groups in relation to other members of the family could be useful in further determining the utility of anatomical characters in Lymnaeidae systematics. The origin of the Hawaiian lymnaeids is also of interest. The Hawaiian fauna are thought to be closely related to the North American lymnaeids, having 18 pairs of chromosomes. However, considering the young age of the Hawaiian Islands (0.5 to 5 million years old), it is possible that colonisation may have been from the Western Pacific and not the Eastern Pacific.

Further examination of the phylogenetic relationships of the European *Myxas glutinosa* is needed. In the anatomical phylogeny, *M. glutinosa* was resolved as more closely related to the Asian and European *Radix*. Previous cladistic analyses have placed *M. glutinosa* as sister to *R. peregra* and *R. auricularia* (Jackiewicz 1993a). It is possible that this species may have evolved from the *Radix* stock that entered Europe from Asia. Molecular data for this species is required to test this hypothesis.

## Chapter 5 Taxonomy of the Australasian Lymnaeidae

### 5.1 Introduction

Within Australian and New Zealand, under the current classification there are two lymnaeid species, *Austropeplea lessoni* (Deshayes, 1830) and *A. tomentosa* (Pfeiffer, 1855). However, the proceeding chapters have identified that the *A. lessoni* complex represents two distinct species, as does the *A. tomentosa* complex. In this chapter I describe the four taxa discriminated in the proceeding chapters. Furthermore the previous chapters have also identified that not all of the taxa previously attributed to *Austropeplea* Cotton, 1842 should be placed within this genus. Therefore the generic status of the taxa previously attributed to *Austropeplea* will also be addressed in this chapter.

### 5.2 Taxonomic descriptions

#### 5.2.1 Species previously attributed to *Austropeplea lessoni* (Deshayes, 1830)

*Peplimnea* Iredale, 1943

*Peplimnea* Iredale 1943, type species *Limnea lessoni* Deshayes 1830

*Austropeplea* Inaba, 1969: 162, Fig77 (in part)

#### *Diagnosis*

Shell ovate, with up to 5 whorls; columella fold distinct; foot broad anteriorly, anal lobe and upper plate absent; expanded mantle either absent or expanded just outside of shell; kidney broad posteriorly, right lobe present; oviduct 1 characterised by radial ridges; oothecal gland pyriform in shape, spermatheca egg-shaped; seminal vesicle longer than wide; penis sheath greater than half the length of the praeputium; penis sheath head poorly developed; prostate longer than female reproductive system.

*Peplimnea lessoni* (Deshayes, 1830)

*Limnaea lessoni* Deshayes, 1830: pl.16, Figs 1-2 (Australia; type status and whereabouts unknown, presumed lost).

*Limnaea perlevis* Conrad, 1850: 80, pl i, Figs 5-6 (Salamanca and Balonne Rivers, NSW, holotype, ANSP 59027a).

*Amphipeplea strangei* Pfeiffer, 1854: 6, plii, Figs 5-6 (Moreton Bay, QLD, syntypes probable BMNH 1983087).

*Amphipeplea melbournensis* Pfeiffer, 1856: 70, pl xix, Figs 14-15 (Melbourne, VIC, syntypes BMNH 1983088).

*Amphipeplea iuvoluta* Schmeltz, 1869: 69 (*nom. nud.*, see Hubendick 1951)

*Limnaea cumingii* Sowerby, 1872: 38, pl.vi (Australia; type status and whereabouts unknown, presumed lost).

*Limnaea globosa* Sowerby, 1872: sp.84, pl.12, Fig 84 (Australia; syntypes BMNH 1841.4.2.28.98-99).

*Amphipeplea queenslandica* Clessin, 1886:405, pl.53, Fig 2 (*nom. Nov.* for

*Amphipeplea iuvoluta* Schmeltz, 1869)

*Peplimnea lilimera* Iredale, 1943: 212 (Burdekin River, QLD, syntypes AM C.100607, C.118660).

*Peplimnea lessoni thema* Iredale, 1944: 212, 118 (Cobar, NSW, syntypes AM C.30983).

*Peplimnea opima* Iredale 1944: 118, Fig 5 (Hornsby, NSW, syntypes probable AM C.100761).

*Peplimnea spiringer* Iredale 1944: 118, Fig 5 (Glenn Innes, NSW, syntypes AM C.100609).

*Lymnaea lessoni*; Hubendick 1951: 48, Figs 41, 44, 283 (in part).

*Lymnaea lessoni*; Boray and McMichael 1961: 150 (in part).

*Austropeplea lessoni*; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997: 442, Smith 1992: 256, Smith *et al.* 2003 (in part).

#### *Material Examined*

Glenn Innes, NSW (AM C.431243, 29° 27.870'S, 151° 37.180' E), Nepean River (AM C.449005, 34° 11.650' S, 150° 42.700'), Braidwood, NSW (AM EBU.35505, 35° 30.133' S, 149° 42.633' E), Adaminaby, NSW (AM EBU.35595, 35° 58.800' S, 148° 43.300' E), Ross River, QLD (AM C.451980, 19° 24.000' S, 146°

44.000' E), Barcaldine, QLD (AM C.423243, 23° 16.750' S, 145° 24.100' E), Hugenden, QLD (AM C.407248, 20° 50.667' S, 144° 11.900' E), Stanthorpe, QLD (AM C.431244, 25° 40.000' S, 151° 56.000' E).

### *Diagnosis*

Shell ovate, thin and semitransparent, up to 5 whorls, umbilicus closed; columella fold distinct; tentacles, usually longer than wide but can be equal in length and width; foot broad anteriorly, rounded posteriorly; visceral coil pigmentation absent; expanded mantle absent or either just outside of shell; kidney width between one third and half the length; ureter short; buccal mass longer than wide or width equal to length; longest lobe of salivary gland on right; cerebral commissure half as long as distance between ganglion; pedal commissure absent to short, ganglion surrounding conspicuous statocysts enlarged; seminal vesicle longer than wide, straight or looped; oviducal caecum large, oothecal gland pyriform; uterus/ vagina short and at right angles to oothecal gland; spermathecal duct longer than uterus; penis sheath equal in length to praeputium; penis sheath head not well developed; penis straight in penis sheath head; junction of prostate and vas deferens simple; prostate longer than female system; radula bicuspid central, small cusp on left, 9-10 tricuspid laterals and 15 tetracuspid marginals.

### *Description*

#### *Shell*

Shell ovate, up to 5 whorls, last whorl and aperture enlarged relative to spire (Fig 5.1). Shell thin, fragile, and semi-transparent in live animals. Shell lacking any distinct sculpture; periostracum ornamentation absent. Aperture large, thin outer lip. Shell umbilicus closed, columella fold distinct (Fig 5.1).

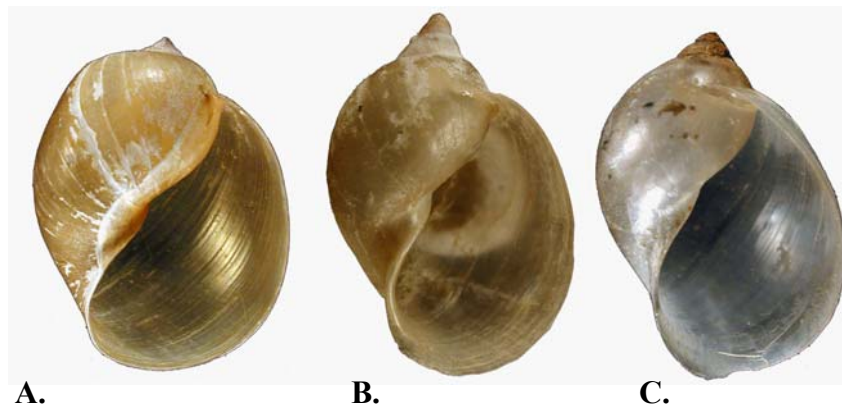


Figure 5.1 Shell variation in *Peplimnea lessoni*, A. Townsville, Queensland, C.451980, shell length 10 mm B. Hugendon, Queensland, C.407248, shell length 10.08 mm, C. Glenn Innes, New South Wales, C.431244, shell length 12.16 mm.

Table 5.1 Shell variables of *Peplimnea lessoni*. Measurements in mm, n=26.

	SL	SW	AL	AW	LWL
range	7.04 - 12.64	5.92 - 9.92	5.76 - 11.2	3.68 - 7.12	6.24 - 11.84
mean	10.86	7.91	8.86	5.67	9.88
sd	1.63	1.58	1.77	1.09	1.73

AL= aperture length, AW= aperture width, LWL= last whorl length, sd= standard deviation, SL= shell length, SW= shell width.

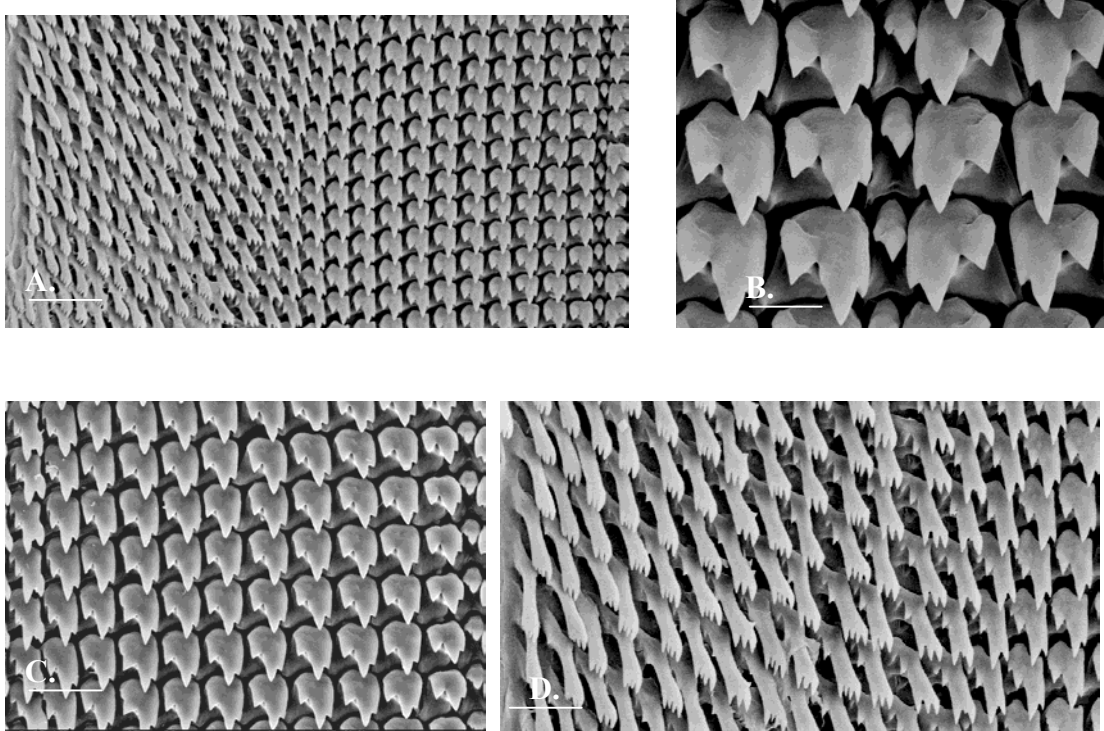
### *Radula*

Radula has asymmetrical central teeth bearing two cusps, smaller on left (Fig 5.2B). Nine to 10 pairs of tricuspid lateral teeth in each row, 11<sup>th</sup> pair transitional with the marginal teeth, having three large cusps and one small cusp on outer side (Fig 5.2C). The remainder of marginal teeth have 4 large cusps and 1-3 minute denticles on the outer side. The outer most row with four small cusps; 15 pairs of marginals (Fig 5.2A,D).

### *Head-foot and visceral mass*

Head-foot is typical of the Lymnaeidae, with short, bluntly triangular cephalic tentacles, usually longer than wide in live specimens (Fig 5.3A), but tentacle width can also equal length. Eyes located inside the tentacle proximal inner edge on distinct eye lobe (Fig 5.3A). Snout is short and broad, the mouth antero-ventral, prominent thick jaw. Lateral sides of snout form a distinct junction with the side of the foot. Thick mantle collar is present, sometimes extending just outside of the shell (Fig

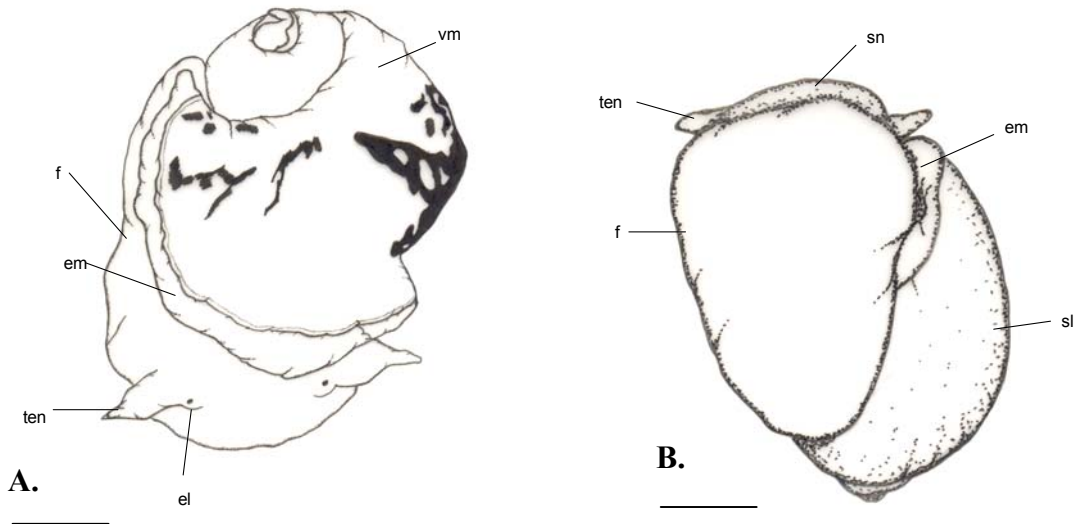
5.3A). Pallial roof mottled with black pigmentation, mantle covering the visceral coil unpigmented (Fig 5.3A). Foot is widest anteriorly, with the width being greater than half the length (Fig 5.3B).



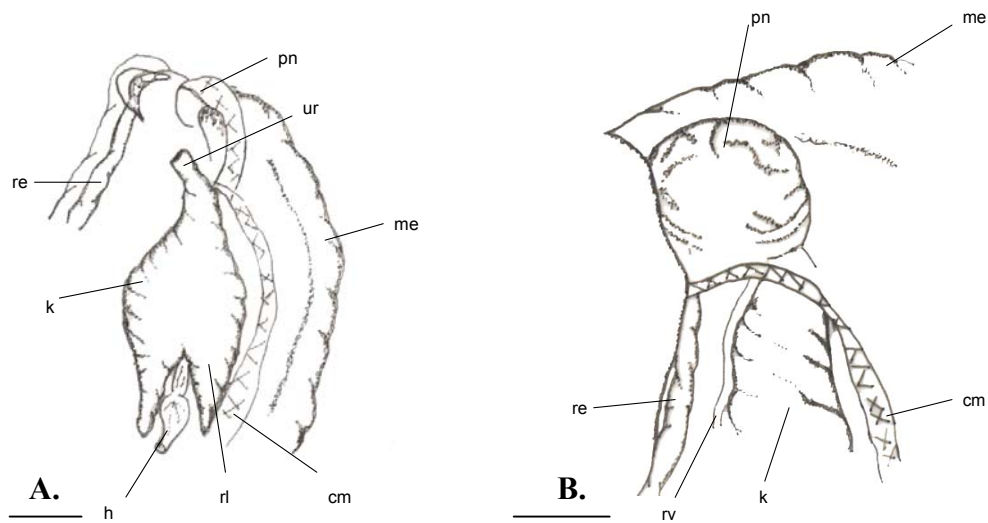
**Figure 5.2** *Peplimnea lessoni* C.431244. Radula teeth, dorsal views A. Half rows, B. Detail of central and inner laterals, C. Detail of lateral and inner most marginal, D. Detail of marginal. Scales; A 55  $\mu\text{m}$ , B 20  $\mu\text{m}$ , C 400  $\mu\text{m}$ , D 45  $\mu\text{m}$ .

### *Pallial cavity*

The pneumostome like many other lymnaeids has two internal ridges, but lacks an anal flap and upper plate (Fig 5.4). Pulmonary roof has the heart and kidney in their typical position. Kidney is thin walled and broad, the width being one half to a third the length of the kidney. Posterior region of kidney the broadest, right lobe present (Fig 5.4A). The right lobe is situated to the right of the pulmonary vein, extending from the anterior region of the kidney all the way to the renopericardium cavity, being enclosed by the thick pulmonary muscle (Fig 5.4). Pulmonary vein enclosed in right lobe (Fig 5.4A). A short ureter opens inside pneumostome (Fig 5.4A). As in other lymnaeids the anus is situated at the posterior edge of the pneumostome.



**Figure 5.3** *Peplimnea lessoni*, C.431243. External view of animal showing external features and pigmentation patterns. A. Dorsal view of animal showing expanded mantle edge, B. Ventral view of foot. Abbreviations: el= eye lobe, em= expanded mantle edge, f= foot, sl= shell, sn= snout, ten= tentacle, vm= visceral mass. Scale: 2.25 mm.

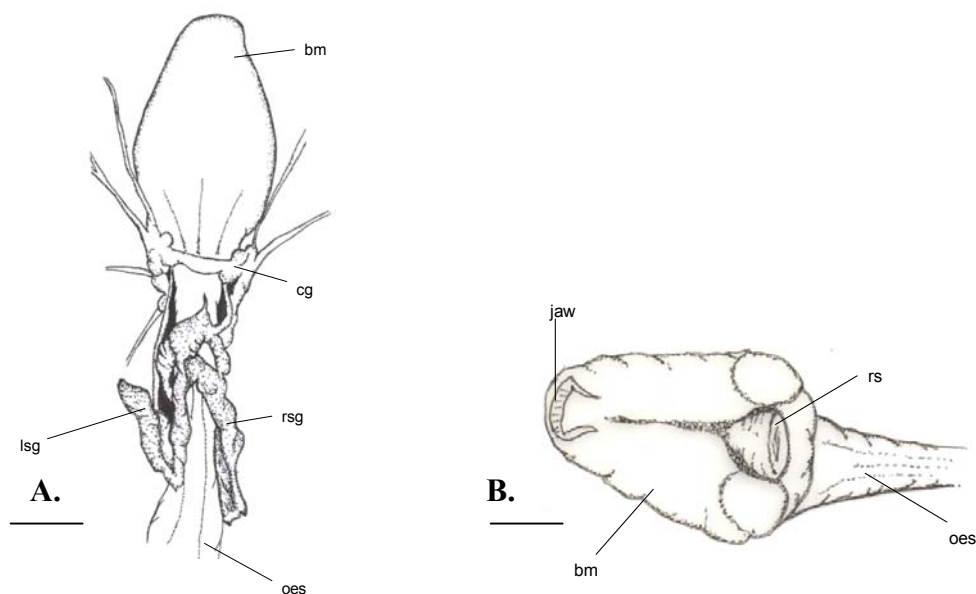


**Figure 5.4** *Peplimnea lessoni* C.431243. Pallial cavity viewed from the ventral side. A. Kidney shape, B. Pnuemostome. Abbreviations: cm= cut muscle, h= heart, k= kidney, me= mantle edge, pn= pneumostome, re=rectum, rl= right lobe, rv= renal vien, ur=ureter. Scales: A 3 mm ; B 2 mm.



### *Digestive systems*

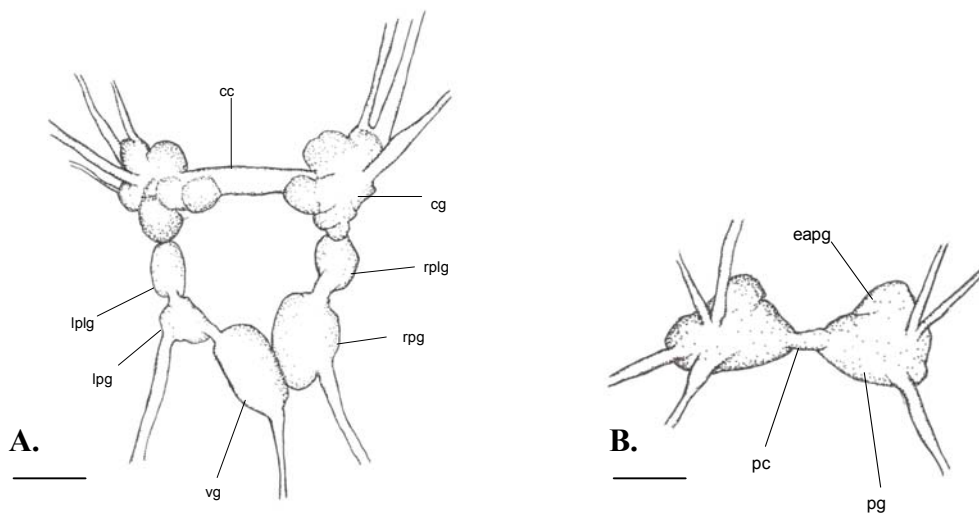
Buccal mass large and is either longer than wide or equal in width to length (Fig 5.5A). Radula sac shorter than the buccal mass (Fig 5.5B). Salivary ducts lie alongside the oesophagus and beneath the cerebral commissure. Salivary glands joined dorsally and laterally, the right hand lobe the longest (Fig 5.5A). Stomach similar to other lymnaeids.



**Figure 5.5** Buccal mass and salivary glands of *Peplimnea lessoni* C.431243. **A.** Dorsal view of the buccal mass, salivary glands and anterior gut. **B.** Ventral view of the buccal mass and position of the radula sac. Abbreviations: bm= buccal mass, cg= cerebral ganglion, jaw= jaw of radua, lsg= left salivary gland, oes= oesophagus, rs= radula sac, rsg= right salivary gland. Scales: A 2.5 mm; B 1.25 mm.

### *Nervous system*

Parietal nerve ring is pentaganglionic, the ganglion either separated by short connectives or just abutting one another (Fig 5.6A). Cerebral ganglion widely separated, cerebral commissure measures half the length between the cerebral ganglion (Fig 5.6B). Pedal ganglion either abutting or separated by a short commissure (Fig 5.6B). The pedal ganglion enlarged in area surrounding the conspicuous statocysts. Pedal ganglion equal in length to width (Fig 5.6B).

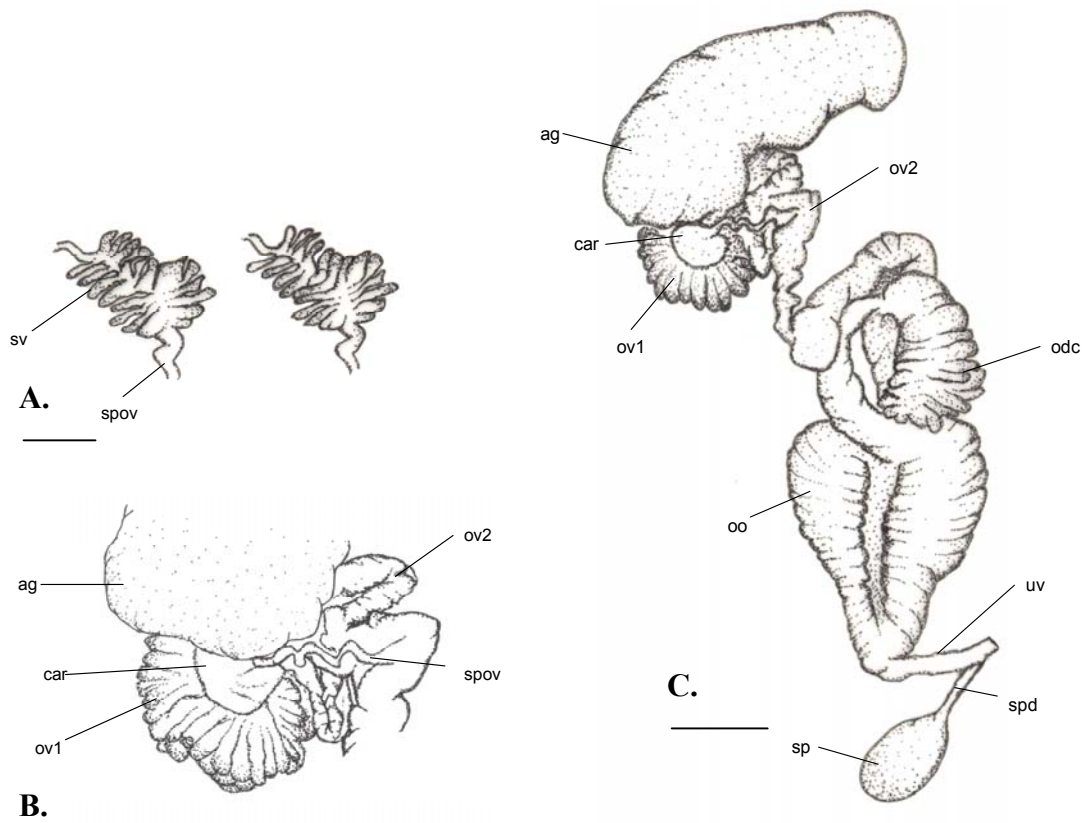


**Figure 5.6** Nervous system of *Peplimnea lessoni* C.407248. **A.** Dorsal view of the ganglionic ring, **B.** Posterior view of pedal ganglion. Abbreviations: eapg= expanded area of pedal ganglion, cc= cerebral commissure, cg= cerebral ganglion, lpg= left parietal ganglion, lplg= left pleural ganglion, pc= pedal commissure, pg= pedal ganglion, rpg= right parietal ganglion, rplg= right pleural ganglion, vg= visceral ganglion. Scales: **A** 2 mm; **B** 1.5 mm.

### *Reproductive system*

Reproductive system comprises most of the body volume, as in other lymnaeids. Ovary embedded in the middle of the columella side of digestive gland. Seminal vesicle long and narrow, either straight or looped, with distinct pockets (Fig 5.7A). Spermooviduct opens to a smooth, egg-shaped carrefour. The spermooviduct departs adjacent to the junction of the spermooviduct. Albumen gland opens laterally to the carrefour from a broad duct. Oviduct joins carrefour to the oothecal gland, and is divided into two distinct regions. Oviduct 1 opens from the carrefour, and is short, forming a radial fan around the carrefour (Fig 5.7B). Oviduct 2, the distal portion of the oviduct, has thinner, undulating walls than oviduct 1, and is much longer (Fig 5.7C). Oviduct 2 joins the oothecal gland. Prior to this junction is the oviducal caecum. Oviducal caecum is pouch-like, with smooth, transverse folds, oval in shape, and situated under the oviduct. Oviducal caecum is large, being greater than one half the width of the oothecal gland (Fig 5.7C). Oothecal gland, the largest part of the female system, is pyriform in shape, and characterised by a smooth surface with distinct transverse folds (Fig 5.7C). Anteriorly it opens to a narrow uterus, which goes onto form the vagina. Uterus/ vagina is parallel, short, being less than half the length

of the oothecal gland, and placed at right angles to the oothecal gland (Fig 5.8C). Spermathecal duct joins the uterus/ vagina just prior to opening of female gonophore (Fig 5.7C). Spermathecal duct is narrow, thinner than uterus/ vagina and shorter than the uterus/ vagina. The spermatheca forms an egg-shape at the distal end of spermathecal duct (Fig 5.7C).



**Figure 5.7** Reproductive organs of *Peplimnea lessoni*, excluding male copulatory organs and prostate C.431244. **A.** Dorsal view of seminal vesicle, **B.** Ventral view of oviduct 1, **C.** Ventral view of female reproductive system. Abbreviations: ag= albumen gland, car= carrefour, odc= oviducal caecum, oo= oothecal gland, ov1= oviduct 1, ov2= oviduct 2, sp= spermatheca, spd= spermathecal duct, spov= spermoviduct, sv= seminal vesicle uv= uterus/ vagina. Scales: A 2.6mm; B 1 mm; C 2 mm.

Upper prostate is initially narrow and broadens posteriorly, with upper prostate being flattened against oothecal gland. Prostate longer than female system, large fold in the ventral wall (Fig 5.8A). Internally, prostate has one large crescent fold (Fig 5.8B). Posterior end of prostate makes a simple junction with vas deferens (Fig 5.8A). Vas deferens joins base of penis sheath. Penis sheath cylindrical, and head structure not very well developed. Penis sheath equal in length and a third the width of praeputium in its retracted state (Fig 5.8C). Simple penis is about as long as the penis

sheath, running straight in penis sheath head, duct opening at its pointed tip (Fig 5.8E). Praeputium has two large internal folds of equal size, a circular velum surrounding the sacrobelum (Fig 5.8 C, E). Praeputium retractor muscle attaches at head of praeputium and penis sheath retractor muscle attaches to penis sheath head. A branch of the penial nerve enters the penis sheath from the right cerebral ganglion (Fig 5.8C).

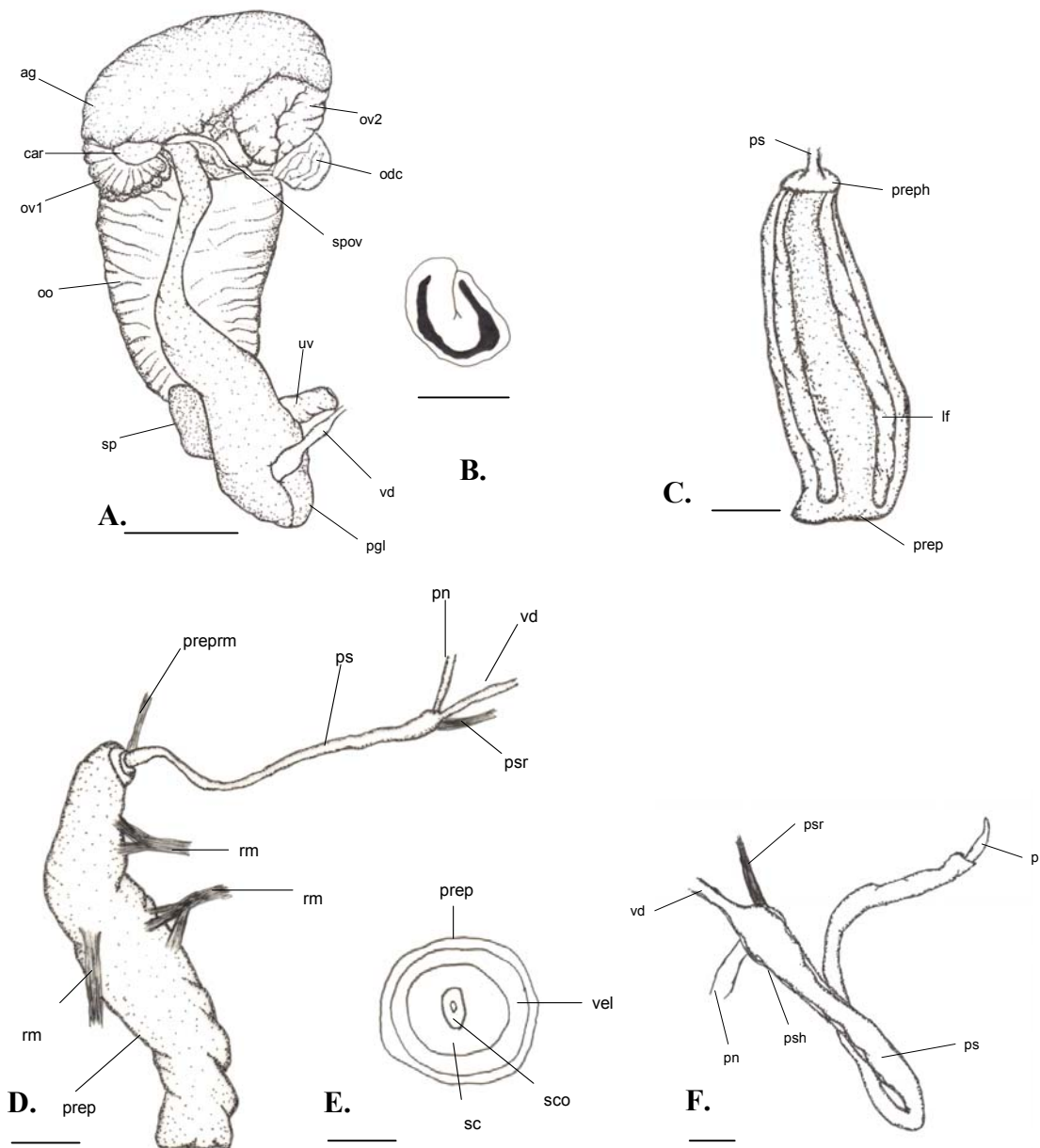
#### *Distribution*

*Peplimnea lessoni* occurs throughout New South Wales, possibly as far south as Victoria (Fig 5.9). This species extends into eastern Queensland, at least as far north as Townsville.

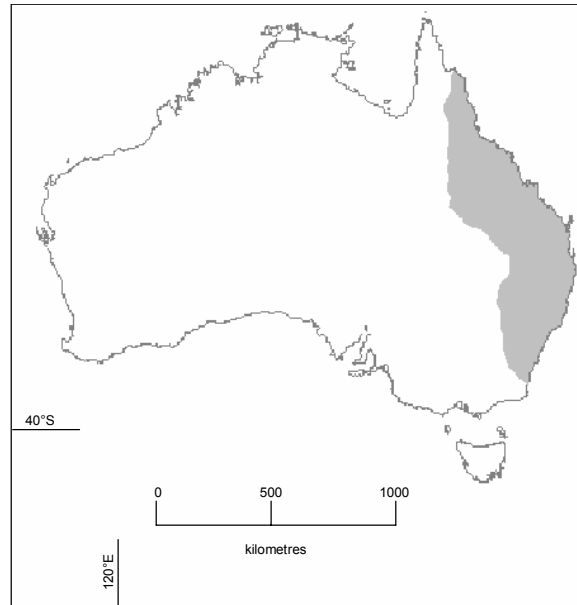
#### *Remarks*

The original description of *Peplimnea lessoni* was based only on shell characteristics (Deshayes 1830). Furthermore, previous anatomical examinations of *Peplimnea lessoni* have only been based on limited samples (Hubendick 1951; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). The description of *P. lessoni* produced here is in agreement with both previous examinations. Hubendick (1951) suggested that *Lymnaea lessoni* occurred in New Guinea, Australia and New Zealand. The New Zealand taxa attributable to *L. lessoni* was synonymised with *Simlimnea (=Austropeplea) tomentosa* (Dell 1956). Examination of the New Zealand lymnaeids by the author found no reason to suggest that *Peplimnea lessoni* occurs in New Zealand. The status of the New Guinea taxa has yet to be tested.

Smith (1992) has placed *Limnaea spirulata* as a synonymy of *Austropeplea lessoni*, however examination of the illustration of *L. spiruata* has revealed that this species is a synonymy of *Austropeplea viridis*.



**Figure 5.8** Male reproductive organs of *Peplimnea lessoni* C.431244. **A.** Ventral view of the prostate in its natural position, **B.** cross section of prostate, **C.** Internal longitudinal folds of the praeputium, **D.** Dorsal view of praeputium and penis sheath, **E.** Cross section of praeputium head, **F.** Dorsal view of penis in penis sheath head. Abbreviations: ag= albumen gland, car= carrefour, lf= longitudinal fold, odc= oviducal caecum, oo=oothecal gland, ov1= oviduct 1, ov2= oviduct 2, p= penis, pgl= prostate gland, pn= penal nerve, prep= praeputium, preph= praeputium head, preprm= praeputium retractor muscle, ps= penis sheath, psh= penis sheath head, psr= penis sheath retractor, rm= retractor muscle, sc= sacrobelum, sco= sacrobelum opening, sp= spermatheca, spov= spermoviduct, uv= uterus/ vagina, vd= vas deferens, vel= velum. Scales: **A** 3.75 mm; **B** 2.0 mm; **C** 2 mm; **D** 2 mm **E** 0.25 mm; **F** 0.5 mm .



**Figure 5.9** Distribution of *Peplimnea lessoni*, based on results of molecular and anatomical phylogenies.

***Peplimnea affins*** (Küster, 1862)

*Limnaeus affinis* Kuster, 1862:55, pl.12, Figs 5-6 (Australia, status and whereabouts unknown presumed lost).

*Amphipeplea vinosa* Adams and Adams, 1864: 415 (tributary of Adelaide River, Arnhem Land, NT; syntypes BMNH 1870.10.26.182).

*Amphipepela phillipsi* Adams and Adams, 1864: 416 (Arnhem Land, NT; syntypes BMNH 1870.10.26.181).

*Limnaea angasi* Sowerby, 1872, pl.2, Fig 11 (Port Darwin, NT; syntypes BMNH 1872.5.28.9).

*Limnaea deshayesii* Sowerby, 1872, 272, pl. 14, Fig 95 (Coronet Creek and Ropers Lake, NT, syntypes BMNH 1846.10.7.19-21).

*Peplimnea vinolenta* Iredale, 1943: 213 (Palm Creek, Darwent River, NT, syntypes AM C.2161).

*Peplimnea caurina* Iredale, 1943: 213, (Lennard River, WA, syntypes AM C.79556).

*Lymnaea lessoni* Hubendick 1951: 48, Figs 41, 44, 283 (in part).

*Lymnaea lessoni*; Boray and McMichael 1961: 150 (in part).

*Austropeplea vinosa* Blair and Finlayson 1981: 758

*Austropeplea lessoni*; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997: 442, Smith 1992: 256, Smith *et al.* 2003 (in part).

#### *Material examined*

Karumba, QLD-4 (AMS C.428189, 17° 29.120' S, 140° 50.380' E), Parry's Lagoon, WA (AMS C.426640, C.426641, 15° 32.960' S, 128° 15.580' E), Broome, WA (AMS C.439182, 16° 58.460' S, 122° 40.070' E), Lennard River, WA (AMS C.436051, 17° 10.960' S, 125° 15.340' E), Cockatoo Creek, Derby, WA (AMS C.431120, 17° 44.380' S, 123° 34.430' E), Karijini National Park, WA (AMS C.451978, 22° 27.000' S, 118° 18.000' E), Roeburne, WA (AMS C. 377262, 20° 46.000' S, 117° 7.000' E), Humpty Doo, NT (AMS C.436053, 12° 33.940' S, 131° 18.380' E), South Alligator River, NT (AMS C.443999, 12° 39.740' S, 132° 31.570' E, AMS C.439475, 12° 35.000' S, 132° 27.000' E), Adelaide River, NT (AMS C.436052, 13° 15.050' S, 132° 31.570' E), Gregory National Park, NT (AMS C.439184, 16° 02.900' S, 130° 23.150' E), Alice Springs, NT (AMS C.451979, 23° 42.000' S, 133° 53.000' E).

#### *Diagnosis*

Only characters that differ between *Peplimnea lessoni* and *P. affinis* have been included in the following diagnosis. Tentacles longer than wide; visceral coil pigmentation sometimes present; no mantle expansion; ureter absent; buccal mass longer than wide; salivary glands equal or with a longer right lobe; cerebral commissure one third to half as long as distance between ganglion; seminal vesicle straight, looped or convoluted; oviducal caecum either large or extra large; uterus /vagina long and at greater than right angles to oothecal gland; spermathecal duct shorter than uterus; penis sheath less than the length of the praeputium; penis looped in penis sheath head; junction of prostate and vas deferens makes a small sac; prostate longer than female system.

*Description*

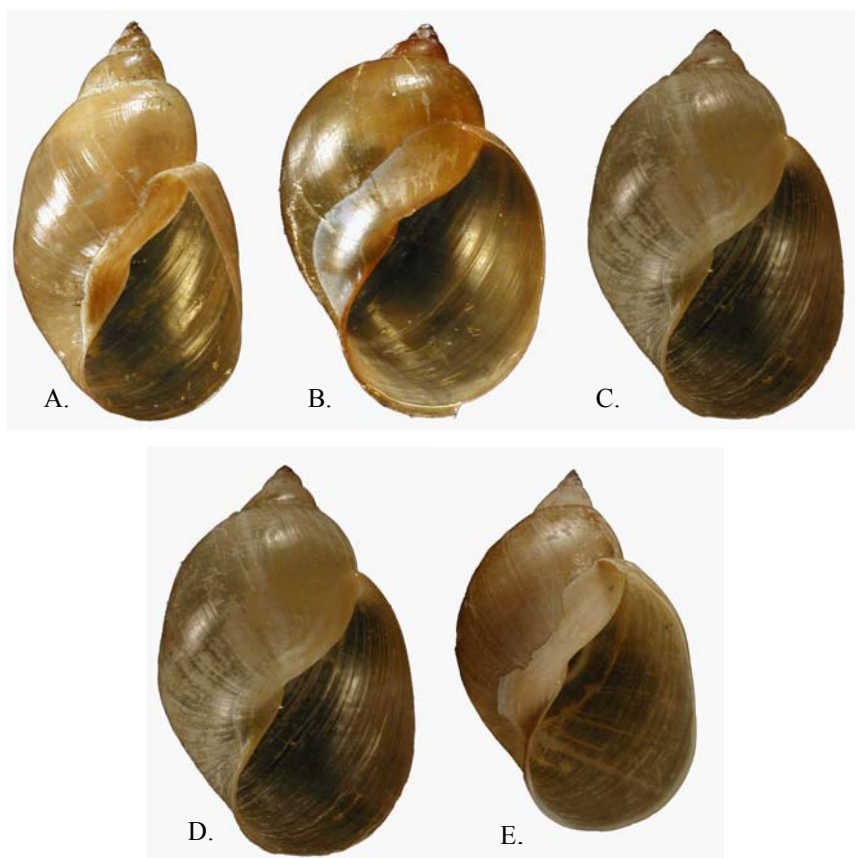
*Shell*

The shells of *Peplimnea affinis* can be larger than the *P. lessoni*, and generally have a larger spire (Fig 5.10; Table 5.2).

**Table 5.2 Shell variables of *Peplimnea affinis*. Measurements in mm, n=61.**

	SL	SW	AL	AW	LWL
<b>Range</b>	7.06-23.49	5.42-16.19	5.73-17.46	3.47-11.7	6.93-21.27
<b>Mean</b>	15.32	10.11	11.32	7.00	13.66
<b>Sd</b>	4.71	3.23	3.58	2.30	4.36

AL= aperture length, AW= aperture width, LWL= last whorl length, sd= standard deviation, SL= shell length, SW= shell width.



**Figure 5.10 Shell variation of *Peplimnea affinis*, A. Pilbara region, Western Australia, C.377262, shell length 9.36 mm, B. Broome, Western Australia, C.431982, shell length 18.25 mm, C. Derby, Western Australia, C.431120, shell length 14.0 mm, D. Darwin, Northern Territory, C.436053, shell length 18.25 mm, E. Karumba, Queensland, C.428189, shell length 15 mm.**



*Radula*

As in *Peplimnea lessoni*.

*Head-foot and visceral mass*

Tentacles always longer than wide in live specimens. Eyes located inside the tentacle proximal inner edge on an eye lobe; eye lobe distinctive or undeveloped (Fig 5.11A). Thick mantle collar is present, but never extending outside of shell (Fig 5.11B). Black-gray pigmentation sometimes present on mantle covering visceral coil (Fig 5.11A).

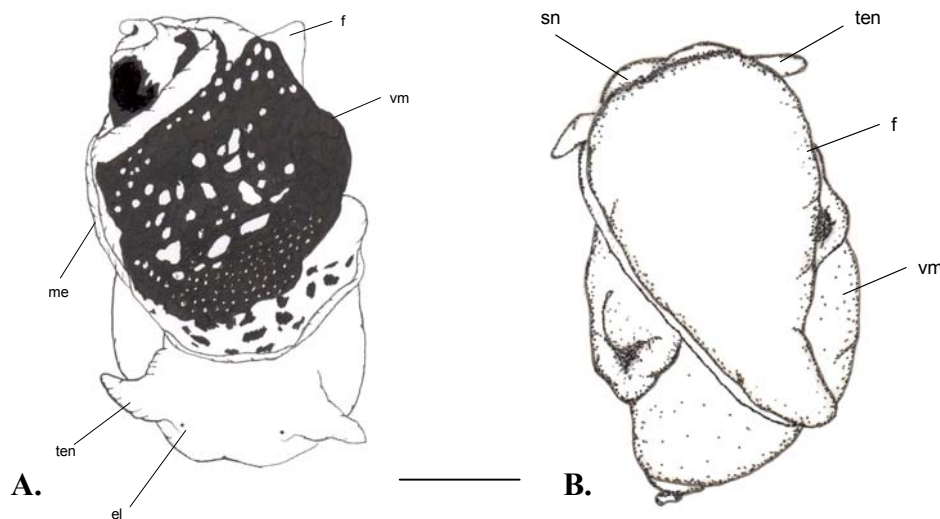
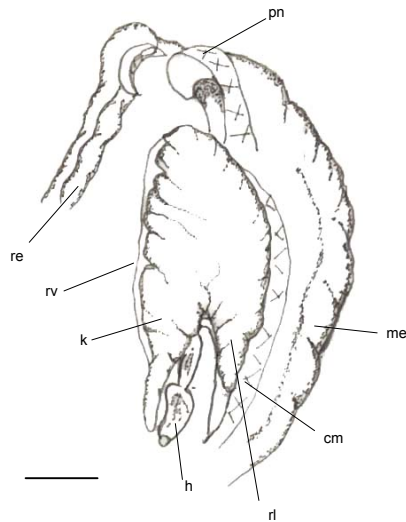


Figure 5.11 *Peplimnea affinis* C.436053. External view of animal showing external features and pigmentation patterns. A. Dorsal view of animal, B. Ventral view of foot. Abbreviations: el= eye lobe, f= foot, me=mantle edge, sn= snout, ten= tentacle, vm= visceral mass. Scale: 3 mm.

*Pallial cavity*

The pallial cavity of *Peplimnea affinis* is the same as *P. lessoni* except that a ureter is absent (Fig 5.12).



**Figure 5.12** Ventral view of pallial cavity of *Peplimnea affinis* C.439182. Abbreviations: cm= cut muscle, h= heart, k= kidney, me=mantle edge, pn= pneumostome, re=rectum, rl= right lobe rv= renal vein. Scale: 2.1 mm.

#### *Digestive system*

The digestive system of *Peplimnea affinis* is the same as *P. lessoni*.

#### *Nervous system*

The nervous system of *Peplimnea affinis* is the same as *P. lessoni*, except the cerebral commissure measures between one third and half the length between the cerebral ganglion.

#### *Reproductive system*

The reproductive system of *Peplimnea affinis* is the same as *P. lessoni* except for the following. Seminal vesicle is straight, convoluted or looped (Fig 5.13A). Oviducal caecum is large to extra large, being either greater than one half the width or equal in width to oothecal gland (Fig 5.13B). Uterus/ vagina is either parallel or tapers distally, and is long, being equal in length to the oothecal gland. The uterus/ vagina is greater than right angles to the oothecal gland (Fig 5.13B). A small simple sac is formed at the junction of posterior end of prostate and vas deferens (Fig 5.13C). Penis sheath is less than equal in length to praeputium (Fig 5.14A). Penis is looped in penis sheath head (Fig 5.14B).

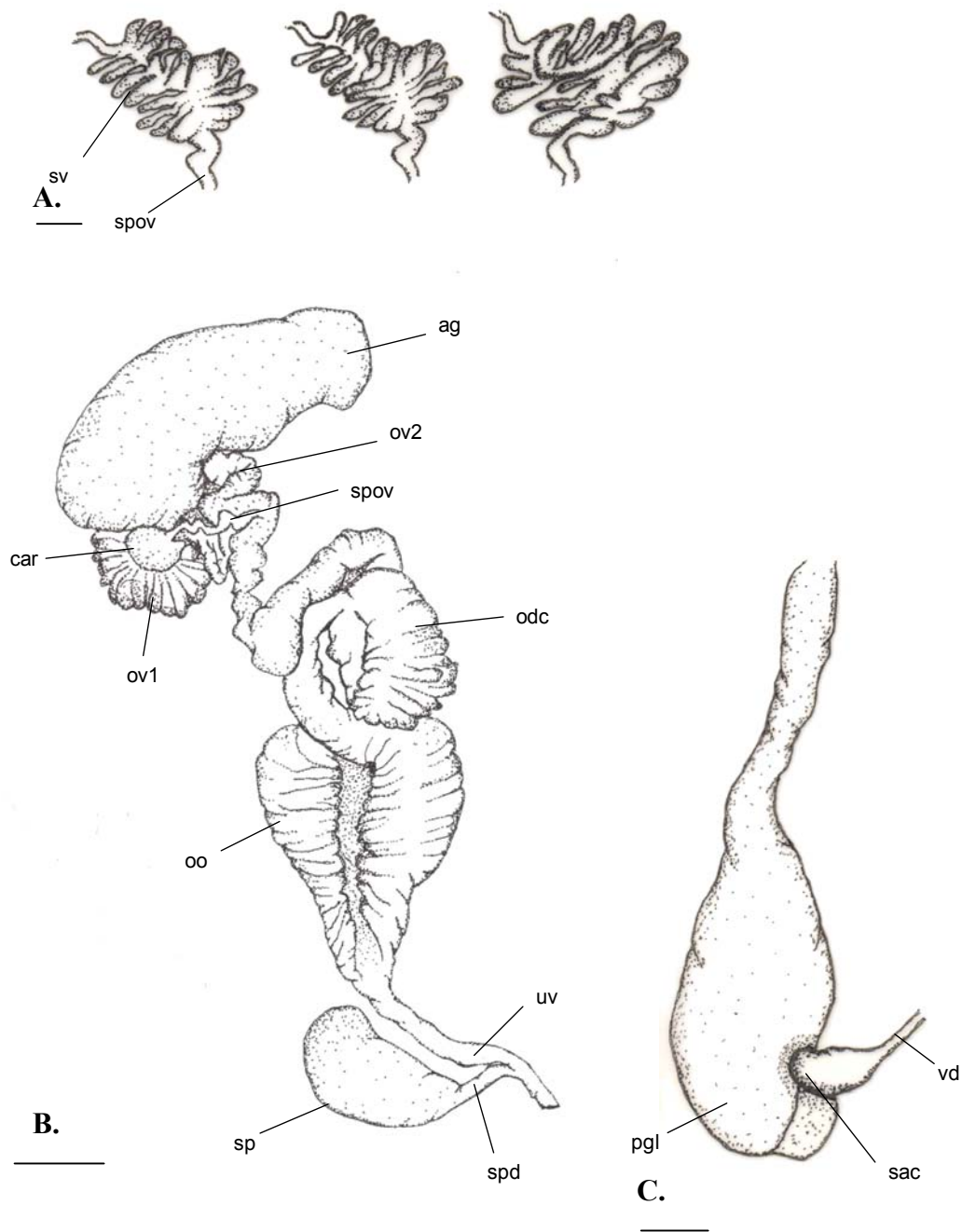
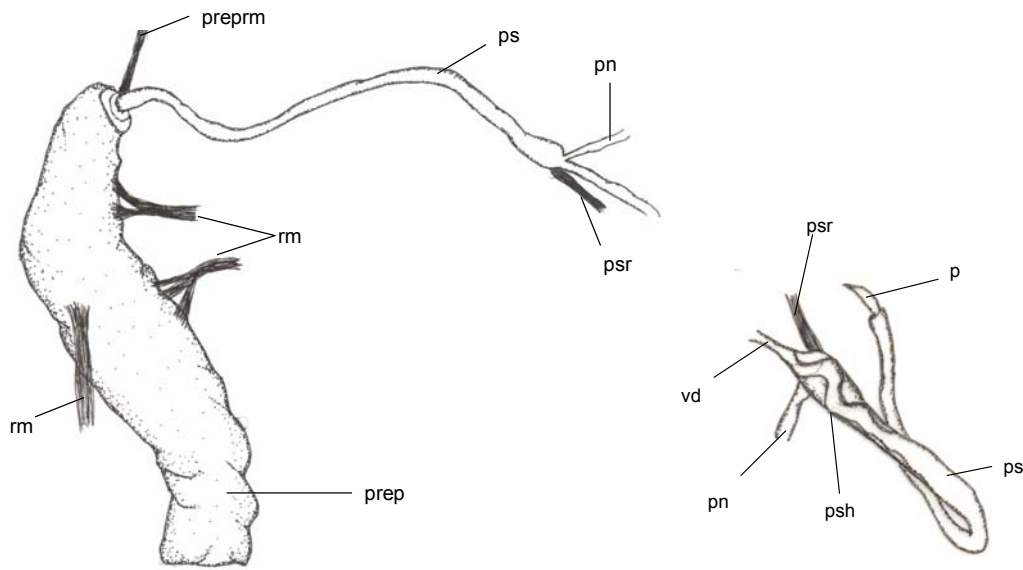


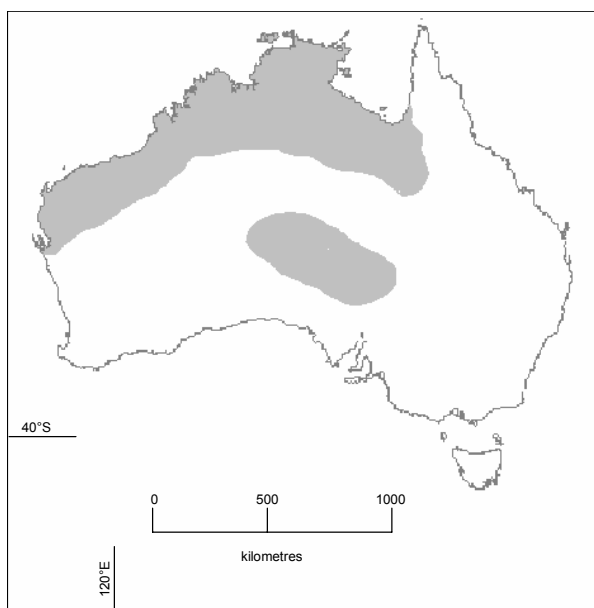
Figure 5.13 Reproductive organs of *Peplimnea affinis* C.439182. A. Dorsal view of seminal vesicle, B. Ventral view of female reproductive system, C. Ventral view of prostrate. Abbreviations: ag= albumen gland, car= carrefour, odc= oviducal caecum, oo= oothecal gland, ov1= oviduct 1, ov2= oviduct 2, pgl= prostate gland, sac= small sac at junction prostate and vas deferens, sp= spermatheca, spd= spermathecal duct, spov= spermooviduct, sv= seminal vesicle, uv= uterus/vagina, vd= vas deferens. Scales: A 1.25mm; B 2.1mm; C 1.25mm.



**A.** **B.**  
**Figure 5.14** Male copulatory organs of *Peplimnea affinis* C.436053. **A.** Dorsal view of praeputium and penis sheath, **B.** Dorsal view of the penis in penis sheath. Abbreviations: p= penis, pn= penial nerve, prep= preaputium, preprm= preputium retractor muscle, ps= penis sheath, psh= penis sheath head, psr= penis sheath retractor, rm= retractor muscle, vd= vas deferens. Scales: A 2 mm; B 1.1mm.

### *Distribution*

*Peplimnea affinis* occurs throughout Northern Australia, from the Pilbara region, into Broome and across the Kimberly region in Western Australia. This species is recorded from Alice Springs, and is likely to occur throughout the Finke River system. *Peplimnea affinis* also occurs throughout the northern area of the Northern Territory, including Arhem Land (Fig 5.15). It is possible that this species may occur as far east as the Gulf of Carpentaria, although further investigations need to be undertaken to assess the easterly range of this species.



**Figure 5.15 Distribution of *Peplimnea affinis*, based on results of molecular and anatomical phylogenies**

*Remarks*

*Peplimnea affinis* was not identified by previous taxonomic studies (Hubendick 1951), as samples from this region were not studied. The original description of this species (Küster 1862) was based only on shell characters. There have been no previously published anatomical descriptions of this species from this region, although this description does agree with some unpublished anatomical data (Ponder, pers. comm.). Iredale (1943; 1944) identified a number of distinct taxa from the north and north west of Australia based on shells, but only one species is present throughout this entire region.

**5.2.2 Species previously attributed to *Austropeplea tomentosa* (Peiffer, 1855)**

*Austropeplea* Cotton, 1942

*Austropeplea* Cotton, 1942 Type species: *Limnea papyracea* Tate, 1880.

*Glacilimnea* Iredale, 1943 Type species: *Glacilimnea gelida* Iredale, 1943.

*Simlimnea* Iredale, 1943 Type species: *Limnaea brazieri* Smith, 1883.

*Kutikina* Ponder and Waterhouse, 1997 Type species: *Kutikina hispida* Ponder and Waterhouse, 1997.

### *Diagnosis*

Shell with up to four whorls, columella fold slight or absent; right lobe of kidney absent; oviduct 1 forms brain like convolutions around carrefour; spermatheca spherical shape; penis sheath length either half the length of praeputium, but never equal. Penis sheath head well developed.

### *Austropeplea tomentosa* (Pfeiffer, 1855)

*Succinea tomentosa* Pfeiffer, 1855: 297 (Auckland, New Zealand Type data; syntypes BMNH 1950.5.16.11-12)

*Limnaea leptosoma* Hutton, 1885: pl.12, Fig 11 (Wellington, New Zealand).

*Myxas arguta* Hutton, 1885: 54, pl.24, fig 15 (Avon River, New Zealand)

*Myxas ampulla* Hutton, 1885: pl.24, Fig 14 (Lake at Arthurs Pass, New Zealand).

*Myxas ampulla globosa* Suter, 1890: 93, pl.18, Figs 12a-c (Tasman Valley, New Zealand).

*Limnaea venustula* Cherry, 1896: 183 (*nom. nud.*, see Hubendick, 1951).

*Lymnaea tomentosa*; Hubendick 1951: 106, Figs 279, 291 (in part).

*Lymnaea tomentosa*; Boray and McMichael 1961 (in part).

*Austropeplea tomentosa*; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997: 458, Figs 4b,d,10a-c, Smith 1992: 257, Smith *et al.* 2003 (in part).

### *Material examined*

East Cape, North Island (C.422732, 37° 39.400' S, 178° 29.610' E), North of Napier, North Island (C.422731, 39° 13.040' S, 176° 53.380' E), Arthur's Pass, South Island, (C.433250, 42° 54.340' S, 171° 33.618' E), Avon River, Christchurch, South Island (C.433525, 43° 32.000' S, 172° 38.000' E), Little River, South Island (C.433513, 43° 44.929' S, 172° 49.450' E), Mole Lake, South Island (C.433524, 45° 00.437' S, 168° 34.384' E).

### *Diagnosis*

Shell thin, umbilicus closed, up to 4 whorls; foot maximum width at mid foot; foot width about half as long; tentacles wider than longer, or sometimes tentacle width is equal to length; expanded mantle covering some parts of the shell; kidney width half the length; pulmonary vein less than one third kidney length; ureter absent; pedal commissure absent or short; radula sac longer than buccal mass; salivary gland longest lobe on right or left; uterus/ vagina long; spermathecal duct longer than uterus; uterus parallel; oothecal gland globular; oviduct 1 forms radial ridges around the carrefour; uterus/ vagina at less than right angles to oothecal gland; penis sheath greater than half the length of praeputium; penis in penis sheath head looped; seminal vesicle low blisters and u-shaped; upper prostate wide; prostate as long as female system; bicuspid asymmetrical, smaller cusp on left hand side; radula teeth shape blunt; marginal teeth with five cusps.

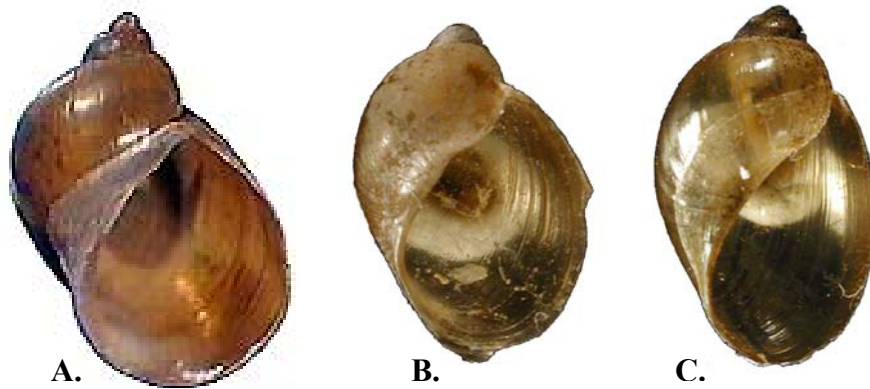
### *Shell*

Shell shape thin, fragile, up to 4 whorls, short spire, lacking any distinct sculpture; aperture large; thin outer lip; inner lip slightly reflected; shell umbilicus closed, columella fold slight (Fig 5.16).

**Table 5.3 Shell variables of *Austropelea tomentosa*. Measurements in mm, n=18.**

	SL	SW	AL	AW	LWL
<b>range</b>	4.68 - 7.94	3.44 - 4.94	4.13 - 6.06	2.34 - 3.81	4.38 - 7.19
<b>mean</b>	5.95	4.01	4.87	3.01	5.51
<b>sd</b>	0.84	0.54	0.60	0.47	0.73

AL= aperture length, AW= aperture width, LWL= last whorl length, sd= standard deviation, SL= shell length, SW= shell width.



**Figure 5.16** Shell variation in *Austropeplea tomentosa*. A. North Island New Zealand, BMNH 1950.5.16.11-12, shell height unknown, B. North Island New Zealand, C. 422731, shell height, 5.5 mm, C. South Island New Zealand, C.433542, shell height 5.2 mm.

### *Radula*

Radula has asymmetrical central teeth bearing two cusps, smaller on left (Fig 5.17B). Seven pairs of tricuspid lateral teeth in each row, 8<sup>th</sup> pair transitional with the marginal teeth, having three large cusps and one small cusp on outer side (Fig 5.17B,C). The remainder of marginal teeth have 5 large cusps and 1-3 minute denticles on the outer side. The outer most row of marginal teeth consists of four small cusps. There are up to 13 pairs of marginals (Fig 5.17A,D).

### *Head-foot and visceral mass*

Head-foot is typical of the Lymnaeidae, with short, bluntly triangular cephalic tentacles, usually wider than long in live specimens, but can also be equal in length to width (Fig 5.18A). Eyes located inside the tentacle proximal inner edge on distinct eye lobe (Fig 5.18A). Foot maximum width at mid foot, foot width about half as long (Fig 5.18B). Snout is short and broad, the mouth antero-ventral, prominent thick jaw. Lateral sides of snout form a distinct junction with the side of the foot (Fig 5.18A). Thick mantle collar is present, extending to cover some parts of the shell (Fig 5.18A). The pallial roof mottled with black pigmentation, mantle covering the visceral coil unpigmented (Fig 5.18A).



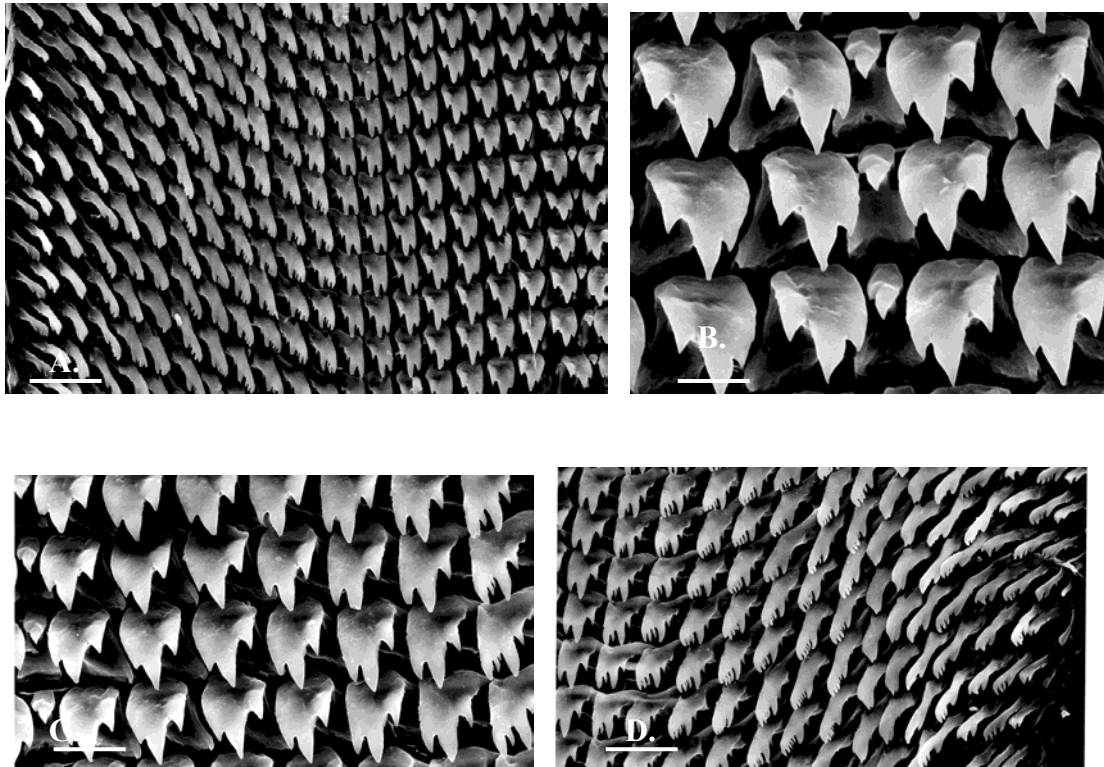


Figure 5.17 Radula teeth of *Austropeplea tomentosa* C.433524. Radula teeth, dorsal views A. Half rows, B. Detail of central and inner laterals, C. Detail of lateral and inner most marginal, D. Detail of marginal. Scales; A 25  $\mu\text{m}$ , B 7  $\mu\text{m}$ , C 10  $\mu\text{m}$ , D 20  $\mu\text{m}$ .

### *Pallial cavity*

The pneumostome, like many other lymnaeids, has two internal ridges, but lacks an anal flap and upper plate (Fig 5.19A, B). Pulmonary roof has the heart and kidney in their typical position. Kidney is thin walled and broad anteriorly, width half the length of kidney. Pulmonary vein short, running less than one third the right hand side of kidney (Fig 5.19A). Ureter is absent, and as in other lymnaeids, the anus is situated at the posterior edge of the pneumostome (Fig 5.19A).

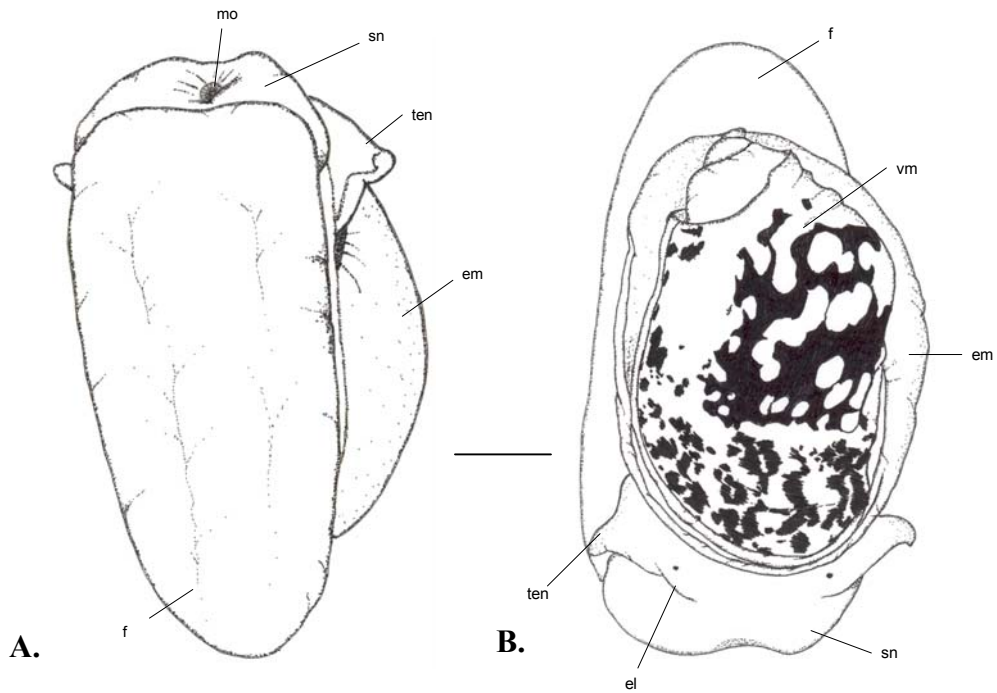


Figure 5.18 *Austropelea tomentosa* C.422731. External view of animal showing external features and pigmentation patterns. A. Dorsal view of animal showing expanded mantle edge, B. Ventral view of foot. Abbreviations; el= eye lobe, em= expanded mantle edge, f= foot, mo= mouth, sn= snout, ten= tentacle, vm= visceral mass. Scale: 3.25 mm

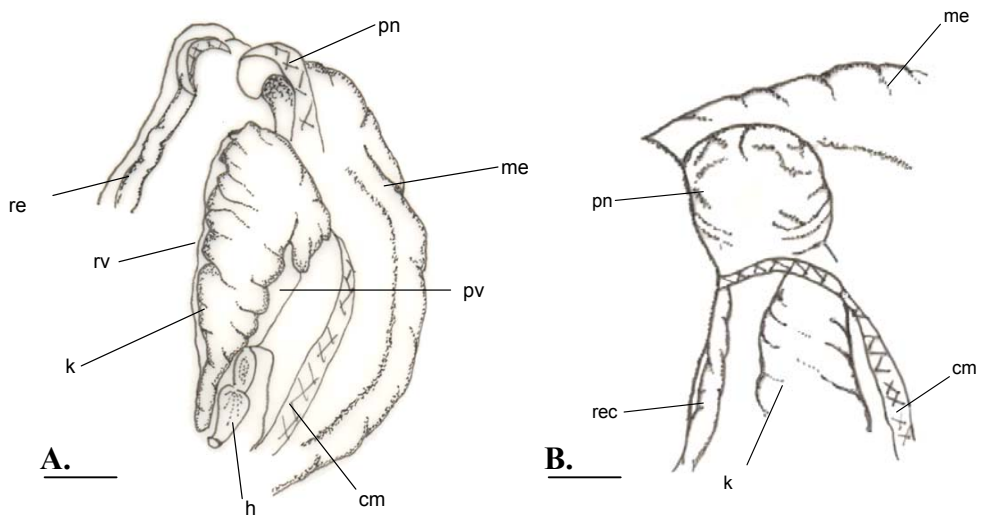


Figure 5.19 Ventral view of pallial cavity of *Austropelea tomentosa* C.433524. A. Kidney shape and size, B. Pneumostome. Abbreviations: cm= cut muscle, h= heart, k= kidney, me= mantle edge, pn= pneumostome, pv= pulmonary vein, re=rectum, rv=renal vein. Scales: A 4 mm; B 2 mm.

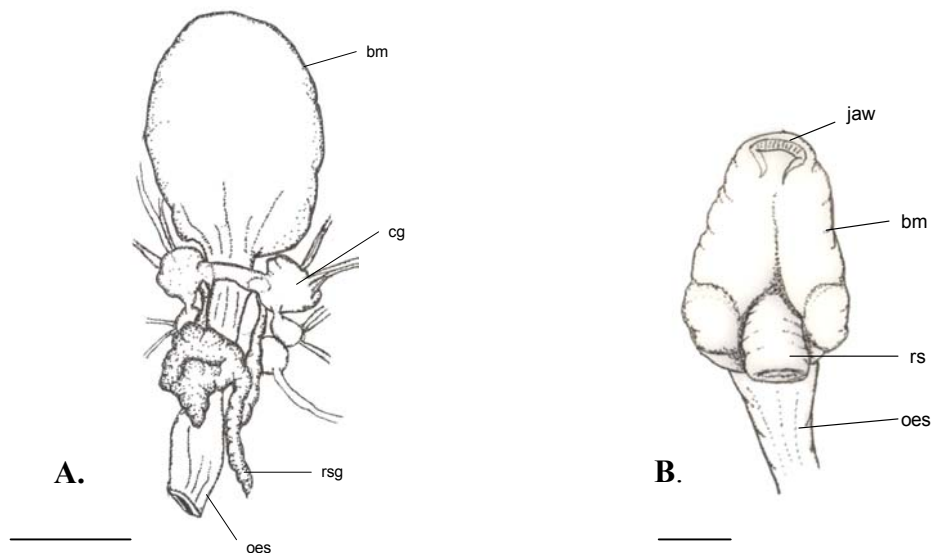
### Digestive system

Buccal mass is large, being longer than wide or equal in width to length (Fig 5.20A). Radula sac longer than the buccal mass (Fig 5.20B). Salivary ducts lie

alongside the oesophagus and beneath the cerebral commissure. Salivary glands joined dorsally and laterally, either the right or left hand lobe being longer (Fig 5.20A). Stomach similar to other lymnaeids, gizzard formed from the two bulbous, lateral muscle pads. Behind the gizzard a thin walled area opens to a caecum and an opening to the digestive gland.

### *Nervous system*

Parietal nerve ring is pentaganglionic, the ganglion either separated by short connectives or just abutting one another (Fig 5.21A). Cerebral ganglion of medium length, being of equal length to the cerebral ganglion (Fig 5.21A). Pedal ganglion either abutting or separated by a short commissure, pedal ganglion length equal to width (Fig 5.21B).

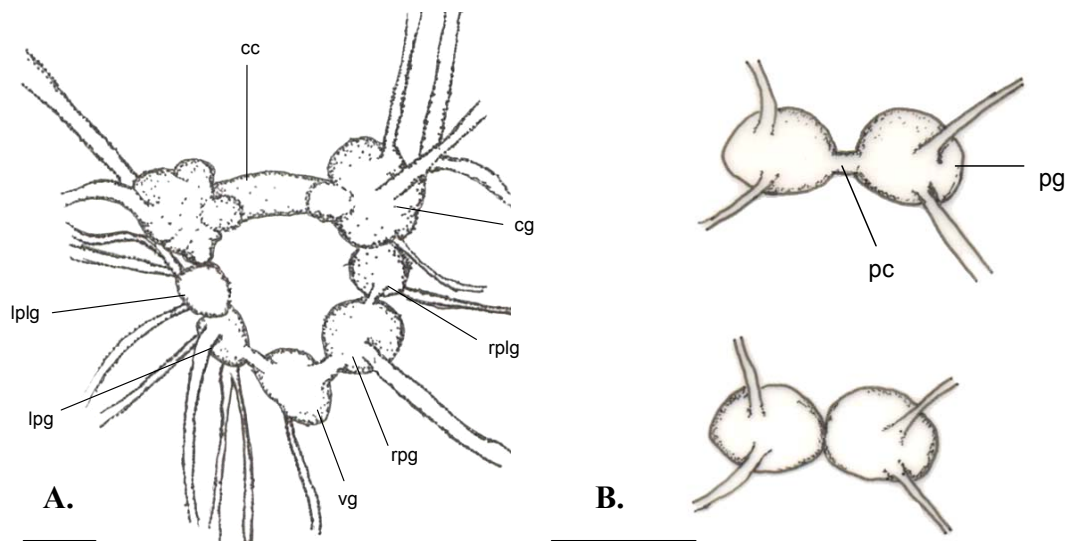


**Figure 5.20** Buccal mass and salivary glands of *Austropeplea tomentosa* C.422731. **A.** Dorsal view of the buccal mass, salivary glands and anterior gut. **B.** Ventral view of the buccal mass and position of the radula sac. Abbreviations: bm= buccal mass, cg= cerebral ganglion, jaw= jaw of radula, , oes= oesophagus, rs= radula sac, rsg= right salivary gland. Scales: A 3 mm; B 1.5 mm.

### *Reproductive system*

The reproductive system comprises most of the body volume, as in other lymnaeids. Ototestis embedded in the middle of the columella side of digestive gland. Seminal vesicle long, narrow, and u-shaped, with low blisters (Fig 5.22B).

Spermoviduct opens to a smooth, egg-shaped carrefour. The spermduct departs adjacent to the junction of the spermoviduct. Albumen gland opens laterally to the carrefour from a broad duct. Oviduct joins carrefour to the oothecal gland, and is divided into two distinct regions. The reproductive system comprises most of the body volume, as in other lymnaeids. Ovotestis embedded in the middle of the columella side of digestive gland.



**Figure 5.21** Nervous system of *Austropeplea tomentosa* C.422731. **A.** Dorsal view of the ganglionic ring, **B.** Posterior view of pedal ganglion. Abbreviations: cc= cerebral commissure, cg= cerebral ganglion, lpg= left parietal ganglion, lplg= left pleural ganglion, pc= pedal commissure, pg= pedal ganglion, rpg= right parietal ganglion, rplg= right pleural ganglion, vg= visceral ganglion. Scales: **A** 1 mm; **B** 1.5 mm.

Seminal vesicle long, narrow, and u-shaped, with low blisters (Fig 5.22B). Spermoviduct opens to a smooth, egg-shaped carrefour. The spermduct departs adjacent to the junction of the spermoviduct. Albumen gland opens laterally to the carrefour from a broad duct. Oviduct joins carrefour to the oothecal gland, and is divided into two distinct regions. Oviduct 1 opens from the carrefour, and is short, forming a radial fan around the carrefour (Fig 5.22B). Oviduct 2, the distal portion of the oviduct, has thinner, undulating walls than oviduct 1, and is much longer than oviduct 1 (Fig 5.22C). Oviduct 2 joins the oothecal gland. Prior to this junction is the oviducal caecum. Oviducal caecum is pouch-like, with smooth, transverse folds, oval in shape, and situated under the oviduct. Oviducal caecum is large, being either half or greater than one half the width of oothecal gland (Fig 5.22C). Oothecal gland, the

largest part of the female system, is globular in shape, and characterised by a smooth surface with distinct transverse folds (Fig 5.22C). Anteriorly it opens to a narrow uterus, which goes on to form the vagina. Uterus/ vagina is parallel, long, being just shorter than the length of the oothecal gland, and placed at less than right angles to the oothecal gland. Spermathecal duct joins the uterus/ vagina just prior to opening of female opening (Fig 5.22C). Spermathecal duct is narrow, thinner than uterus/ vagina and longer than the uterus/ vagina. The spermatheca forms a round-shape at the distal end of spermathecal duct (Fig 5.22C).

Upper prostate, while initially thin from the carrefour, widens rapidly, and continues to widen posteriorly; upper prostate being flattened against oothecal gland. Prostate equal in length to female system, large fold in the ventral wall (Fig 5.23A). Internally, prostate has one large crescent fold (Fig 5.23B). Posterior end of prostate makes a small sac like junction with vas deferens (Fig 5.23B). Vas deferens joins base of penis sheath. Penis sheath cylindrical, and head structure well developed. Penis sheath greater than half the length of the praeputium in its retracted state, but never equal (Fig 5.23C). Simple penis is about as long as the penis sheath, looped in penis sheath head, duct opening as its pointed tip. Praeputium has two large internal folds of unequal size, a circular velum surrounding the sacrobelum (Fig 5.23D, E). Praeputium retractor muscle attaches at head of praeputium and penis sheath retractor muscle attaches to penis sheath head. A branch of the penial nerve enters the penis sheath from the right cerebral ganglion (Fig 5.23C).

#### *Distribution*

*Austropeplea tomentosa* is restricted to New Zealand, and occurs throughout both the North and South Islands.

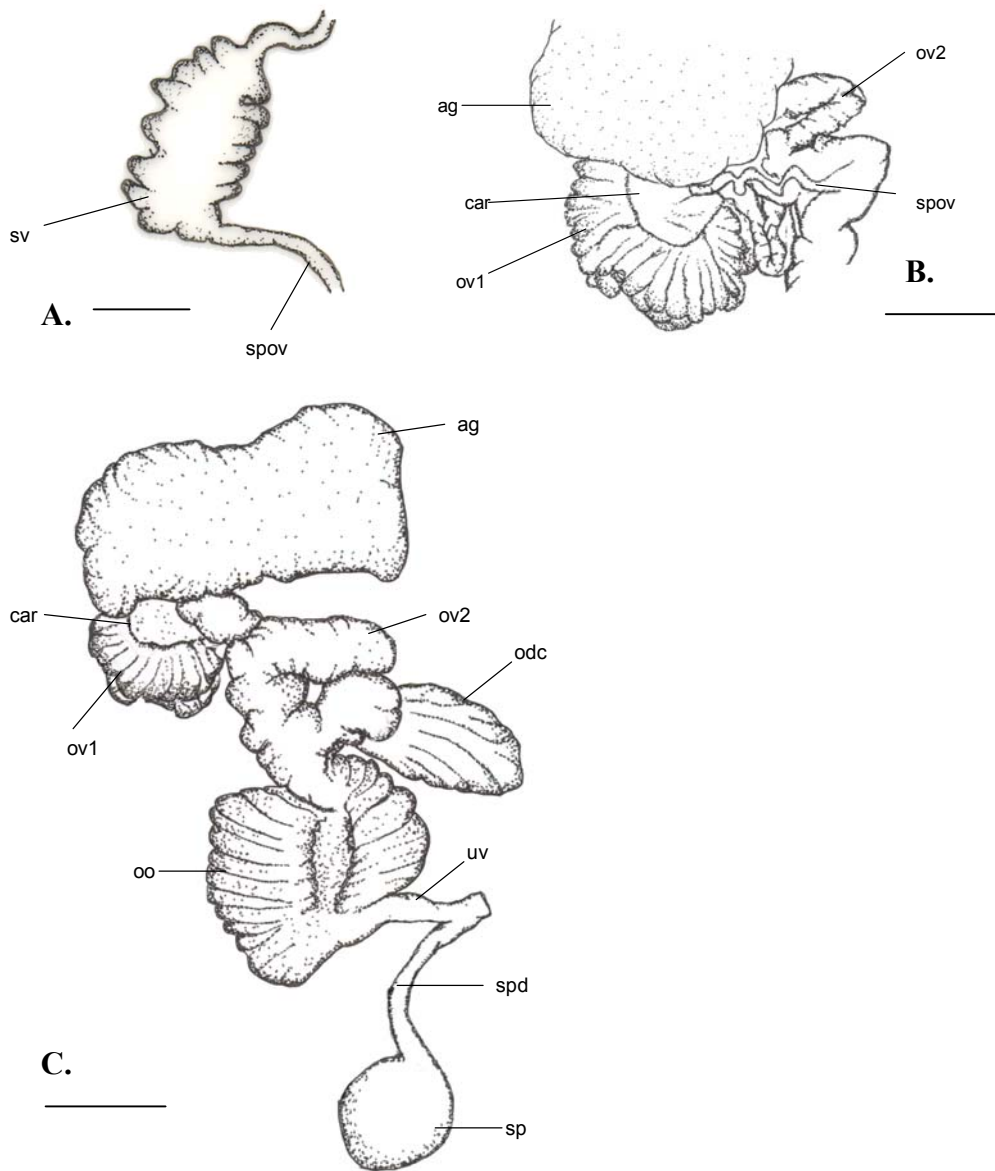
#### *Remarks*

Anatomical examinations of New Zealand populations of *Austropeplea tomentosa* were based on only a small number of populations, due to scarcity of *A. tomentosa* on the North Island and also the lack of reproductively mature individuals sampled. However, the anatomical studies of the New Zealand populations of *A. tomentosa* agree with that of Hubendick (1951). Other anatomical examinations of *A. tomentosa* from New Zealand have found the spermathecal duct to be short (Pullan

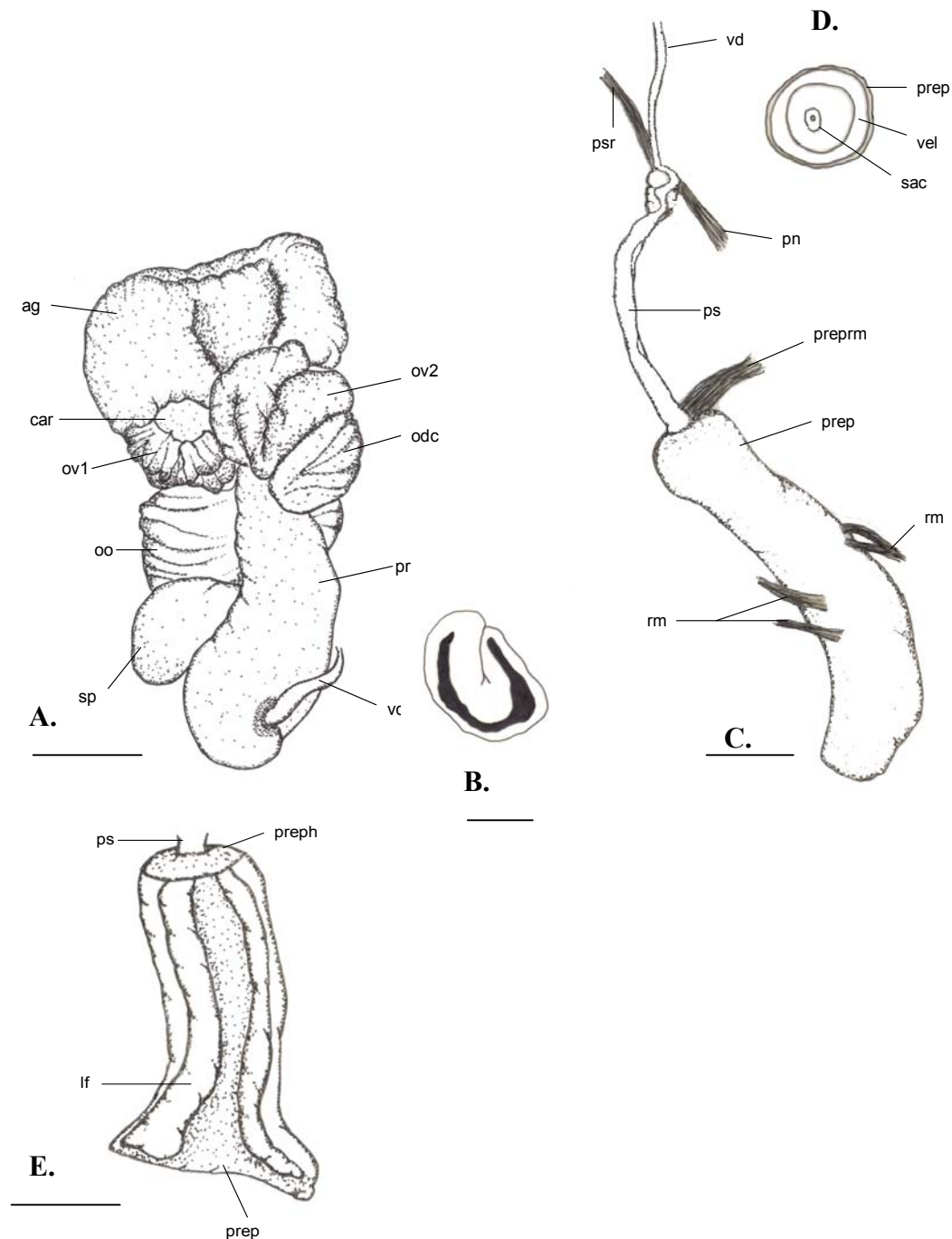
and Climo 1972) or of varying length (Boray and McMichael 1961), while this study and Hubendick (1951) identified the spermathecal duct to be long. Boray and McMichael (1961) provide no illustrations of the variation in spermathecal duct length therefore one cannot be totally confident of such statements of variation. Pullan and Climo (1972) sampled 19 populations from the North Island and 10 from the South Island, a much larger sample size than either this study or previous studies, however they only provide one small illustration of the spermatheca and spermathecal duct. A more detailed examination of this character needs to be carried out.

There were only a few differences between the North and South Island samples of *Austropeplea tomentosa*. The North Island samples had tentacles that were in width to length, the buccal mass was longer than wide, the right hand lobe of the salivary gland was the longest, the oviducal caecum was greater than half the width of the oothecal gland and there was a short pedal commissure. These differences may be attributable to variation within the species, or may represent discrete differences between the North and South Island samples. This cannot be adequately determined on the limited material examined here.

Material was not examined from Auckland, the type locality of *Austropeplea tomentosa*. It is possible that I may not apply to the species described here. Further investigation of lymnaeids from this region is needed to verify that the name *Austropeplea tomentosa* is applicable to the species described here.



**Figure 5.22** Reproductive organs of *Austropelea tomentosa*, excluding male copulatory organs and prostate. A. Dorsal view of seminal vesicle C.433513, B. Ventral view of oviduct 1 C.433513, C. Ventral view of female reproductive system C.422731. ag= albumen gland, car= carrefour, odc= oviducal caecum, oo=oothecal gland, ov1= oviduct 1, ov2= oviduct 2, sp= spermatheca, spd= spermathecal duct, spov= spermooviduct, sv= seminal vesical uv= uterus/ vagina. Scale: A 1.50mm ; B; 1.25mm C 1.65mm.



**Figure 5.23** Male reproductive organs of *Austropeplea tomentosa* C.422731. **A.** Ventral view of the prostate in its natural position, **B.** cross section of prostate, **C.** Dorsal view of praeputium and penis sheath, **D.** cross section of praeputium head, **E.** internal longitudinal folds of praeputium. Abbreviations: ag= albumen gland, car= carrefour, lf= longitudinal fold of praeputium, odc= oviducal caecum, oo=oothecal gland, ov1= oviduct 1, ov2= oviduct 2, pn= penal nerve, ps= penis sheath, prep= praeputium, preph= praeputium head, preprm= praeputium retractor muscle, psr= penis sheath retractor, rm= retractor muscle, sac= sacrobelum, sp= spermatheca, spov= spermoviduct, uv= uterus/ vagina, vd= vas deferens, vel= velum. Scale: A 1.6mm; B 1.25mm; C, D, E 1.7mm.



*Austropeplea huonensis* (Tenison-Woods, 1876)

*Limnaea huonensis* Tenison-Woods, 1876: 71 (River Huon, TAS; TMH E865/8206, paratypes SAMA D15686, QVM 9:115).

*Limnaea launcestonensis* Tenison-Woods, 1876: 71 (creek near Launceston, TAS; syntypes (probable) QVM 9:125)

*Limnaea papyracea* Tate, 1880: 103, pl. 4, figs 5a-c (Penola, SA; holotype SAMA D13591, paratypes SAMA D13591, SAMA D5342, AM C510).

*Limnaea subaquatilis* Tate, 1880: 103, pl. 4, figs 6a & b (River Torrens, Adelaide, SA ; holotype SAMA D5352, paratypes SAMA D15677, AM C506)

*Limnaea brazieri* Smith, 1882: 274 (Glebe Point, Sydney, NSW ; holotype BMNH 1875.5.21.601, paratypes BMNH 1875.5.21.602-6, AM C42272).

*Limnaea victoriae* Smith, 1882: 274, pl. 5, Fig 16 (Bairnsdale, VIC; syntypes BMNH 1983066).

*Limnaea viridula* Tate, 1882: 76 (*nom. nud.*, see Hubendick, 1951)

*Limnaea gunnii* Petterd, 1889: 60-82 pls 1-4 (South Esk River, near Launceston, TAS syntypes AM C27761, SAMA D15684).

*Limnaea lutosa* Petterd, 1889: 67, pl. 2, Fig 14 (Brighton, River Jordon, TAS; holotype QVM 9:114, paratypes AM C27762, SAMA D15685, TMH E15183).

*Limnaea subaquatilis neglecta* Petterd, 1889: 60-82 pls 1-4 (Launceston, TAS; syntypes AM C27763, SAMA D15687, QVM 9:113).

*Lymnaea aruntalis* Cotton, and Godfrey, 1938: 36 (*nom. nov.* for *Limnaea papyracea* Tate, 1880).

*Glacilimnea gelida* Iredale, 1943: 214 (Blue Lake, Mt Kosciusko, NSW; syntypes AM C22791).

*Simlimnea aegrifer* Iredale, 1944: 119, fig 5 (Bombala, NSW; holotype AM C51721, paratypes AM C170828).

*Simlimnea morbida* Iredale, 1944; 119, Fig 5 (Walcha, NSW; holotype AM C51687, paratypes AM C51686 35).

*Lymnaea tomentosa*; Hubendick, 1951: 84, Fig189

*Lymnaea tomentosa*; Boray and McMichael 1961 (in part)

*Austropeplea tomentosa*; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997: 458, Figs 4b,d,10a-c, Smith 1992: 257, Smith *et al.* 2003 (in part).

### *Material examined*

Guyra, NSW (AM C.442100, 30° 13.330' S, 151° 40.170' E, AM C.431236, 30° 27.649' S, 151° 21.392' E), Walcha, NSW (AM C.431248, 30° 54.586' S, 151° 17.306' E), Penrith, NSW (AM C.431874, 33° 38.500' S, 150° 41.500' E, AM C.407263, 33° 46.230' S, 150° 45.660' E), Windsor, NSW (AM C.431876, 33° 37.000' S, 150° 49.000' E, AM C.309424, 33° 38.500' S, 150° 45.660' E), Braidwood, NSW (AM C.442102, 35° 31.483' S, 149° 31.700' E), Kosciuszko Plateau, NSW (AM C.436026, AM C.22791, 36° 24.368' S, 148° 19.064' E), Bombala, NSW (AM EBU.35591, 37° 08.783' S, 149° 28.087' E) Bemboka, NSW (AM EBU.35582, 36° 34.500' S, 149° 41.467' E), Penola, SA (AM C.427947, 37° 15.299' S, 140° 26.114' E), Mt. Gambier, SA (AM C.428299, 37° 22.301' S, 140° 12.624' E, AM C.427946, 37° 27.051' S, 140° 14.651' E), Millicent, SA (AM C.427948, 37° 09.688' S, 140° 06.075' E, AM C.427949, 37° 04.927' S, 140° 04.927' E), Launceston, TAS (AM C.422098, 41° 26.873' S, 147° 07.286' E, South Esk River, TAS (AM C.422104, 42° 16.800' S, 147° 35.400' E), Lake Augusta, TAS (AM C.422096, 41° 52.340' S, 146° 30.779' E), Clyde River, TAS (AM C.422102, 42° 21.385' S, 147° 01.395' E), Lemont, TAS (AM C.422101, 42° 16.807' S, 147° 35.411' E), Castlemaine, VIC (AM C.422092, 37° 19.277' S, 144° 21.777' E).

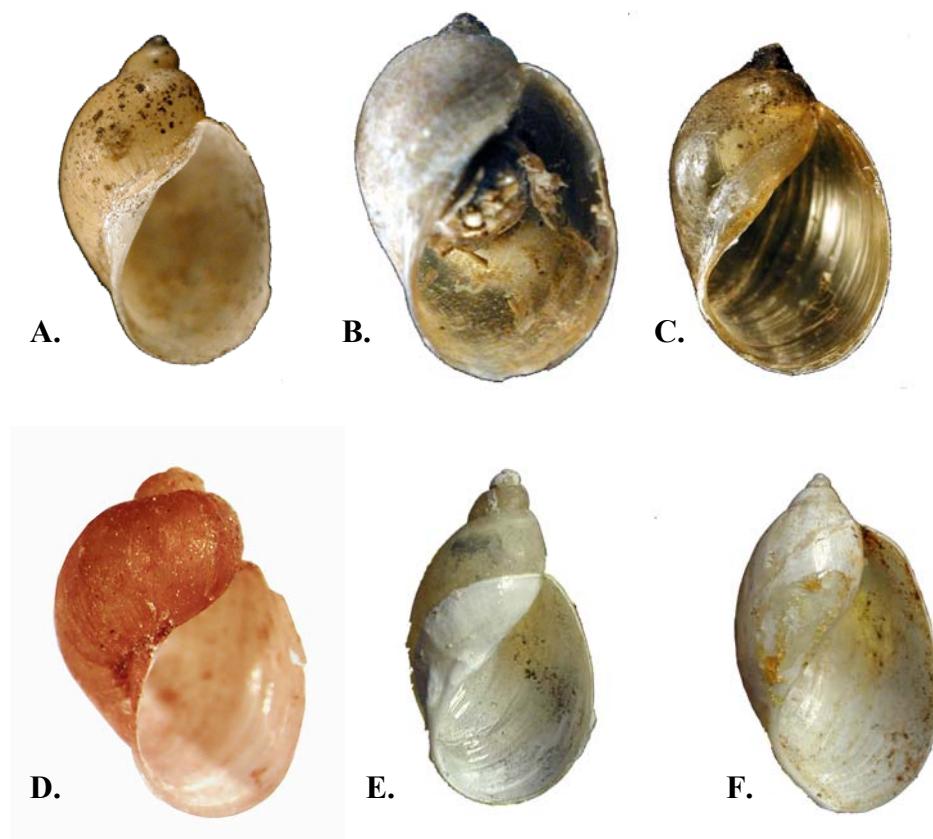
### *Diagnosis*

Only characters that differ between *Austropeplea tomentosa* and *A. huonensis* have been included in the following diagnosis. Radula cusps pointed; oviduct 1 forms brain like convolutions around the carrefour, seminal vesicle with distinct pockets.

### *Description*

#### *Shell*

*Austropeplea huonensis* shells are characterised by a large amount of variation, as shown in Figure 5.24. Shell is usually thin, up to four whorls, with a large aperture and a short spire (Fig 5.24A-C). The samples of *A. huonensis* from the Kosciuszko region however have a thicker shell, with only three whorls and a much reduced spire (Fig 5.24D). Samples of *A. huonensis* from the South Australian region have a much larger aperture with up to 4.5 whorls.



**Figure 5.24** Shell variation within *Austropeplea huonensis*. A. Northern New South Wales, C.431236, Shell height 6.0 mm, B. Southern New South Wales, C.44102, shell height 7.3 mm, C. Tasmania, C.422104, shell height 7.8 mm, D. Kosciuszko, C.22791, shell height 9.3 mm, E. South Australia, D.5342, shell height 9.3 mm, F. South Australia, D.13591, shell height 12.1 mm.

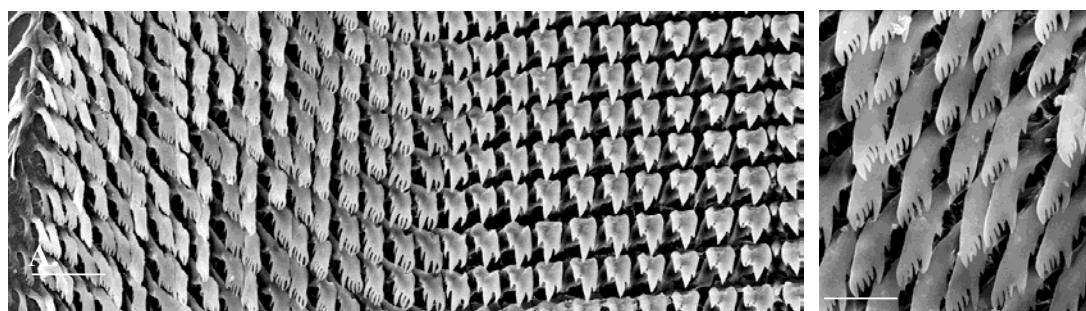
### *Radula*

Radula as in *A. tomentosa*, except the radula teeth are more pointed and the number of laterals can range from 7 to 10 and the marginals from 13 to 19. Marginals are usually tetracuspoid, although the Tasmanian and South Australian samples have marginals with five cusps (Fig 5.25).

**Table 5.4 Shell variables of *Austropeplea huonensis*.**

<b>New South Wales and Victorian samples. Measurements in mm, n=62.</b>					
	<b>SL</b>	<b>SW</b>	<b>AL</b>	<b>AW</b>	<b>LWL</b>
<b>range</b>	4.64 – 8.44	3.23 - 5.94	3.23 - 6.94	2.36 - 5.00	4.18 - 7.81
<b>mean</b>	6.30	4.20	4.76	3.08	5.66
<b>sd</b>	1.06	0.97	1.01	0.80	1.07
<b>Kosciuszko samples. Measurements in mm, n=8</b>					
	<b>SL</b>	<b>SW</b>	<b>AL</b>	<b>AW</b>	<b>LWL</b>
<b>range</b>	6.80 - 10.40	5.20 - 7.60	6.20 - 8.80	4.20 - 6.00	6.60 - 10.0
<b>mean</b>	8.03	6.33	6.87	4.86	7.73
<b>sd</b>	1.34	1.01	1.08	0.74	1.26
<b>South Australian samples. Measurements in mm, n=17</b>					
	<b>SL</b>	<b>SW</b>	<b>AL</b>	<b>AW</b>	<b>LWL</b>
<b>range</b>	8.10 - 14.00	4.60 - 8.40	6.30 - 10.60	3.50 – 6.70	7.30 - 11.80
<b>mean</b>	10.65	6.12	8.33	4.75	9.38
<b>sd</b>	1.68	1.08	1.40	0.99	1.36
<b>Tasmanian samples. Measurements in mm, n=30.</b>					
	<b>SL</b>	<b>SW</b>	<b>AL</b>	<b>AW</b>	<b>LWL</b>
<b>range</b>	5.73 - 8.00	3.33 - 4.53	4.67 - 6.13	2.47 - 3.67	5.13 - 7.13
<b>mean</b>	7.00	4.43	5.46	3.40	6.38
<b>sd</b>	0.64	0.60	0.58	0.51	0.63

AL= aperture length, AW= aperture width, LWL= last whorl length, sd= standard deviation, SL= shell length, SW= shell width.

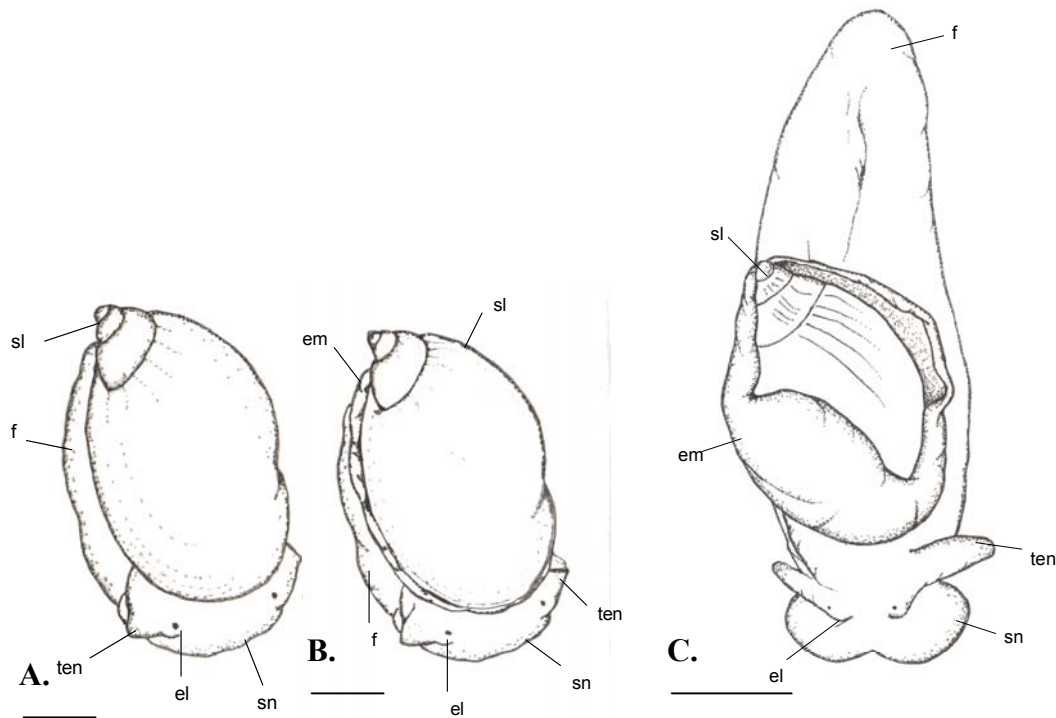


**Figure 5.25 Radula teeth of *Austropeplea huonensis*. A. half row C.427948, B. details of the marginals C.422104. Scales, A 30 µm; B 15 µm.**

### *Head-foot and visceral mass*

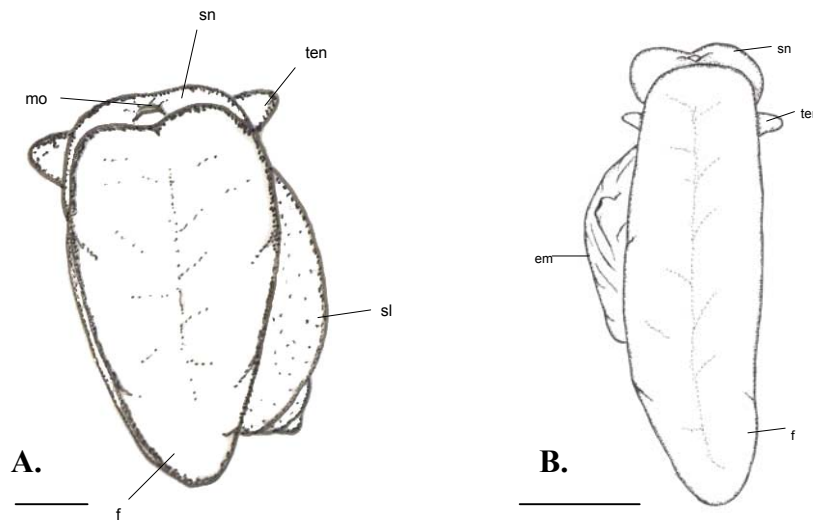
Tentacle shape varies with Tasmania, southern New South Wales and Victorian samples having tentacles longer than wide (Fig 5.26A). Tentacle width is equal to length in the northern New South Wales samples and the Kosciuszko samples (Fig 5.26B), while the South Australian samples have tentacles much longer than wide (Fig 5.26C). A thick mantle collar is present, with the expansion of the mantle

edge varying between geographic regions within the distribution of the species. The New South Wales samples have no extended mantle edge (Fig 5.26A). The Tasmania, Victorian and Kosciuszko samples have some extension of the mantle edge outside of the shell (Fig 5.26B), and the South Australian populations have a large expansion of the mantle edge, covering the majority of the shell (Fig 5.26C). Pigmentation of the mantle roof covering the visceral coil can be either absent or present.



**Figure 5.26** *Austropeplea huonensis*. Dorsal view of animal showing external features. A. Absent expanded mantle edge C.431248, B. Mantle edge expanded to outside of shell C.407248, C. Large expansion of mantle edge C.427947. Abbreviations; el= eye lobe, em= expanded mantle edge, f= foot, sl= shell, sn= snout, ten= tentacle. Scales: A 2.3 mm, B 2 mm; C 5.3 mm.

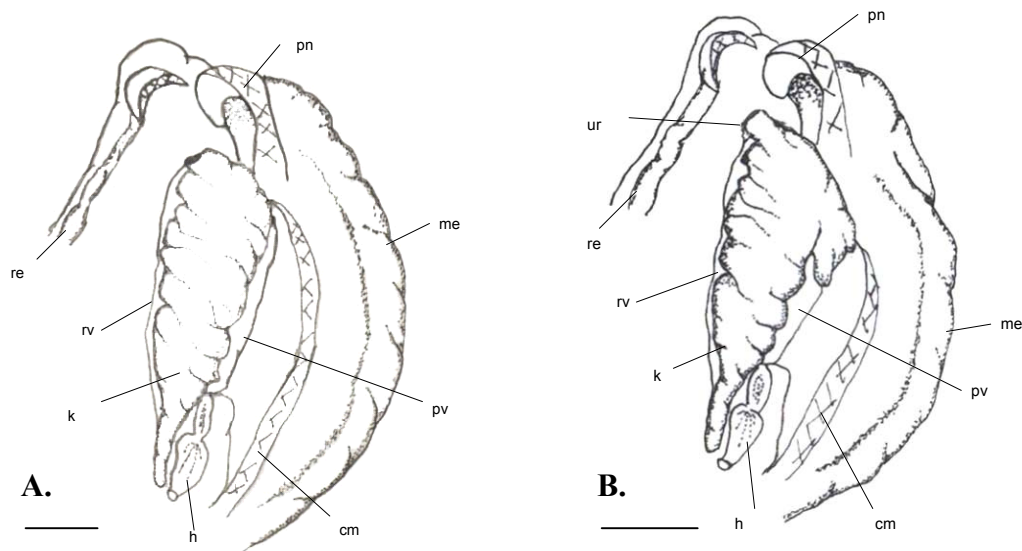
Foot width is generally broad anteriorly (Fig 5.27A), with the exception of samples from South Australia, where the maximum foot width occurs in the middle of the foot (Fig 5.27B). Foot width is greater than half the length (Fig 5.27A), except for in the South Australian samples where the foot is very long and width much less than half the length (Fig 5.27B).



**Figure 5.27** *Austropelea huonensis*, ventral view of foot. **A.** Samples from New South Wales, Victoria and Tasmania C.422092. **B.** Samples from South Australia C.427947. Abbreviations: em= expanded mantle edge, f= foot, mo= mouth, sl= shell, sn= snout, ten= tentacle. Scales: **A** 2 mm; **B** 5.3 mm.

#### *Pallial cavity*

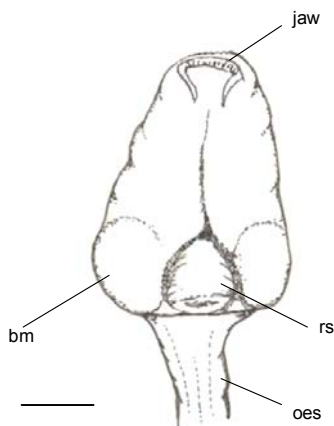
Pallial cavity, as in *Austropelea tomentosa*, except for the following. Kidney shape, pulmonary vein length and the absence or presence of the ureter varies throughout the distribution of *A. huonensis*. The kidney can be narrow, width about one third the length, as in the New South Wales and Victorian samples (Fig 5.28A). The kidney can also be more broad, width greater than one third the length, in the Kosciuszko, Tasmanian and South Australian samples (Fig 5.28B). Pulmonary vein can be long, where it is greater than one third the length of the kidney, as in the New South Wales and Victorian populations (Fig 5.28A), or it can be short, where it is less than one third the length of the kidney, as in the Kosciuszko, Tasmanian and South Australian samples (Fig 5.28B). The absence or presence of the ureter differs between samples, with the Kosciuszko and northern New South Wales samples lacking a ureter (Fig 5.28A) and all other samples having a short ureter.



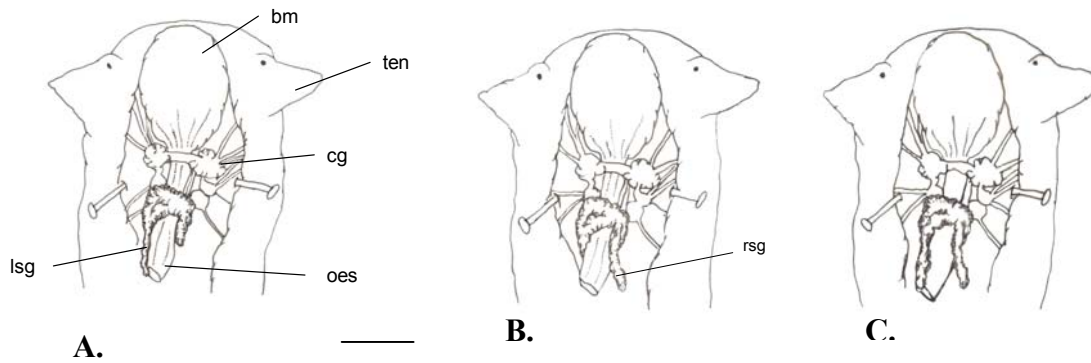
**Figure 5.28** Ventral view of pallial cavity of *Austropeplea huonensis*. **A.** New South Wales and Victorian samples C.442102, **B.** South Australia, Tasmania and Kosciuszko samples C.422104. Abbreviations: cm= cut muscle, h= heart, k= kidney, me= mantle edge, pn= pneumostome, pv= pulmonary vein, re=rectum, rv=renal vein. Scales: **A.** 4 mm; **B** 3.25 mm.

### *Digestive system*

Buccal mass is longer than wide, with the radula sac being equal in length to the buccal mass (Fig 5.29). Relative size of salivary glands varies between geographic regions of *A. huonensis* (Fig 5.30).



**Figure 5.29** Ventral view of buccal mass of *Austropeplea huonensis*, radula sac equal in length to buccal mass C.4231248. Abbreviations: bm= buccal mass, jaw= jaw of radula, oes= oesophagus, rs= radula sac. Scale: 2.5 mm.



**Figure 5.30** Variation in salivary glands of *Austropeplea huonensis*. **A.** Left lobe of salivary gland larger C.428299, **B.** Right lobe of salivary gland larger C.428299, **C.** Lobes of salivary glands equal in size C.422092. Abbreviations: bm= buccal mass, cg= cerebral ganglion, lsg= left salivary glands, oes= oesophagus rsg= right salivary gland, ten= tentacle. Scale: 3 mm.

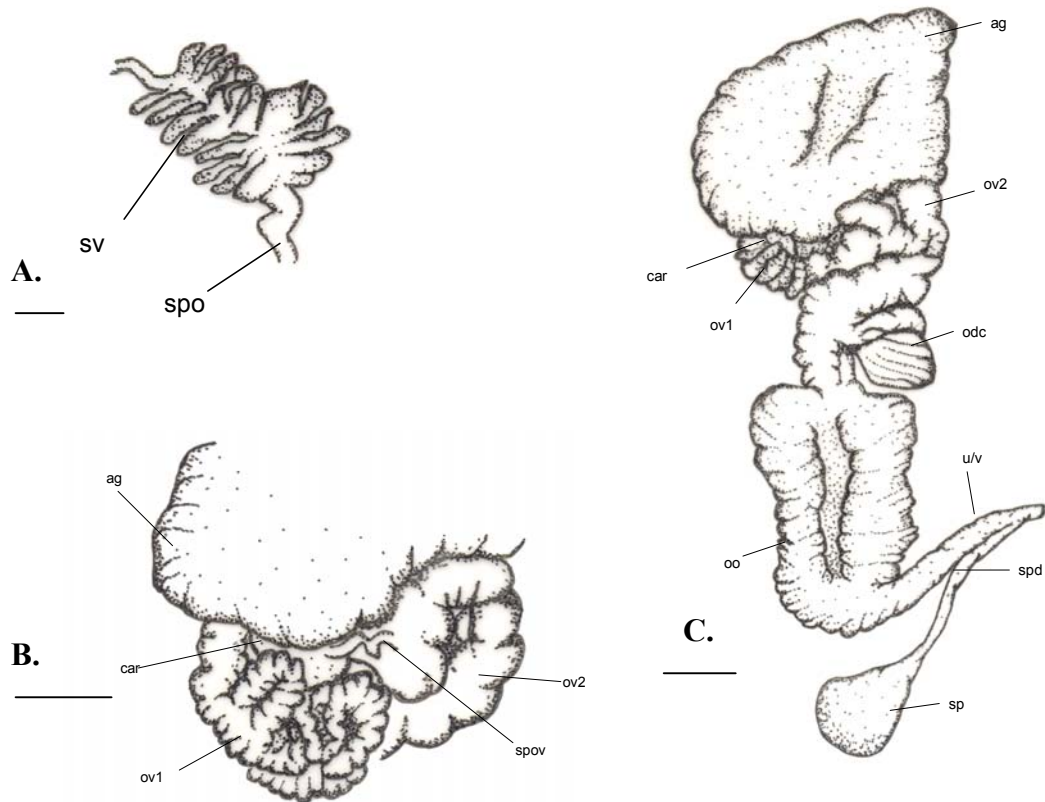
#### *Nervous system*

The nervous system of *Austropeplea huonensis* is the same as that in *A. tomentosa*.

#### *Reproductive system*

The reproductive system is the same as *Austropeplea tomentosa* except for the following. Seminal vesicle is long, narrow with distinct pockets. The seminal vesicle can be straight, u-shaped or convoluted (Fig 5.31A). Oviduct 1 forms brain like convolutions around the carrefour (Fig 5.31B). Oviducal caecum varies between being half as wide as the oothecal gland to being greater than half, although it is never equal in width to the oothecal gland.

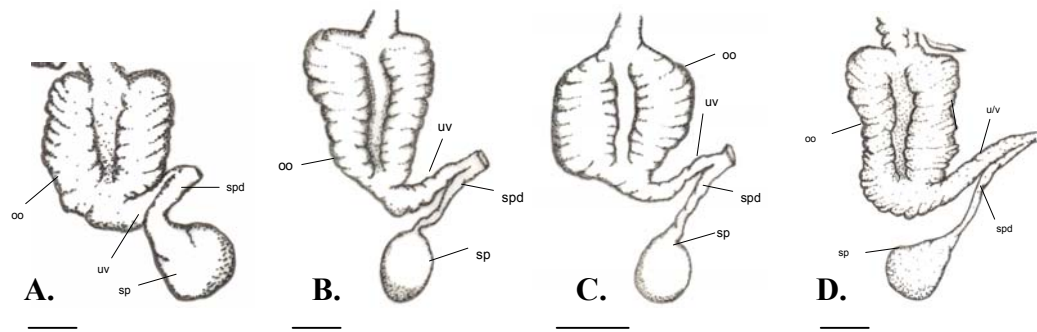




**Figure 5.31** Female reproductive organs of *Austropeplea huonensis* C.422104. **A.** Seminal vesicle, **B.** Oviduct 1 brain like convolutions around the carrefour, **C.** Generalised female reproductive system. Abbreviations: ag= albumen gland, car= carrefour, odc= oviducal caecum, oo= oothecal gland, ov1= oviduct 1, ov2= oviduct2, sp= spermatheca, spd= spermathecal duct, spov= spermoviduct, sv= seminal vesicle, uv=uterus/ vagina. Scales: A 0.5mm B 1mm; C 1.9mm.

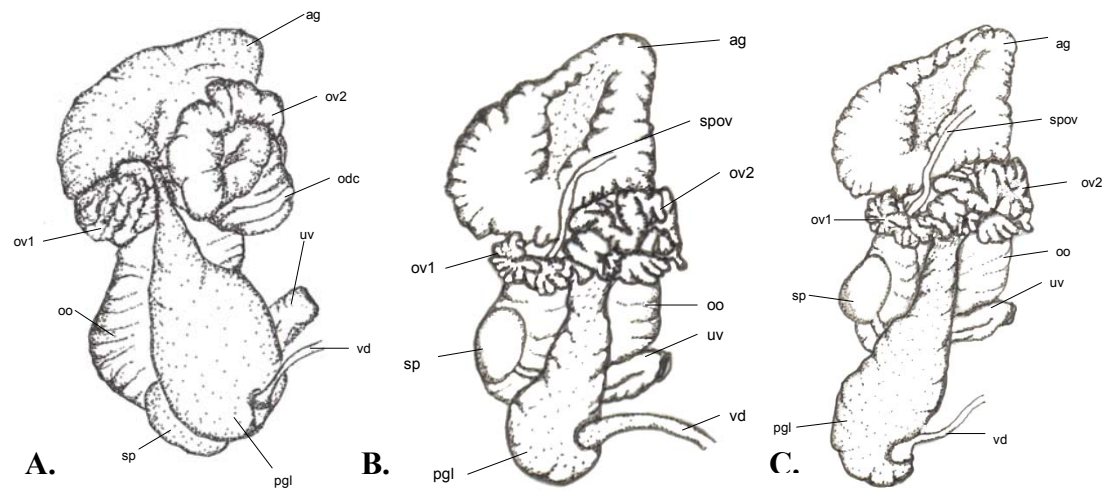
Oothecal gland varies in shape between the geographic regions of *A. huonensis*. A square oothecal gland characterises the New South Wales samples (Fig 5.32A), a pyriform shape in the Victorian samples (Fig 5.32B), a globular oothecal gland in the Kosciuszko samples (Fig 5.32C) and a rectangular oothecal gland in the Tasmanian and South Australian specimens (Fig 5.32D). Uterus/ vagina is either parallel or tapers distally, and is at right angles to the oothecal gland (Fig 5.32). The exception is the northern New South Wales samples where the uterus/vagina is at less than right angles to the oothecal gland (Fig 5.32A). Uterus/ vagina length also varies within *A. huonensis*, with the northern New South Wales samples having a short uterus/ vagina, only half the length of the oothecal gland (Fig 5.32A). The South Australian samples have a uterus/ vagina that is longer than the oothecal gland, and all other samples have a uterus/ vagina that is nearly equal in length to the oothecal gland (Fig 5.32D). Spermathecal duct is usually thinner than the uterus/ vagina, except in the northern New South Wales samples, where the spermathecal duct is equal in width

to the oothecal gland (Fig 5.32B). Spermathecal duct varies within *A. huonensis*, the Kosciuszko sample spermathecal duct shorter than the uterus/ vagina (Fig 5.32C), the New South Wales and Victorian samples equal in length to the uterus/ vagina (Fig 5.32B). The South Australian and Tasmanian samples have spermathecal ducts that are longer than the uterus/ vagina (Fig 5.32D).



**Figure 5.32** Variation in shape of oothecal gland of *Austropeplea huonensis*. A. Square shaped oothecal gland C.431236, B. Pyriform shaped oothecal gland C.422092, C. Globular oothecal gland C.436026, D. Rectangular oothecal gland C.428299. Abbreviations: oo= oothecal gland, uv= uterus/ vagina, spd= spermathecal duct, sp= spermatheca. Scales: A 1mm; B 4mm; C 4mm; D 5mm.

Upper prostate is either wide or thin. A wide upper prostate is exhibited in the South Australian, Tasmanian and Kosciuszko samples (Fig 5.33C), and thin in New South Wales and Victorian samples (Fig 5.33A). Prostate length varies in *A. huonensis*, the prostate being equal in length to the female reproductive system in the northern New South Wales samples (Fig 5.33A), longer in the southern New South Wales, Victorian, Tasmanian and Kosciuszko samples (Fig 5.33B), and much longer in the South Australian samples (Fig 5.33C).

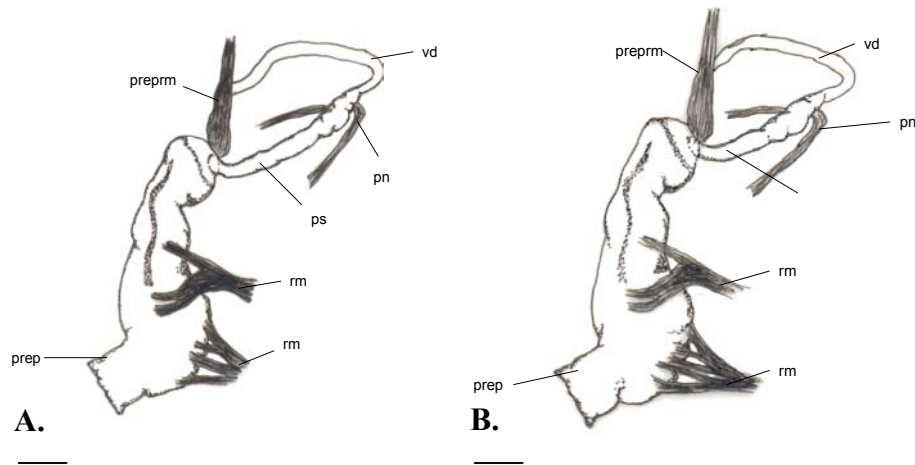


**Figure 5.33** Variation in the length of the prostate of *Austropeplea huonensis*. **A.** Prostate equal in length to the female reproductive system C.431236, **B.** Prostate longer than female reproductive system C.422104, **C.** Prostate much longer than female system C.427947. Abbreviations: ag= albumen gland, odc= oviducal caecum, oo= oothecal gland, ov1= oviduct 1, ov2= oviduct 2, pgl= prostate gland, sp= spermatheca, spov= spermoviduct, uv= uterus/ vagina, vd= vas deferens. Scales: A 2.5mm; B 1.5mm; C 1.8mm.

Penis in penis sheath head usually is looped, although it runs straight through the penis sheath head in the Tasmanian samples. Length of the penis sheath relative to the praeputium is usually greater than half the length of the praeputium, but never equal (Fig 5.34A). The Kosciuszko and South Australian samples however have a penis sheath that is only half the length of the praeputium (Fig 5.34B).

#### Remarks

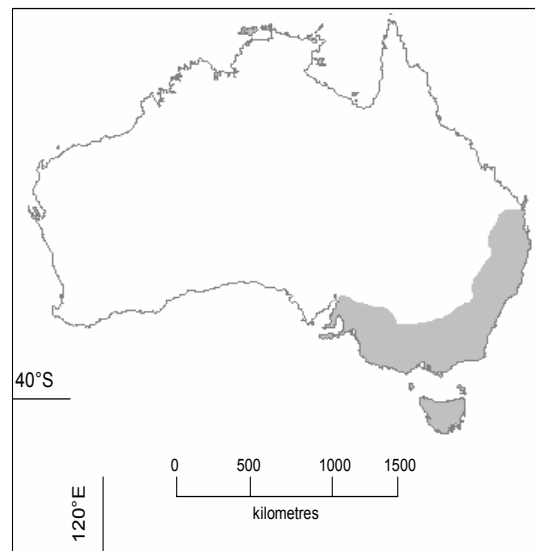
*Austropeplea huonensis* is characterised by a large amount of geographical morphological variation. However, these geographical morphs of *A. huonensis* are not supported by the molecular phylogeny (see Chapter 2). Previous examinations of this species by Ponder and Waterhouse (1997) agree with the material examined here from southern New South Wales and Tasmania. Samples of *A. huonensis* from Northern New South Wales, South Australia or Kosciuszko have been examined in any anatomical detail.



**Figure 5.34** Variation in the penis sheath length of *Austropelea huonensis*. **A.** Penis sheath greater than half the length of the praeputium C.422104 , **B.** Penis sheath equal to half the length of the praeputium C.427947. Abbreviations: pn= penal nerve, prep= praeputium, preprm= preputium retractor muscle, ps= penis sheath, psr= penis sheath retractor, rm= retractor muscle, vd= vas deferens. Scales: A 2mm; B 3.4mm.

#### *Distribution*

*Austropelea huonensis* has a large distribution throughout out eastern Australia, including Tasmania (Fig 5.35).



**Figure 5.35** Distribution of *Austropelea huonensis*, based on results of molecular and anatomical phylogenies

### 5.2.3 Species previously attributed to *Austropeplea viridis* (Quoy and Gaimard, 1833)

*Viridigalba* Kruglov and Starobogatov, 1985

*Viridigalba* Kruglov and Starobogatov, 1985 Type species: *Limnaea viridis* Quoy and Gaimard, 1833.

#### *Diagnosis*

Shell umbilicus half open; up to 4.5 whorls; right lobe absent; simple junction of the prostaes and vas deferens; prostate equal in length to female reproductive system; penis sheath head well developed; penis sheath equal in length to praeputium, oviducal caecum as wide as oothecal gland.

## Chapter 6      Summary of major findings and directions for future research

The main aims of this study was to understand the systematics of the Australiasian Lymnaeidae Rafinesque, 1815. Initially the taxonomy of the Australiasian lymnaeids was determined, followed by an investigation of the phylogenetic relationships of the Australiasian lymnaeids within the family. The major findings of these aspects of the study will be outlined below.

The *Austropeplea tomentosa* (Pfeiffer, 1855) complex has a wide distribution throughout both Australia and New Zealand. Based on the molecular analyses of the 16S gene and the ITS-2 region, this complex is represented by two distinct species, *A. tomentosa* and *Austropeplea huonensis* (Tenison-Woods, 1876). *Austropeplea tomentosa* occurs in both the North and South Island, while *A. huonensis* occurs in southern Australia including Tasmania. Anatomically, *A. huonensis* and *A. tomentosa*, are very similar; the anatomical phylogeny was not able to resolve *A. tomentosa* as a distinct group from *A. huonensis*. Furthermore, the shells of the *A. tomentosa* were not distinguishable in a discriminant function analysis from samples of *A. huonensis* from the east coast of Australia. The occurrence of only one species within Australia was surprising considering the large geographical barriers that separate populations of *A. huonensis*. *Austropeplea huonensis*, under this new classification exhibits a large amount of shell and anatomical variation. Further investigation of this group may result in the recognition of more Australian lymnaeid species.

*Kutikina hispida* (Ponder and Waterhouse, 1997), a recently discovered Australian lymnaeid, was thought to be closely related to the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex. Analyses of the 16S gene and the ITS-2 region resolved *Kutikina hispida* as sister to *Austropeplea huonensis* (Australian *Austropeplea*), with *A. tomentosa* being resolved as sister to the *A. huonensis* + *Kutikina* clade. Therefore *Kutikina* was synonymised into *Austropeplea* based on the molecular phylogenies. The small amount of sequence divergence between *A. huonensis* and *A. hispida* suggests that these two species have only recently diverged.

The *Austropeplea lessoni* (Deshayes, 1830) complex within Australia was previously thought to be closely related to the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex. Results of both molecular and anatomical phylogenies clearly show that the *A. lessoni* complex belongs in a different clade from the type species of *Austropeplea*. *Bullastra cumingiana* was resolved as sister to the *A. lessoni* complex, suggesting that the *A. lessoni* complex may be part of *Bullastra*. However, based on a large amount of sequence and anatomical divergence, the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex was considered as a separate genus from *Bullastra*, and appropriately placed in *Peplimnea* (Iredale, 1943).

The *Austropeplea lessoni* complex has a wide distribution within Australia, and prior to this study was thought to be represented by one widespread species, that varied between regions. Based on the sequences of the 16S gene and ITS-2 region in addition to anatomical and shell data, *Austropeplea lessoni* is now recognised as two distinct species, *Peplimnea lessoni* (Deshayes, 1830) and *Peplimnea affinis* (Küster, 1862). Unlike the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex, there was congruence between the molecular and anatomical phylogenies, with each species being distinguished by a shell morphometrics study. Anatomically a number of characters of the reproductive system, in addition to shell shape can be used to distinguish the two species of *Peplimnea*.

The Asian *Austropeplea viridis* (Quoy and Gaimard, 1832) was previously placed in the “*Austropeplea*” genus based on chromosome numbers and radula dentition. However the molecular phylogenies indicate there is a large degree of divergence between *A. viridis* and the other members that were previously assigned to “*Austropeplea*”. In addition, there are a number of anatomical divergences that suggest this species should not be placed in *Austropeplea*. *Austropeplea viridis* is therefore placed in *Viridigalba* Kruglov and Starobogatov, 1985.

Based on anatomical features and chromosomes, the Australasian Lymnaeidae have previously been thought to represent one of the most basal groups of the family (Walter 1968; Inaba 1969). However, based on 16S, anatomical and combined molecular and anatomical phylogenies, the Australasian Lymnaeidae were resolved as

some of the most derived groups within the Lymnaeidae. The results of this study are in marked contrast to earlier ideas that proposed *Austropeplea* as the most archaic extant lymnaeid group, and that a reduction in chromosome number occurred during lymnaeid evolution. The results of this study agree with previous molecular studies (Remigio and Blair 1997a; Remigio 2002), in addition to suggestions by Ponder and Waterhouse (1997)

Previous workers have suggested that the *Austropeplea tomentosa* and *A. lessoni* complexes were sister taxa (Burch 1967; Inaba 1969), however, molecular results of this study suggest that two groups are not sister taxa, and that the two complexes may have had separate derivations and that 16 pairs of chromosomes within the Lymnaeidae may have arisen twice. The *Austropeplea lessoni* complex is more closely related to the *Bullastra cumingiana* (a Philippine endemic) and the Asian *Radix* group. Such a close relationship of the Australian *A. lessoni* complex with Asian lymnaeids indicates that the *A. lessoni* complex may have had ancestors in the South East Asian region. Previous studies have suggested the collision of the New Guinea margin with parts of South East Asia 20 million years ago could have resulted in the dispersal of ancestors of the *A. lessoni* complex and *B. cumingiana* (Remigio and Blair 1997a, Remigio 2002).

*Kutikina hispida* (= *Austropeplea hispida*, as renamed above) is placed as sister to the Australian *A. tomentosa*, and the *A. tomentosa* complex is more closely related to *A. viridis* and European *Radix* than to the *A. lessoni* complex. The relationship of the *A. tomentosa-Kutikina* complex with the European *Radix* and *A. viridis* was not resolved in the 16S phylogeny. However, the combined 16S and ITS-2 Bayesian analysis placed *A. viridis* as sister to the *A. tomentosa-Kutikina* complex. Although support for this relationship was not strong (0.56), anatomically these two groups are more similar than either is to the European *Radix* group.

The utility of anatomical characters in understanding the phylogenetic relationships within the Lymnaeidae have been previously questioned (Hubendick 1951; Remigio and Blair 1997; Bargues *et al.* 2001; Remigio 2002). The results of this study however suggest that anatomical characters should not be routinely excluded from phylogenetic analyses, as in some cases they can provide a useful



understanding of relationships. The anatomical phylogenies overall had lower consistency values than the molecular trees, suggesting higher levels of homoplasy are occurring within the anatomical tree.

Previous studies of Lymnaeidae evolution have suggested two different scenarios for the biogeography of Australasian group. The first theory, based on a 16S phylogeny, has suggested a South East Asian origin (Remigio and Blair 1997a, Remigio 2002), whilst the second theory suggested a possible separate derivation of the Australian lymnaeids, with the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex having a Gondwanan origin and the *A. lessoni* complex having a South East Asian origin (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). The 16S and combined 16S and ITS-2 phylogeny indicates that *A. lessoni* and *A. tomentosa* had separate derivations, and that *A. lessoni* was more than likely derived from a South East Asian ancestor. However, the derived position of the *A. tomentosa* complex on the tree would indicate that the group are only recently derived and not an older Gondwanan group. Given the significant unknowns in the current phylogeny of the Lymnaeidae neither of the two theories can be advocated. There are significant gaps in our knowledge of Lymnaeidae systematics. The South American taxa, represents the largest group of lymnaeids that has yet sampled for molecular techniques. Understanding the relationship of these taxa is essential to test the two current theories of Lymnaeidae evolution.

## References

- Adams, A. and Angas, G. F. (1864). Descriptions of new species of freshwater shells collected by Mr F.G. Waterhouse during J. McDonald Stuart's overland journey from Adelaide to the north-west coast of Australia. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* **1863**: 414-418.
- Alicata, J. E. (1938). Observations of the life history of *Fasciola gigantica*, the common liver fluke in cattle in Hawaii, and the intermediate host, *Fossaria ollula*. *Bulletin of the Hawaii Agricultural Experimental Science Station, Honolulu* **80**: 1-22.
- Annandale, N. and Rao, H. S. (1925). Materials for a revision of the recent Indian Limnaeidae (Mollusca: Pulmonata). *Records of the Indian Museum* **27**: 137-189.
- Arthur, W. (1982). Control of shell shape in *Lymnaea stagnalis*. *Heredity* **49**: 153-161.
- Ashworth, A. C. and Preece, R. C. (2003). The first freshwater molluscs from Antarctica. *Journal of Molluscan Studies* **69**: 89- 92.
- Avise, J. C. (1994). *Molecular Markers, Natural History and Evolution*. New York, Chapman and Hall.
- Baker, A. M., Bartlett, C., Bunn, S. E., Goudkamp, K., Sheldon, F. and Hughes, J. M. (2003). Cryptic species and morphological plasticity in long lived bivalves (Uninoida: Hyriidae) from inland Australia. *Molecular Ecology* **12**: 2707-2717.
- Baker, F. C. (1900). The gross anatomy of *Limnaea emarginata* variety *mighelsi*-Binney. *Bulletin of the Chicago Academy of Sciences* **213**: 191-211.
- Bargues, M. D., Horak, P., Patzner, R. A., Pointier, J. P., Jackiewicz, M., Meier-Brook, C. and Mas-Coma, S. (2003). Insights into the relationships of Palearctic and Nearctic lymnaeids (Mollusca: Gastropoda) by rDNA sequencing and phylogeny of stagnicoline intermediate host species of *Fasciola hepatica*. *Parasite* **10**: 243- 255.
- Bargues, M. D., Mangold, A. J., Munoz-Antoll, C., Pointier, J. and Mas-Coma, S. (1997). SSU rDNA characterisation of lymnaeid snails transmitting human fascioliasis in southern and central America. *The Journal of Parasitology* **83**: 1086-1092.
- Bargues, M. D. and Mas-Coma, S. (1997). Phylogenetic analysis of lymnaeid snails based on 18S rDNA sequences. *Molecular Biology and Evolution* **14**: 569-577.
- Bargues, M. D., Vigo, M., Horak, P., J., D., Patzner, R. A., Pointier, J. P., M., J., Meirer-Brook, C. and Mas-Coma, S. (2001). European Lymnaeidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda), intermediate hosts of trematodiasis, based on nuclear ribosomal DNA ITS-2 sequences. *Infection, Genetics, and Evolution* **1**: 85-107.
- Bentham-Jutting, W. S. S. (1963). Non-marine Mollusca of West New Guinea, Part 2, Operculate Land Shells. *Nova Guinea, Zoology* **23**: 653-726.
- Benton, M. J. (1993). *The Fossil Record*. London, Chapman and Hall.
- Bilton, D. T., Freeland, J. R. and Okamura, B. (2001). Dispersal in freshwater invertebrates. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* **32**: 159-181.
- Blair, D., Davis, G. M. and Wu, B. (2001). Evolutionary relationships between trematodes and snails emphasizing schistosomes and paragonimids. *Parasitology* **123**: S229- S243.

- Blair, D. and Finlayson, C. M. (1981). Observations on the habitat and biology of a lymnaeid snail, *Austropeplea vinosa* (Gastropoda: Pulmonata), an intermediate host for Avian schistosomes in tropical Australia. *Australian Journal of Marine and Freshwater Research* **32**: 757- 767.
- Boag, D. A. (1986). Dispersal in pond snails: potential role of waterfowl. *Canadian Journal of Zoology* **64**: 904-909.
- Bohonak, A. J. and Jenkins, G. (2003). Ecological and evolutionary significance of dispersal by freshwater invertebrates. *Ecology Letters* **6**: 783- 796.
- Boray, J. C. (1964). Studies on the ecology of *Lymnaea tomentosa*, the intermediate host of *Fasciola hepatica*. I. History, geographical distribution, and environment. *Australian Journal of Zoology* **12**: 217-230.
- Boray, J. C. (1966). Studies on the relative susceptibility of some lymnaeids to infection with *Fasciola hepatica* and *F. hepatica* and on the adaptation of *Fasciola* spp. *Annals of Tropical Medicine and Parasitology* **60**: 115-123.
- Boray, J. C. (1969). Experimental Fascioliasis in Australia. *Advances in Parasitology* **7**: 95-210.
- Boray, J. C. (1998). Molluscs and parasitic diseases. *Mollusca: The Southern Synthesis Part A*. P. L. Beesley, G. J. Ross and A. Wells. Melbourne, CSIRO Publishing. **Vol 5** pp. 65-70.
- Boray, J. C., Fraser, G. C., Williams, J. D. and Wilson, J. M. (1985). The occurrence of the snail *Lymnaea columella* on grazing areas in New South Wales and studies of susceptibility of *Fasciola hepatica*. *Australian Veterinary Journal* **62**: 4-6.
- Boray, J. C. and McMichael, D. F. (1961). The identity of the Australian Lymnaeid snail host of *Fasciola hepatica* and its response to environment. *Australian Journal of Marine and Freshwater Research* **12**: 150-163.
- Britton, D. K. and McMahon, R. F. (2004). Environmentally and genetically induced shell-shape variation in the freshwater pond snail *Physa (Pysella) virgata* (Gould, 1855). *American Malacological Bulletin* **19**: 93-100.
- Brown, D. S. (1978). Pulmonate molluscs as intermediate hosts for digentic trematodes. *Systematics, Evolution and Ecology*. V. Fretter and J. Peake. London, Academic Press Inc. **2A** pp. 287-334.
- Burch, J. B. (1965). Chromosome numbers and systematics in Euthyneuran snails. *Proceedings of the First European Malacological Congress* **1**: 215-241.
- Burch, J. B. (1967). Cytological relationships of some Pacific gastropods. *Venus* **25**: 118-135.
- Burch, J. B. (1973). A comparative study of some Polish and American Lymnaeidae: an assessment of phylogentic characters. *Malacologia* **14**: 221-222.
- Burch, J. B. (1980). A guide to the freshwater snails of the Philippines. *Malacological Review* **13**: 121-143.
- Burch, J. B. and Hadzisce, S. (1974). Immunological relationships of two species of Lymnaeidae (Mollusca: Basommatophora) from Macedonia, Yugoslavia. *Malacological Review* **7**: 25-32.
- Burch, J. B. and Lindsay, G. K. (1968). An immunolical approach to lymnaeid systematics. Annual Reports for 1968 of The American Malacological Union.
- Burch, J. B. and Lindsay, G. K. (1969). Chromosome numbers and electrophoresis of foot muscle proteins of two species of *Radix* (Basommatophora: Lymnaeidae) from India. *Proc. Soc. Exp. & Descr. Malacol.*: 135.
- Burch, J. B. and Lindsay, G. K. (1972). The systematic position of '*Lymnaea*' *bulimoides*. *Malacological Review* **5**: 16-17.

- Burch, J. B. and Lindsay, G. K. (1973). Taxonomic groupings in the Lymnaeidae. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union, Inc.* **March 1973**: 15.
- Burch, J. B. and LoVerde, P. T. (1973). The systematic position of *Radix luteola* and its significance in lymnaeid systematics. *Bulletin of the American Malacological Union, Inc.* **March 1973**: 42.
- Carini, G. and Hughes, J. M. (2004). Population structure of *Macrobrachium australiense* (Decapoda: Palaemonidae) in Western Queensland, Australia: the role of contemporary and historical processes. *Heredity* **93**: 350-363.
- Carvalho, O. S., Cardoso, P., Lira, P. M., Rumi, A., Roche, A., Berne, E., Muller, G. and Caldeira, R. L. (2004). The use of polymerase chain reaction and restriction fragment length polymorphism technique associated with the classical morphology for characterisation of *Lymnaea columella*, *L. viatrix* and *L. diaphana* (Mollusca: Lymnaeidae). *Mem. Inst. Oswaldo Cruz* **99**: 503-507.
- Charbonnel, N., Angers, B., Rastavonjizay, R., Bremond, P., Debain, C. and Jarne, P. (2002). The influence of mating system, demography, parasites and colonisation on the population structure of *Biomphalaria pfeifferi* in Madagascar. *Molecular Ecology Notes* **11**: 2213-2228.
- Cherry, T. (1896). Notes on a Victorian host of the larval stages of the Liver Fluke (*Diastoma hepaticum*). *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Victoria* **8**: 183.
- Chung, D.-I., Kong, H.-H. and Joo, C.-Y. (1998). *Radix auricularia coreana*: Natural snail host of *Clinostomum complantum* in Korea. *The Korean Journal of Parasitology* **36**: 1-6.
- Clessin, S. (1886). Die Familie der Limnaeiden enthaltend die Genera Planorbis, Limnaeus, Physa und Amphipeplea. pp. 311-430. *Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet*. H. C. Küster, Martini, F.W. & Chemnitz, J.H. (eds). Nürnberg, Bauer & Raspe. **Bd 1 Abt. 17**.
- Climo, F. M. (1984). The taxonomic status of *Lymnaea subscalariformis* Suter, 1917 (Mollusca: Pulmonata: Lymnaeidae). *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics* **7**: 387-388.
- Climo, F. M. and Pullan, N. B. (1972). A taxonomic revision of the family Lymnaeidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in New Zealand. *Journal of the Royal Society of New Zealand* **2**: 5-13.
- Coleman, A. W. (2003). ITS2 is a double-edged tool for eukaryote evolutionary comparisons. *Trends in Genetics* **19**: 370-375.
- Coleman, A. W. and Vacquier, V. D. (2002). Exploring the phylogenetic utility of ITS sequences for animals: A test case for abalone (*Haliotis*). *Journal of Molecular Evolution* **54**: 246-257.
- Colgan, D. J. and Ponder, W. F. (1994). The evolutionary consequences of restriction of gene flow: Examples from hydrobiid snails. *Nautilus Supplement* **2**: 25-43.
- Collin, R. (2003). The utility of morphological characters in gastropod phylogenetics: an example from the Calyptraeidae. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* **78**: 541-593.
- Conrad, R. A. (1850). Descriptions of new species of freshwater shells. *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* **5**: 10-11.
- Cook, B. D., Bunn, S. E. and Hughes, J. M. (2002). Genetic structure and dispersal of *Macrobrachium australiense* (Decapoda: Palaemonidae) in western Queensland, Australia. *Freshwater Biology* **47**: 2098-2112.
- Cotton, B. C. (1942). Some Australian freshwater Gastropoda. *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Australia* **66**: 75-82.

- Coutellec- Vreto, M. A., Guiller, A. and Daguzan, J. (1994). Allozyme variation in some populations of the freshwater snails *Lymnaea peregra*, *L. auricularia* and *L. stagnalis* (Gastropoda: Pulmonata). *Journal of Molluscan Studies* **60**: 393-403.
- Croke, J. C., Magee, J. W. and Wallensky, E. P. (1999). The role of the Australia monsoon in the western catchment of Lake Eyre, central Australia, during the last interglacial. *Quaternary International* **57/58**: 71-80.
- Crowl, T. A. (1990). Life-history strategies of a freshwater snail in response to stream permanence and predation: balancing conflicting demands. *Oecologia* **84**: 238-243.
- Dayrat, B., Tillier, A., Lectointre, G. and Tillier, S. (2001). New clades of Euthyneuran Gastropods (Mollusca) from 28S rRNA sequences. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* **19**: 225-2235.
- De Witt, T. J. (1998). Costs and limits of phenotypic plasticity: Tests with predator induced morphology and life history in a freshwater snail. *Journal of Evolutionary Biology* **11**: 465-480.
- Dell, R. K. (1956). The freshwater water Mollusca of New Zealand. Parts II and III. Part II- The species previously assigned to the genera *Limnaea* and *Myxas*. *Transactions of the Royal Society of New Zealand* **84**: 71-90.
- Deshayes, G. P. (1830). *Magasin de Zoologie, journal destiné à Établir une correspondance entre les Zoologists de tous les pays, et à leur faciliter les moyens de publier les espèces nouvelles ou peu connus qu'ils possèdent*. F. E. Guérin-Méneville. Paris, Arthus Bertrand. **2me sect. Mollusques et Zoophytes** pp. 113pls.
- Durand, P., Pointier, J. P., Escoubeyrou, K., Arenas, J. A., Yong, M., Amarista, M., Bargues, M. D., Mas-Coma, S. and Renaud, F. (2002). Occurrence of a sibling species complex within neotropical lymnaeids, snail intermediate hosts of fascioliasis. *Acta Tropica* **83**: 233-240.
- Emery, A. M., Loxton, N. J., Stothard, J. R., Jones, C. S., Spinks, J., Llewellyn-Hughes, J., Noble, L. R. and Rollinson, D. (2003). Microsatellites in the freshwater snail *Bulinus globosus* (Gastropoda: Planorbidae) from Zanzibar. *Molecular Ecology Notes* **3**: 108-110.
- Esteban, J. G., Flores, A., Angles, R., Strauss, W., Aguirre, C. and Mas-Coma, S. (1997). A population-based coprological study of the human fascioliasis in a hyperendemic area of the Bolivian Altiplano. *Tropical Medicine and International Health* **2**: 695-699.
- Evans, N. J. (1989). Biochemical variation and shell shape in populations of the freshwater snail *Lymnaea peregra* (Mollusca: Gastropoda, Pulmonata) from south-west Ireland. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* **36**: 65-78.
- Faltynkova, A. (2005). Larval trematodes (Digenea) in molluscs from small water bodies near Ceske Budejovice, Czech Republic. *Acta Parasitologica* **50**: 49-55.
- Felsenstein, J. (1985). Confidence limits on phylogenies: an approach using bootstrap. *Evolution* **39**: 783-791.
- Fukuda, H. and Ponder, W. F. (2005). A revision of the Australian taxa previously attributed to *Assimineea buccinoides* (Quoy and Gaimard) and *Assimineea tasmanica* Tenison-Woods (Mollusca: Gastropoda: Caenogastropoda: Assimineidae). *Invertebrate Systematics* **19**: 325-360.

- Garbar, A. V. and Korniushev, A. (2002). Karyotypes of two European species of the genus *Lymnaea* with disputable taxonomic status (Gastropoda: Pulmonata: Lymnaeidae). *Malakol. Abh. Mus. Tierkd. Dresden* **20**: 235-246.
- Garbar, A. V. and Korniushev, A. V. (2003). Karyotypes of European species of *Radix* (Gastropoda: Pulmonata: Lymnaeidae) and their relevance to species distinction within the genus. *Malacologica* **45**: 141-148.
- Geraerts, W. P. M. and Joosse, J. (1984). Freshwater snails (Basommatophora). *The Mollusca Vol. 7*.
- Gill, E. D. and Banks, M. R. (1956). Cainozoic history of Mowbray Swamp and other areas of north western Tasmania. *Records of the Queen Victoria Museum, Launceston, New Series* **6**: 1-42.
- Gow, J. L., Noble, L. R., Rollinson, D. and Jones, C. S. (2001). Polymorphic microsatellites in the African freshwater snail, *Bulins forskalii* (Gastropoda, Pulmonata). *Molecular Ecology Notes* **1**: 237-240.
- Graczyk, T. K. and Fried, B. (1999). Development of *Fasciola hepatica* in the intermediate host. *Fasciolosis*. J. P. Dalton, CAB International.
- Gutierrez, A., Perera, G., Yong, M., Sanchez, J. and Wong, L. (2000). Life-history traits of *Fossaria cubensis* (Gastropoda: Lymnaeidae) under experimental exposure to *Fasciola hepatica* (Trematoda: Digenea). *Mem Inst Oswaldo Cruz* **95**: 747-752.
- Hafeez, M. D. (2003). Helminth parasites of public health importance- trematodes. *Journal of Parasitic Diseases* **27**: 69-75.
- Hall, R. (1998). The plate tectonics of Cenozoic SE Asia and the distribution of land and sea. *Biogeography and geological evolution of SE Asia*. R. Hall and J. D. Holloway. Leiden, Backhuys Publishers.
- Hancock, M. A., Timms, B. V., Morton, J. K. and Renshaw, B. A. (2000). The structure of the littoral invertebrate communities of the Kosciuszko region lakes. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales* **122**: 69-77.
- Hannan, D. G., Banks, M. R., Kiernan, K., Pemberton, M. and Williams, E. (1993). Physical Environment- Geology, Geomorphology and Soils. S. J. Smith and M. R. Banks.
- Hillis, D. M. and Dixon, M. T. (1991). Ribosomal DNA : Molecular evolution and phylogenetic inference. *The Quarterly Review of Biology* **66**: 411-453.
- Hopkins, D. R. (1992). Homing in on helminths. *American Journal of Tropical Medicine* **46**: 626-634.
- Horak, P. and Kolarova, L. (2001). Bird schistosomes: do they die in mammalian skin? *Trends in Parasitology* **17**: 66-69.
- Hubendick, B. (1951). Recent Lymnaeidae, their variation, morphology, taxonomy, nomenclature and distribution. *Kungl Svenska Vetenskapsakademiens Handlingar* **3**: 1-223.
- Huelsenbeck, J. P., Ronquist, F., Nielson, R. and Bollback, J. P. (2001). Bayesian inference of phylogeny and its impact on evolutionary biology. *Science* **294**: 2310-2314.
- Hughes, J. M. and Hillyer, M. (2003). Pattern of connectivity among populations of *Cherax destructor* (Decapoda: Parastacidae) in Western Queensland. *Journal of Marine and Freshwater Research* **54**: 1-10.
- Hunter, P. R. (1998). Waterborne Diseases Epidemiology and Ecology. West Sussex, John Wiley and Sons Ltd.
- Hurley, M., Hearnden, M. N., Blair, D. and Kay, B. H. (1994). Larval trematodes in freshwater snails at the Ross River reservoir, Northern Australia, with

- emphasis on *Trichobilharxia* sp(p)., causative agents of swimmers itch. *Australian Journal of Marine and Freshwater Research* **45**: 563-567.
- Hutton, F. W. (1885). The freshwater shells of New Zealand belonging to the family Lymnaeidae. *Transactions and Proceedings of the New Zealand Institute* **17**: 54-58.
- Inaba, A. (1965). Cytotaxonomic studies of freshwater gastropods. *Venus* **23**: 223-227.
- Inaba, A. (1969). Cytotaxonomic studies of lymnaeid snails. *Malacologia* **7**: 143-168.
- Insua, A., Lopez-Pinon, M. J., Freire, R. and Mendez, J. (2003). Sequence analysis of the ribosomal DNA internal transcribed spacer region in some scallop species (Mollusca: Bivalvia: Pectinidae). *Genome* **46**: 595-604.
- Iredale, T. (1943). A basic list of the fresh water Mollusca of Australia. *Australian Zoologist* **10**: 188-288.
- Iredale, T. (1944). Guide to the freshwater shells of New South Wales. *The Australian Naturalist* **11**.
- Itagaki, H. (1956). Anatomy of *Lymnaea (Fossaria) truncutala* (Muller) from Japan with the comparison with the European material. *Venus* **19**: 25-42.
- Itagaki, H. (1959). Anatomy of two forms of *Lymnaea onychia* Westerlund and their ecological notes. *Venus* **20**: 274-284.
- Itagaki, S. and Itagaki, H. (1955). Anatomical and ecological studies on *Lymnaea ollula* Gould 1859, as the snail intermediate host of the liver fluke, including the relation to the prevalence of Fascioliasis. *The Science Reports of the Azabu Veterinary College* **2**: 1-16.
- IUCN (2004). 2004 IUCN Red List of Threatened Species.
- Jabbour-Zahab, R., Pointier, J. P., Jourdane, J., Jarne, P., Oviedo, J. A., Bargues, M. D., Mas-Coma, S., Angles, R., Perera, G., Balzan, C., Khallayoune, K. and Renaud, F. (1997). Phylogeography and genetic divergence of some lymnaeid snails, intermediate hosts of human and animal fascioliasis with special reference to the Bolivian Altiplano. *Acta Tropica* **64**: 191-203.
- Jackiewicz, M. (1959). Investigations of the variability and systematic position of *Galba palustris* O.F. Muller. *The Poznan Society of Friends of Science* **19**: 47-54.
- Jackiewicz, M. (1974). *Radix relicta* Polinski- a junior synonym of *Radix peregra* (Muller) (Gastropoda, Basommatophora). *Annales Zoologici* **22**.
- Jackiewicz, M. (1984). Structure of the bulbous termination of praeputium in *Lymnaea* (Mollusca, Gastropoda). *Bulletin de la Societe des amis des Sciences et des lettres de Poznan. Series D.* **24**: 127-131.
- Jackiewicz, M. (1986). Forms of the penis in *Lymnaea stagnalis* (L.) (Gastropoda, Pulmonata). *Przeglad Zoologiczny* **30**: 356-359.
- Jackiewicz, M. (1988a). The penis as a valuable diagnostic feature in lower taxonomic units of the family Lymnaeidae. *Malakologische Abhandlungen* **13**: 23-26.
- Jackiewicz, M. (1988b). *Stagnicola turricula* (Held, 1836)(Gastropoda, Lymnaeidae)- a new species to Polish fauna. *Przeglad Zoologiczny* **32**: 203-204.
- Jackiewicz, M. (1989). *Galba turricula* held sensu Jackiewicz 1959- A younger synonym of *Stagnicola palustris* (O.F. Mull.) (Gastropoda, Basommatophora, Lymnaeidae). *Malakol. Abh. Mus. Tierkd. Dresden* **14**: 1-5.
- Jackiewicz, M. (1990a). The structure of the lymnaeid eye (Gastropoda: Pulmonata, Lymnaeidae). *Malakol. Abh. Mus. Tierkd. Dresden* **15**.
- Jackiewicz, M. (1990b). Systematic position of *Lymnaea corvus*. *Folia Malacologia* **1276**: 147-155.

- Jackiewicz, M. (1993a). Phylogeny and relationships within the European species of the family Lymnaeidae (Gastropoda: Pulmonata: Basommatophora). *Folia Malacologica* **5**: 61-95.
- Jackiewicz, M. (1993b). Pigmentation of the mantle as diagnostic feature of lymnaeid species (Gastropoda, Pulmonata: Lymnaeidae). *Malakologische Abhandlungen* **16**: 165-172.
- Jackiewicz, M. and Buksalewicz, R. (1998). Diversity in tentacle shape of European lymnaeid species (Gastropoda, Pulmonata: Basommatophora). *Biological Bulletin of Ponzan* **35**: 131-136.
- Jackiewicz, M. and Dudzien, R. (1998). Pneumostome structure in European lymnaeid species (Gastropoda, Pulmonata: Basommatophora). *Biological Bulletin of Ponzan* **35**: 113-129.
- Jackiewicz, M. and von Proschwitz, T. (1991). Lymnaea (Stagnicola) occulta (JACK.), Lymnaea (Lymnaea) vulnerata KUST. and Lymnaea (Lymnaea) corvus (GMEL.)- Three for Sweden new pond snail species (Gastropoda, Basommatophora: Lymnaeidae). *Malakologische Abhandlungen* **15**: 126-132.
- Jones, C. S., Rollinson, D., Mimpfound, R., Ouma, J., Kariuki, H. C. and Noble, L. R. (2001). Molecular evolution of freshwater snail intermediate hosts within the *Bulinus forskalii*. *Parasitology* **123**: S277- S292.
- Jørgensen, A., Kirstensen, T. K. and Stothard, J. R. (2004). An investigation of the "Ancyloplanorbidae" (Gastropoda, Pulmonata, Hygrophila): preliminary evidence from DNA sequence data. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* **32**: 778-787.
- Kershaw, P., Moss, P. and Kaars, V. D. (2003). Causes and consequences of long-term climatic variability on the Australian continent. *Freshwater Biology* **48**: 1274-1283.
- Kershaw, R. C. (1975). Tasmanian aquatic non-marine Mollusca. *Tasmanian Naturalist* **February**: 2-5.
- Kershaw, R. C. and Nanson, G. C. (1993). The last full glacial cycle in the Australian region. *Global and Planetary Change* **7**: 1-9.
- Kiernan, K. (1983). New evidence from Fraser Cave for glacial age man in south-west Tasmania. *Nature* **301**: 29-32.
- Kiernan, K. (1989). Multiple glaciation of the Upper Franklin Valley, Western Tasmania Wilderness World Heritage Area. *Australian Geographical Studies* **27**: 208-233.
- Klecka, W. R. (1980). Discriminate Analysis. Beverly Hills and London, Sage Publications.
- Kruglov, N. D. and Starbogatov, Y. I. (1985). Method of experimental hybridization and some results of its application in the taxonomy of Lymnaeidae (Gastropoda: Pulmonata). *Malacological Review* **18**: 21-35.
- Kruglov, N. D. and Starboratov, Y. I. (1981). A new subgenus of the Lymnaeidae and taxonomy of the subgenus *Omphiscola* (*Lymnaea*, Pulmonata, Gastropoda). *Zoologicheskii Zhurnal* **60**: 965-977.
- Kruglov, N. D. and Starboratov, Y. I. (1989). The volume of the subgenus *Galba* and the other *Lymnaea* (Gastropoda, Pulmonata) subgenera, similar to it. *Zoologicheskii Zhurnal* **68**: 17-35.
- Kruglov, N. D. and Starboratov, Y. I. (1993a). Guide to the recent molluscs of northern Eurasia. 3. Annotated and illustrated catalogue of species of the family Lymnaeidae (Gastropoda Pulmonata Lymnaeiformes) of Palearctic and adjacent river drainage areas. Part 1. *Ruthencia* **3**: 65-92.



- Kruglov, N. D. and Starboratov, Y. I. (1993b). Guide to the recent molluscs of northern Eurasia. 3. Annotated and illustrated catalogue of species of the family Lymnaeidae (Gastropoda Pulmonata Lymnaeiformes) of Palearctic and adjacent river drainage areas. Part 2. *Ruthencia* **3**: 161-180.
- Küster, H. C. (1862). Die Gattungen Limnaeus, Amphipeplea, Chilina, Isidora und Physopsis. pp. 1-48. *Systematisches Conchylien-Cabinet*. H. C. Küster, F. W. Martini and J. H. Chemnitz. Nürnberg, Bauer & Raspe. **Bd 1 Abt. 17b**.
- Lachenbruch, P. A. (1975). Discriminate analysis. New York, Hafner.
- Lam, P. K. S. and Calow, P. (1988). Differences in the shell shape of *Lymnaea peregra* (Muller) (Gastropoda: Pulmonata) from lotic and lentic habitats; environmental or genetic variance? *Journal of Molluscan Studies* **54**: 197-207.
- Lamback, K. and Chappell, J. (2001). Sea level change through the last glacial maximum. *Science* **292**: 679-686.
- Liu, H., Hershler, R. and Clift, K. (2003). Mitochondrial DNA sequences reveal extensive cryptic diversity within a western American springsnail. *Molecular Ecology* **12**: 2771-2782.
- Lockyer, A. E., Jones, C. S., Noble, L. R. and Rollinson, D. (2004). Trematodes and snails: an intimate association. *Canadian Journal of Zoology* **82**: 251-269.
- Lyons-Weiler, Hoelzer, G. A. and Tausch, R. (1998). Optimal outgroup analysis. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* **64**: 493-511.
- Marquez, F. J., Oviedo, J. A. and Mas-Coma, S. (1995). Molecular characterisation of the lymnaeid snails inhabiting the human fascioliasis high endemic zone of the Bolivian Northern Altiplano. 12th International Malacological Congress, Vigo, Spain, Instituto de Investigaciones Marinas (CSIC).
- Mas-Coma, S., Angles, R., Strauss, W., Esteban, J. G., Oviedo, J. A. and Buchon, P. (1995). Human fascioliasis in Bolivia: a general analysis and a critical review of existing data. *Research and Reviews in Parasitology* **55**: 73-93.
- Mas-Coma, S., Bargues, M. D. and Esteban, J. G. (1999). Human Fasciolosis. *Fasciolosis*. J. P. Dalton, CAB International pp. 411-434.
- Mavarez, J., Steiner, C., Poitier, J.-P. and Jarne, P. (2002). Evolutionary history and phylogeny of the schistosome-vector freshwater snail *Biomphalaria glabrata* based on nuclear and mitochondrial sequences. *Heredity* **89**: 266-272.
- Mayr, E. (1942). Speciation and the Origin of the Species. New York, Columbia University Press.
- McMahon, R. F., Hunter, R. D. and Russell-Hunter, W. D. (1974). Variation in aufwuchs at six freshwater habitats in terms of carbon biomass and of carbon:nitrogen ratio. *Hydrobiologia* **45**: 391-404.
- Monzon, R. B. and Kitikoon, V. (1989). *Lymnaea (Bullastra) cumingiana* Pfeiffer (Pulmonata: Lymnaeidae): second intermediate host of *Echinostoma malayanum* in the Philippines. *Southeast Asian Journal of Tropical Medicine and Public Health* **20**: 453-460.
- Monzon, R. B., Kitikoon, V., Thammapalerd, N., Temcharoen, P., Sornman, S. and Viyanant, V. (1993). Comparative radula morphology of *Lymnaea (Bullastra) cumingiana* (Pulmonata: Lymnaeidae) and related taxa in the Indo-pacific region. *Southeast Asian Journal of Medicine and Public Health* **24**: 549-.
- Monzon, R. B., Thammapalerd, N., Kitikoon, V., Temcharoen, P., Sornman, S. and Viyanant, V. (1994). Comparative horizontal starch gel isoenzyme electrophoresis of *Lymnaea (Bullastra) cumingiana* (Pulmonata: Lymnaeidae) and related taxa in the Indo-Pacific. *Southeast Asian Journal of Medicine and Public Health* **25**: 181-186.

- Morgan, J. A. T., Dejong, R. J., Snyder, S. D., Mkoji, G. M. and Loker, E. S. (2001). *Schistosoma mansoni* and *Biomphalaria*: past history and future trends. *Parasitology* **123**: S211- 228.
- Morgan, J. A. T., Randall, J. D., Younghun, J., Khallaayoune, K., Kock, S., Mkoji, G. M. and Loker, E. S. (2002). A phylogeny of planorbid snails, with implications for the evolution of *Schistosoma* parasites. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* **25**: 477-488.
- Munasinghe, D. H. N., Burridge, C. P. and Austin, C. M. (2004). Molecular phylogeny and zoogeography of the freshwater crayfish genus *Cherax* Erichson (Decapoda: Parastacidae) in Australia. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* **81**: 553-563.
- Myers, N., Mittermeier, R. A., Mittermeier, C. G., Kent, J. and Fonseca, G. A. B. (2000). Biodiversity hotspots for conservation priorities. *Nature* **403**: 853-858.
- Nguyen, T. T. T., Austin, C. M., Meewan, M. M., Schultz, M. B. and Jerry, D. R. (2004). Phylogeography of the freshwater crayfish *Cherax destructor* Clark (Parastacidae) in inland Australia: historical fragmentation and recent range expansion. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* **83**: 539-550.
- Nylander, J. A., Ronquist, F., Huelsenbeck, J. P. and Nieves-Aldrey, J. L. (2004). Bayesian phylogenetic analysis of combined data. *Systematic Biology* **53**: 47-67.
- Oliverio, M., Cervelli, M. and Mariottini, P. (2002). ITS2 rRNA evolution and its congruence with the phylogeny of muricid neogastropods (Caenogastropoda, Muricoidea). *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* **25**: 63-69.
- Oviedo, J. A., Barges, M. D. and Mas-Coma, S. (1995). Lymnaeidae snails in the human fascioliasis high endemic zone of the northern Bolivian altiplano. *Research and Reviews in Parasitology* **55**: 35-43.
- Pagulayan, I. F. and Enriquez, G. L. (1983). Morphological and biochemical studies on an aquatic pulmonate gastropod, *Radix quadrasi*, in the Philippines. *Malacological Review* **16**: 25-42.
- Palumbi, S. R., Cipriano, F. and Hare, M. (2001). Predicting nuclear gene coalescence from mitochondrial data: the three times rule. *Evolution* **55**: 859-868.
- Paraense, W. L. (1976). *Lymnaea viatrix*: a study of toptypic specimens (Mollusca: Lymnaeidae). *Rev. Brasil Biol.* **36**: 419-428.
- Paraense, W. L. (1982). *Lymnaea rupestris* sp. n. from southern Brasil (Pulmonata: Lymnaeidae). *Mem. Inst. Oswaldo Cruz* **77**: 437-443.
- Paraense, W. L. (1983). *Lymnaea columella* in northern Brasil. *Mem. Inst. Oswaldo Cruz* **78**: 477-482.
- Paraense, W. L. (1984). *Lymnaea diaphana*: a study of toptypic specimens (Pulmonata: Lymnaeidae). *Mem. Inst. Oswaldo Cruz* **79**: 75-81.
- Paraense, W. L. (1994a). *Limnaea peregrina* Clessin, 1882, synonym of *Lymnaea columella* Say, 1817 (Gastropoda: Lymnaeidae). *Mem. Inst. Oswaldo Cruz* **89**: 561-566.
- Paraense, W. L. (1994b). A Mexican population of *Lymnaea elodes* (Gastropoda: Lymnaeidae). *Malacological Review* **27**: 5-11.
- Paraense, W. L. (1995). *Lymnaea cousini* Jousseaume, 1887, from Ecuador (Gastropoda: Lymnaeidae). *Mem. Inst. Oswaldo Cruz* **90**: 605- 609.
- Paraense, W. L. and Pointier, J. P. (2003). *Physa acuta* Draparnaud, 1805 (Gastropoda: Physidae): A study of toptypic specimens. *Mem. Inst. Oswaldo Cruz* **98**: 513-517.

- Patterson, C. M. (1969). Chromosomes of molluscs. *Proceedings of the Symposium on Mollusca part II*: 635-686.
- Patterson, C. M. and Burch, J. B. (1978). Chromosomes of pulmonate molluscs. *Pulmonates*. V. Fretter and J. Peake. New York, Academic Press. **2A Systematics, Evolution and Ecology** pp. 171-218.
- Petterd, W. F. (1889). Contributions for a systematic catalogue of the aquatic shells of Tasmania. *Papers and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania* **1888**.
- Pfeiffer, L. (1854). Zur Gattung Amphipeplea Nilss. *Malak. Bl.* **1**: 63-64.
- Pfeiffer, L. (1855). Descriptions of fifty-seven new species of Helicea, from Mr Cuning's collection. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* **1854**: 286-298.
- Pfenninger, M., Staudbach, S., Albrecht, C., Strett, B. and Schwenk, K. (2003). Ecological and morphological differentiation among cryptic lineages in freshwater limpets of the nominal form-group *Ancylus fluviatilis* (O.F.Muller, 1774). *Molecular Ecology* **12**: 2731-2745.
- Pointier, J. P., Noya, O., Amarista, M. and Theron, A. (2004). *Lymnaea cousini* Jousseume, 1887 (Gastropoda: Lymnaeidae): First record or Venezuela. *Mem. Inst. Oswaldo Cruz* **99**: 567-569.
- Ponder, W. F. (1995). Mound spring snails of the Australian Great Artesian Basin. *The Conservation Biology of Molluscs*. E. A. Kay. Gland, Switzerland, IUCN pp. 13-18.
- Ponder, W. F. (2004). Conservation of molluscs and other beasts without backbones; issues, strategies and the role of museum collections. *Journal of Conchology Special Publication* **3**: 7-21.
- Ponder, W. F., Clark, G. A., Miller, A. C. and Toluzzi, A. (1993). On a major radiation of freshwater snails in Tasmania and eastern Victoria: a preliminary overview of the *Beddomia* group (Mollusca: Gastropoda: Hydrobiidae). *Invertebrate Taxonomy* **7**: 501-750.
- Ponder, W. F. and Clark, S. (1990). A radiation of hydrobiid snails in the threatened artesian springs in western Queensland. *Records of the Australian Museum* **42**: 301-363.
- Ponder, W. F., Colgan, D. J., Terzis, T., Clark, S. A. and Miller, A. C. (1996). Three new morphologically and genetically determined species of hydrobiid gastropods from Dalhousie Springs, northern South Australia, with the description of a new genus. *Molluscan Research* **17**: 49-109.
- Ponder, W. F., Walker, J. C. and Puslednik, L. (2006). Freshwater snails as intermediate hosts of trematodes. National Parasitology Symposium Festschrift for Dr. John Walker, Centre for Infectious Diseases and Microbiology, Westmead Hospital.
- Ponder, W. F. and Walker, K. F. (2004). From mound springs to mighty rivers: The conservation status of freshwater molluscs in Australia. *Aquatic Ecosystem Health and Management* **6**: 19-28.
- Ponder, W. F. and Waterhouse, J. H. (1997). A new genus and species of Lymnaeidae from the lower Franklin River, south western Tasmania, Australia. *Journal of Molluscan Studies* **63**: 441-448.
- Pullan, N. B., Climo, F. M. and Mansfield, C. B. (1972). Studies on the distribution and ecology of the family Lymnaeidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in New Zealand. *Journal of the Royal Society of New Zealand* **2**: 393- 405.

- Remigio, E. A. (2002). Molecular phylogenetic relationships in the aquatic snail genus *Lymnaea*, the intermediate host of the caustitive agent fascioliasis: insights from broader taxon sampling. *Parasitol. Research* **88**: 687-696.
- Remigio, E. A. and Blair, D. (1997a). Molecular systematics of the freshwater snail (Pulmonata: Basommatophora) utilising mitochondrial ribosomal DNA sequences. *Journal of Molluscan Studies* **63**: 173-185.
- Remigio, E. A. and Blair, D. (1997b). Relationships among problematic North American stagnicoline snails (Pulmonata: Lymnaeidae) reinvestigated using nuclear ribosomal DNA internal transcribed spacer sequences. *Canadian Journal of Zoology* **75**: 1540-1545.
- Remigio, E. A. and Hebert, P. D. N. (2003). Testing the utility of partial COI sequences for phylogenetic estimates of gastropod relationships. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* **29**: 641-647.
- Remigio, E. A. and Pagulayan, R. C. (1986). Comparative studies on two species of Philippine Lymnaeidae (Gastropoda: Pulmonata): *Lymnaea (Bullastra) cumingiana* and *Lymnaea (Radix) quadrasi*. 9th International Malacological Congress, National Museums of Scotland, Edinburgh.
- Riccardi, A., Neves, R. J. and Rasmussen, J. B. (1998). Impending extinctions of North American freshwater mussels (Unionoida) following the zebra mussel (*Dreissena polymorpha*) invasion. *Journal of Animal Ecology* **67**: 613-619.
- Rim, H. J., Farag, H. F., Sornmani, S. and Cross, J. H. (1994). Food-borne trematodes ignored or emerging? *Parasitology Today* **10**: 207-209.
- Ronquist, F. and Huelsenbeck, J. P. (2003). MrBayes 3: Bayesian phylogenetic inference under mixed models. *Bioinformatics* **19**: 1572-1574.
- Rudolph, P. H. (1983). A prostate in *Pseudosuccinea columella* (Basommatophora: Lymnaeidae). *Walkereana, Trans. POETS Soc.* **1**: 389- 394.
- Russell-Hunter, W. D. (1978). Ecology of freshwater pulmonates. *Systematics Evolution and Ecology*. V. Fretter and J. Peake. London, Academic Press. **2A** pp. 335-387.
- Rybska, E., Pacak, A., Szweykowska-Kulinska, Z. and Lesicki, A. (2000). Taxonomy of European Lymnaeidae (Gastropoda: Pulmonata) in studies with the use of molecular biology techniques I. Preliminary view on the subgenus *Stagnicola* Leach 1830 on the basis of RAPD analysis. *Folia Malacol. Poznan* **8**: 277-284.
- Samadi, S., Roumegoux, A., Bargues, M. D., Mas-Coma, S., Yong, M. and Pointier, J. P. (2000). Morphological studies of lymnaeid snails from the human fascioliasis endemic zone of Bolivia. *Journal of Molluscan Studies* **66**: 31-44.
- Saunders, D. L., Meeuwig, J. J. and Vincent, C. J. (1999). Freshwater protected areas: strategies for conservation. *Conservation Biology* **16**: 30-41.
- Schander, C. and Sunberg, P. (2001). Useful characters in gastropod phylogeny: soft information or hard facts? *Systematic Biology* **50**: 136-141.
- Schmeltz, J. D. K. (1869). Museum Godeffroy. Catalog 4. Hamburg, Wilhelm Mauke Söhne.
- Shaw, K. L. (2002). Conflict between nuclear and mitochondrial DNA phylogenies of a recent species radiation: What mtDNA reveals and conceals about modes of speciation in Hawaiian crickets. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **99**: 16122-16127.
- Sheldon, F. and Walker, K. F. (1993). Pipelines as a refuge for freshwater snails. *Regulated Rivers research and Management* **8**: 295-299.

- Sheldon, F. and Walker, K. F. (1997). Changes in biofilms induced by flow regulation could explain extinctions of aquatic snails in the lower Murray River. *Hydrobiologia* **347**: 97-108.
- Simon, C. (1991). Molecular systematics at the species boundary: exploiting conserved and variable regions of the mitochondrial genome of animals via direct sequencing from amplified DNA. *Molecular techniques in taxonomy*. A. W. B. J. a. J. P. W. Y. G.M. Hewitt. Berlin, Springer-Verlag. **H 57** pp. 33-71.
- Smith, B. J. (1992). Lymnaeidae. *Non-marine Mollusca. Zoological Catalogue of Australia*. Canberra, Australian Government Publishing Service. **8** pp. 225-259.
- Smith, B. J. and Kershaw, R. C. (1979). Field guide to non-marine molluscs of South Eastern Australia. Canberra, Australian National University Press.
- Smith, E. A. (1882). On the freshwater shells of Australia. *Journal of the Linnean Society of London* **16**: 255-316.
- Sowerby, G. B. (1872). Monograph of the genus *Limnaea*. *Conchologia Iconica*. L. A. Reeve. London, L. Reeve & Co. **18**.
- Spithill, T. W., Smooker, P. M. and Copeman, D. B. (1999a). *Fasciola gigantica*: Epidemiology, control, immunology and molecular biology. *Fasciolosis*. J. P. Dalton, CAB International pp. 465-525.
- Spithill, T. W., Smooker, P. M., Sexton, J. L., Bozas, E., Morrison, C. A., Creaney, J. and Parsons, J. C. (1999b). Development of vaccines against *Fasciola hepatica*. *Fasciolosis*. J. P. Dalton, CAB International pp. 377-410.
- Stothard, J. R., Bremond, P., Andriamaro, L., Loxton, N. J., Sellin, E. and Rollinson, D. (2000). Molecular characterisation of freshwater snail *Limnaea natalensis* (Gastropoda: Lymnaeidae) on Madagascar with an observation of an unusual polymorphism in ribosomal small subunit genes. *Journal of Zoology* **252**: 303-315.
- Suter, H. (1913). Manual of the New Zealand Mollusca. Wellington, Government of New Zealand.
- Sutherland, R. (1999). Basement geology and tectonic development of the greater New Zealand region: an interpretation from regional magnetic data. *Tectonophysics* **308**: 341-362.
- Swiderski, D. L. (1990). Analysis of Lymnaeacean relationships using phylogenetic systematics. *Malacologia* **31**: 249-257.
- Swofford, D. L. (2002). PAUP\*. Phylogenetic Analysis Using Parsimony (\*and Other Methods). Version 4. Sunderland, Massachusetts, Sinauer Associates.
- Tate, R. (1880). Descriptions of some new species of south Australian Pulmonifera. *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Australia* **3**: 102-104.
- Templeton, A. R. (1989). The meaning of species and speciation: a genetic perspective. *Speciation and its consequences*. D. Otte and J. A. Endler. Sunderland, Sinauer Associates.
- Tenison Woods, J. E. (1876). On the freshwater shells of Tasmania. *Papers and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania*: 3-18.
- Thompson, J., Higgins, D. G. and Gibson, T. (1994). CLUSTAL W: improving the sensitivity of progressive multiple sequence alignment through sequence weighting, position-specific gap penalties and weight matrix choice. *Nucleic Acids Research* **22**: 4673-4680.
- Toledo, R., Munoz-Antoli, C. and Esteban, J. G. (2000). The life-cycle of *Echinostoma friedi* n. sp. (Trematoda: Echinostomatidae) in Spain and a

- discussion of the relationships within the '*revolutum*' group based on cercarial chaetotaxy. *Systematic Parasitology* **45**: 199-217.
- Torgerson, P. and Claxton, J. (1999). Epidemiology and Control. *Fasciolosis*. J. P. Dalton, CAB International pp. 113-149.
- Unmack, P. J. (2001). Biogeography of Australian freshwater fishes. *Journal of Biogeography* **28**: 1053-1089.
- Veevers, J. J., McA.Powell, C. and Roots, S. R. (1991). Review of seafloor spreading around Australia. I. Synthesis of the patterns of spreading. *Australian Journal of Earth Sciences* **38**: 373-389.
- Via, S., Gomulkiewicz, R., De Jong, G., Scheiner, S. M., Schlichting, C. D. and Van Tienderen, P. H. (1995). Adaptive phenotypic plasticity: consensus and controversy. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution* **10**: 212-217.
- Vidigal, T. H. D. A., Kissinger, J. C., Caldeira, R. L., Pires, E. C. R., Monteiro, E., Simpson, A. J. G. and Carvalho, O. S. (2000). Phylogenetic relationships among Brazilian *Biomphalaria* species (Mollusca: Planorbidae) based upon analysis of ribosomal ITS2 sequences. *Parasitology* **121**: 611-620.
- Walker, J. C. and Ponder, W. F. (2001). A new genus and species of Planorbidae (Gastropoda: Heterobranchia: Pulmonata) from Northern Australia. *Journal of Molluscan Studies* **67**: 153-160.
- Walter, H. J. (1968). Evolution, taxonomic revolution and zoogeography of the Lymnaeidae. *American Malacological Union Annual Reports*: 18-20.
- Walter, H. J. (1969). Illustrated biomorphology of the '*angulata*' lake form of the basommatophoran snail *Lymnaea catascopium* Say. *Malacological Review* **2**: 1-102.
- Ward, P. L., Goater, C. P. and Mikos, M. (1997). Shell variation in sympatric freshwater *Lymnaea peregra* and *L. ovata* (Gastropoda: Lymnaeidae). *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* **61**: 139-149.
- Whitfield, M., Carlsson, R., Walker, D., Corfield, A., Fox, G. and Williams, P. (1998). The ecology and conservation of the glutinous snail *Myxas glutinosa* (Muller) in Great Britain: A review. *Journal of Conchology Special Publication No. 2*: 209-222.
- Wilke, T. and Falniowski, A. (2001). The genus *Adriohydrobia* (Hydrobiidae: Gastropoda): Polytypic species or polymorphic populations? *Journal of Zoological Systematics and Evolutionary Research* **39**: 227-234.
- Winterbottom, J., Orotan, S. E., Hildrew, A. G. and Lancaster, J. (1997). Field experiments on flow refugia in streams. *Freshwater Biology* **37**: 569-580.
- Wright, C. A. (1964). Biochemical variation in *Lymnaea peregra* (Mollusca: Basommatophora). *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* **142**: 371-378.
- Wullschleger, E. B. and Jokela, J. (2002). Morphological plasticity and divergence in life-history traits between two closely related freshwater snails, *Lymnaea ovata* and *Lymnaea peregra*. *Journal of Molluscan Studies* **68**: 1-5.
- Yeap, K. L., Black, R. and Johnson, M. S. (2001). The complexity of phenotypic plasticity in the intertidal snail *Nodilittorina australis*. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* **72**: 63-76.

## Appendix 2.1 Coding of Anatomical Characters

### *Shell characters (1-6, 64, 65)*

Lymnaeids in general have a simple shell, with very little ornamentation, colouring or sculpture. Shell characters can sometimes display intraspecific variability and are therefore sometimes unsuitable for phylogenetic analysis. However, some shell characters within the family have proved useful in taxonomic discrimination. No characters of the protoconch have been included in the analysis. Colouration of the shell is incredibly variable within the Lymnaeidae and has not been coded.

1. *Shell umbilicus*; Closed (1); half open (2); open (3)
2. *Shell thickness*; Thin (1); thick (2)
3. *Number of whorls*; Three (1); four (2); five (3); 3.5 (4); 2.5 (5); 4.5 (6)

The columella fold in most lymnaeid species is generally distinct, although some species can be coded as having an absent columella fold when there is little to no trace of the fold (e.g. *Kutikina hispida*, Fig 2A; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997), or as slight when there is a small fold present or as distinct (e.g. *Austropeplea tomentosa*, Fig 5.16), when the fold is easily distinguishable (e.g. *A. lessoni*, Fig 5.10). Most lymnaeid shells are generally very simple lacking any shell sculpture or pattern. Some species however, do exhibit shell sculpture and variation, for e.g. *Psuedosuccinea columella*. In most members of the Lymnaeidae the perisostracum is thin and closely adherent. It is however more conspicuous in *K. hispida* (Fig 2C,F; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). The Lymnaeidae are generally characterised by dextral shell, with only species, *Pseudoisidora producta*, in the family displaying a sinistral form. Other members of the Lymnaeidae are characterised by sinistral shells. Shell spire height is very diverse throughout the Lymnaeidae. Variation can range from a largely reduced spire to high. The spire height was coded as absent or largely reduced if the last whorl and aperture were large compared to the spire (e.g. *K. hispida* fig 2A; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). A short spire was coded as being less than one quarter the height of the aperture (e.g. *A. tomentosa*, Fig 5.16). A medium spire height was coded as being less than half the height of the aperture (e.g. *A. lessoni*, Fig 5.10), and high was coded as the spire being half the height of the aperture (e.g. *Lymnaea stagnicola*, pl. II, fig 6, Jackiewicz 1993a)

4. *Columella fold*; Absent (1); slight (2); distinct (3)

- 5. *Shell sculpture*; absent (1); present (2)
- 6. *Periostracum ornamentation*; absent (1); hairy (2)
- 64. *Shell orientation*; dextral (1); sinistral (2)
- 65. *Spire height*; Absent or largely reduced (1); short (2); medium (3); high (4)

*Head- Foot and visceral mass characters (7-16, 66, 67)*

The broadest area of the foot is defined as the region of the foot where the foot is the widest, either at the anterior end of the animal (Fig 5.27A) or with the same width along the animal (Fig 5.27B). Ponder and Waterhouse (1997) identified some variation within the Australian lymnaeids in relation to posterior foot shape, whereby species could be identified by their posterior foot shape (Figs 5.3B, 5.11B).

Specimens need to be properly relaxed and preserved to obtain accurate measurements for this character. Foot width was measured at the maximum width at any point along the foot. Foot length was measured from the anterior end of the foot to the posterior end of the foot.

- 7. *Broadest area of foot*; anterior end of foot (1); same width along length (2)
- 8. *Foot shape at posterior end*; tapering to a point (1); rounded (2)
- 9. *Foot width to length ratio*; 2:1 (1); less than 2:1 (2); greater than 2:1 (3)

Lymnaeids have a small lobe at the base of the tentacle in which the eye is usually found. The eye lobe is coded as absent if the lobe is missing and the eye is located at the inner base of the tentacle (e.g. *Kutikina hispida*, fig 4C; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997), undeveloped, if the lobe is but is reduced in size (Fig 5.11), or developed, where the lobe is very distinct (Fig 5.3). The Lymnaeidae are characterised by cephalic tentacles that are flattened, short and broadly triangular. Both Ponder and Waterhouse (1997) and Jackiewicz and Buksalewicz (1998) have used tentacle shape to distinguish between lymnaeid taxa. Jackiewicz and Buksalewicz (1998) could distinguish taxa at a genus level based on tentacle shape, while Ponder and Waterhouse (1997) could distinguish species using tentacle shape. These previous findings suggest that the variation within tentacle shape may represent phylogenetically important information. While improper or poor preservation of animals could interfere with the coding of this character, some general trends in the distribution of tentacle shape have been noted. Tentacle width was measured at the base of the tentacle from the posterior to anterior side. Tentacle length was measured



from the base to the tip of the tentacle. Posterior lateral sides of the snout are usually quite distinct in most lymnaeid species. The lateral sides of the snout were coded as developed if the posterior lateral sides of the snout formed a distinct fold with the foot and undeveloped if the posterior lateral sides of the snout merged into the side of the foot (Fig 4C,D, Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). Pallial roof pigmentation in the Lymnaeidae is common, with most species displaying a mottled black and white pigmentation pattern. Some species such as *Psuedosuccinea columella* have variable pigmentation of the mantle roof. Pigmentation of the mantle roof covering the visceral coil can also occur, and was coded as such if found present. Expansion of the mantle edge occurs in a number of lymnaeid taxa throughout the world, for e.g. *Bullastra cumingiana*, *Myxas glutinosa* and *Austropeplea tomentosa*. The degree of the expansion of the mantle edge also differs between groups of lymnaeids. The mantle expansion was coded as absent if there was no expansion of the mantle edge (Fig 5.11), as just outside of the shell if there was small amount of mantle expansion (Fig 5.26B), as covering some parts of the shell if the mantle expanded outside of the shell and covered a small portion of the shell of the animal (Fig 5.18B), or as covering large of parts of the shell if the majority of the shell was covered by the expanded mantle edge (Fig 5.26C). Pigmentation of the expanded mantle can also occur and was either recorded as absent or present. Columella digitations of the mantle are not found in the Lymnaeidae, but occur in the Planorbidae and Physidae.

10. *Eye lobe*; absent (1); well developed (2); undeveloped (3)

11. *Tentacle shape*; Wider than long (1); width equal to length (2); longer than wide (3); twice as long as wide (4).

12. *Lateral sides of snout*; Developed (1); undeveloped (2)

13. *Pallial roof pigmentation*; Mottled black and white (1); black (2)

14. *Visceral coil pigmentation*; absent (1); present (2)

15. *Mantle expansion*; absent (1); just outside of shell (2); covering some parts of the shell (3); covering large parts of the shell (4)

16. *Expanded mantle pigmentation*; absent (1); present (2)

66. *Tentacle form*; triangular and flat (1); filliform and circular (2)

67. *Columella digitations of the mantle*; absent (1); present (2)

*Pallial cavity characters (17-26, 68, and 69)*

The pallial cavity has never been used in any formal cladistic analysis of the Lymnaeidae. Paraense (1976; 1982; 1984; 1994a; 1994b; 1995) has used pallial characters to distinguish South American lymnaeid taxa, as does Ponder and Waterhouse (1997) with the Australian lymnaeids. Ponder and Waterhouse (1997) and Jackiewicz and Dudzien (1998) distinguished lymnaeid species and genera based on differences in the pneumostome. The ventral wall of the pneumostome is expanded outwards to form a 'siphon' in most lymnaeids, with a prominent internal ridge on both of the short lateral walls of the pneumostome which subdivides the opening into upper and lower apertures. Some species are however lacking these ridges. The number of pneumostomal ridges was coded as one if the pneumostome was lacking internal ridges and not forming an obvious siphon (e.g. *Kutikina hispida*, fig 4a,b; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). Jackiewicz and Dudzien (1998) identifies the presence of an outer lobe and upper plate in the European *Radix*. The outer lobe forms a sinus into which the rectum opens into. In species where the outer lobe is not present (e.g. *R. peregra*, fig 9; Jackiewicz and Dudzien 1998) it is not formed and the faeces are excreted directly outside through the anus (e.g. *Omphiscola glabra*, fig 1; Jackiewicz and Dudzien 1998). The upper plate of the pneumostome in some species is thick, forming a distinct near border on the outer edge of the mantle (e.g. *R. peregra*, fig 9; Jackiewicz and Dudzien 1998). A thin upper plate does not have a distinct near border on the mantle edge (e.g. *Omphiscola glabra*, fig 1; Jackiewicz and Dudzien 1998).

17. *Number of pneumostomal ridges*; one (1); two (2)

18. *Outer lobe*; absent (1); present (2)

19. *Upper plate of pneumostome*; thin (1); thick (2)

Shape of kidney has been identified by Ponder and Waterhouse (1997) and Paraense (1976; 1982; 1984; 1994a; 1994b; 1995) as an important character in distinguishing lymnaeid species, although the utility of these characters have never formally been tested. The kidney in the Lymnaeidae is generally characterised by internal ridges dividing the lumen into irregular, transverse compartments. Some species however have an additional lobe situated on the right hand side of the kidney (Fig 5.4), that is composed of a more granular spongy tissue. The pulmonary vein runs from the pericardium cavity along the right hand side of the kidney (Fig 5.19), and generally if the right lobe is present the pulmonary vein runs through the right lobe (Fig 5.4), and is not visible from the ventral view. The pulmonary vein can vary in

size relative to the kidney, either being long and greater than one third the length of the kidney, medium and being equal to one third the length of the kidney or short being less than one third the length of the kidney. The ureter is located at the distal end of the kidney and if the distal end of the kidney was unmodified the ureter was coded as absent (Fig 5.19). If there was some modification of the distal end of the kidney the ureter was coded as present (Fig 5.4). If the ureter is present it generally opens inside the pneumostome, although it is known in *Kutikina hispida* to open anteriorly to the pneumostome (fig 6; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). Ureter length varies within in the Lymnaeidae, a short ureter was coded if the ureter was just extending beyond the margin of the kidney (eg. Fig 5.28), while a medium ureter was coded if the ureter length was longer than the width of the anterior width of the kidney (e.g. '*Lymnaea*' *rupestris*; fig 2; Paraense 1982), and a long ureter was coded if the ureter was considerably longer than anterior width of the kidney (e.g. *Psuedosuccinea columella*, fig 7; Paraense 1994a). The ureter in most lymnaeid species bends to the left with no flexures, although two lymnaeid species (*P. columella* and '*L.*' *cousini*) are known to have a ureter that has two flexures (fig 3; Paraense 1995), and one species (*K. hispida*) has ureter that is straight (fig 6; Ponder and Waterhouse, 1997).

20. *Broadest area of kidney*; Anterior end (1); same width along length (2); posterior end (3); middle (4)

21. *Kidney width to length ratio*; 3:1 (1); 2:1 (2); greater than 3:1 (3)

22. *Right lobe of kidney*; absent (1); present (2)

23. *Position of pulmonary vein*; to the right of kidney (1); inside right lobe (2)

24. *Pulmonary vein length*; one third the length of the kidney (1); less than one third the length of the kidney (2); greater than one third the length of the kidney (3)

25. *Ureter*; absent (1); present (2)

26. *Opening of kidney*; inside pneumostome (1); anterior to the pneumostome (2)

58. *Ureter length*; short (1); medium (2); long (3)

68. *Number of flexures in ureter*; zero (1); two (2)

69. *Ureter shape*; bent to left (1); straight (2)

#### *Digestive and Nervous system characters (27-33)*

The buccal mass of the Lymnaeidae is largely composed of muscle and is generally quite large. Differences in the shape of the buccal mass and the size of the radula sac relative to the buccal mass were useful in discriminating the Australian

lymnaeids (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). The radula sac was coded from the ventral view. The radula sac was coded as equal if the radula sac ended at the posterior end of the buccal mass (Fig 5.30B); longer than buccal mass, if the radula sac extended over the posterior end of the buccal mass (Fig 5.20B); and shorter if the posterior end of the buccal mass could be seen beyond the radula sac (Fig 5.5B). The salivary glands of the Lymnaeidae are generally irregular in shape and composed of a left and right lobe. The relative size of the salivary gland lobes have proved useful in discriminating between some Australian lymnaeids (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997). From the dorsal view, the left hand lobe is situated on the left hand side of the investigator.

27. *Buccal mass shape*; longer than wide (1); width equal to length (2)

32. *Radula sac*; equal in length to buccal mass (1); longer than buccal mass (2); shorter than buccal mass (3)

33. *Salivary glands relative size*; equal size (1); right lobe longer (2); left lobe longer (3)

#### *Nervous system characters (28-59)*

The nervous system of the Lymnaeidae is pentaganglionic. Ponder and Waterhouse (1997) identified differences in the Australian lymnaeids in the pentaganglionic ring and the pedal ganglion. The cerebral commissure length was measured from the dorsal view, and distance between the cerebral ganglion was measured from the outer edge of one cerebral ganglion to another. Pedal ganglion observed from the posterior view, and if pedal commissure was absent, then pedal ganglion would be abutting (Fig 5.21B). The expansion of the pedal commissure around the statocysts of the pedal ganglion was only observed in the *A. lessoni* complex in this study (Fig 5.6B). Statocysts have been identified as absent in *Kutikina hispida* by Ponder and Waterhouse (1997). Pedal ganglion are usually equal in length and width (Fig 5.21B), although *K. hispida* has pedal ganglion that are wider than long (fig 4.7B; Ponder and Waterhouse 1997).

28. *Cerebral commissure length*; half as long as distance between cerebral ganglion (1); one third the distance between cerebral ganglion (2); less than a third the distance between cerebral ganglion (3)

29. *Pedal commissure*; absent (1); short (2)

30. *Expansion of the pedal ganglion*; normal (1); enlarged(2)

31. *Statocysts*; absent (1); present (2)

59. *Pedal ganglion shape*; as long as wide (1); wider than long (2)

*Female reproductive system (34-41, 60, 61, 70)*

The female reproductive system has been largely used by Jackiewicz and co-workers (1959; 1974; 1988b; 1989; 1990b; 1991; 1993a) to distinguish between European lymnaeids. Hubendick (1951) however only identified the distal end of the female reproductive system as useful in discrimination between species. However anatomical examinations of the Australian (Ponder and Waterhouse 1997) and South American lymnaeids (Paraense (1976; 1982; 1984; 1994a; 1994b; 1995) clearly show that lymnaeid species can be distinguished by attributes of the female reproductive system. All female reproductive characters were measured from the ventral view and follow the terminology of Ponder and Waterhouse (1997). The uterus/ vagina was measured from the opening of the female pore to the base of the oothecal gland, and oothecal gland length was measured from the posterior end where oviduct 2 joins to the base where the uterus joins the oothecal gland (Fig 5.32). Spermathecal duct was measured from where it joins the uterus/ vagina to the base of the spermatheca (Fig 5.32). Spermathecal duct and uterus/ vagina width were measured at the mid point of both the spermathecal duct and the uterus/ vagina. The spermathecal duct width in most lymnaeids is usually thinner than uterus (Fig 5.32D), although in some samples it was equal in width (Fig 5.32A). The uterus was coded as parallel if the sides of the uterus ran parallel to one another (Fig 5.32C), and as tapering distally if the uterus/ vagina at the base of the oothecal gland is wide and the tapers to the female pore (Fig 5.32D). Oviducal caecum size was measured in terms of width relative to the width of the oothecal gland. Width was determined as the maximal lateral width across both the oviducal caecum and oothecal gland (Fig 5.22). Oothecal gland shape is as shown in Figure 5.32. Oviduct 1 wraps around the carrefour in the Lymnaeidae, and either forms a radial fan around the carrefour (Fig 5.7B) or forms brain like convolutions around and on top of the carrefour (Fig 5.31B). The position of the uterus/ vagina relative to the oothecal gland refers to the angle made between the uterus/ vagina at the junction of the oothecal gland (Fig 5.32). The insemination pocket and vagina bulb were considered by Walter (1968) as important characters in lymnaeid evolution, although only present in a small number of North American lymnaeids (fig 67, 66).

Spermathecal shape can vary from round (e.g. *Austropeplea tomentosa*, Fig 5.22A) to egg shaped (Fig 5.13A).

34. *Uterus/ vagina length relative to oothecal gland length*; greater than half the length (1); less than half the length (2); equal or longer (3)
35. *Spermathecal duct length*; shorter than uterus/ vagina (1); equal to uterus/ vagina (2); longer than uterus/ vagina (3)
36. *Spermathecal duct width*; equal to uterus/ vagina (1); thinner than uterus/ vagina (2)
37. *Uterus shape*; parallel (1); tapering distally (2)
38. *Oviducal caecum size relative to oothecal gland*; one quarter the width (1); half width (2); greater than half the width (3); wider (4); absent (5)
39. *Oothecal gland shape*; globular (1); pyriform (2); rectangular (3); square (4)
40. *Oviduct 1*; with brain like convolutions (1); with radial ridges (2); bosselated wall (3)
41. *Position of uterus relative to oothecal gland*; at right angles (1); greater than right angles (2); less than right angles (3)
60. *Insemination pocket*; absent (1); present (2)
61. *Vaginal bulb*; absent (1); present (2)
70. *Spermatheca shape*; round (1); egg shaped (2)

#### *Male reproductive system characters (42-52, 62, 63, 71-79)*

Characters of the male reproductive system are considered by some workers to be the most important in lymnaeid evolution and in the discrimination of the species (Hubendick 1951; Walter 1968; Jackiewicz 1993a). Jackiewicz (1984) and Hubendick (1951) use a number of internal characters to classify, including the shape of the velum. A horse-shoe shape velum is exhibited by only one species *Kutikina hispida* (fig 9D; Ponder and Waterhouse, 1997). The majority of lymnaeid species exhibit a circular velum (Fig 4.23D), although *Omphiscola glabra* has no velum (fig 14; Jackiewicz 1993a). The penis sheath is measured from the where the vas deferens joins the penis sheath to where the penis sheath joins the praeputium. The position of the penis in the penis sheath head can vary within the Lymnaeidae and even within species, sometimes be looped in the penis sheath (Fig 5.23C0 or it can be straight (Fig 5.8F). The seminal vesicle in the Lymnaeidae is generally has distinct pockets (fig 5.7), although some species exhibit only very small pockets that resemble small

blisters (fig 9B, Ponder and Waterhouse, 1997). The shape of the seminal vesicle can vary with some members of *Radix* have a short and wide seminal vesicle, where the length and width of the seminal vesicle are equal, while *Austropeplea* have a long thin seminal vesicle, where the length of the vesicle is much greater than the width (Fig 5.13A). The form of the seminal vesicle can also vary from being straight, through to being looped, u-shaped and convoluted (Fig 5.13A). The junction of the vas deferens and the prostate is usually a simple junction (Fig 5.8), however some species have a small sac like formation at the junction (Fig 5.13C). Characters of the prostate were considered by Walter (1968) and Hubendick (1951) as some of the most important in lymnaeid classification. Usually there is a large fold present on the ventral wall (Fig 5.13C), although in *K. hispida* the wall is just slightly concave. The upper prostate can vary in size, either being thin (Fig 5.13C) or wide (Fig 5.23A). The length of the prostate is measured relatively to the female reproductive system, with some lymnaeids exhibiting large differences in the size of the prostate (Fig 5.33). The prostate in some members of *Radix* at the anterior end bends towards the left when looking from the ventral view, whereas most species have a straight prostate (fig 5.13C). The penal knot and prostate pouch as identified by Walter (1968) are only present in some North American and European lymnaeid species (fig 91, 60,). Penis shape can vary in the Lymnaeidae, with a number of European lymnaeids identified with short and wide penis, while the majority of lymnaeids have long and thin penis (Jackiewicz 1993a). The penis sheath head is coded as well developed when apical chambers of the penis sheath head are clearly present (Fig 5.34), and coded as poorly developed when the apical chambers are not visible (Fig 5.8F). Width of the penis sheath head and praeputium retractor insertion point are as described by Jackiewicz (1993a). The praeputium in the Lymnaeidae is characterised by internal longitudinal folds. The relative size and number of these folds were used extensively by Hubendick (1951) to classify species, with most species have two internal longitudinal folds. *Omphiscola glabra* has only one longitudinal internal fold. The presence of a the preputial gland is characteristic of the Physidae, and a prostate that is one large structure compared to a series of small lobes is characteristic of the Lymnaeidae. Prostate shape can vary considerably within the Lymnaeidae, with *Pseudosuccinea columella* having a long and thin prostate (Fig4(Paraense 1994a), *A. lessoni* having a wide anterior thin posterior prostate (Fig 5.13C), *A. tomentosa* with a wide anterior and posterior prostate (Fig 5.23A) and '*Lymnaea viatrix*' having wide

anterior and posterior, thin in the middle prostate (fig10; Paraense 1976). The internal fold of the prostate was considered an important character by Walter (1978), although most species have one fold (Fig 5.23B), *Omphiscola glabra* has no folds (fig 13; Jackiewicz 1993a) and *Lymnaea stagnalis* has numerous folds (fig 28; Jackiewicz 1993a).

42. *Velum shape*; horse-shoe shaped (1); circular (2); absent (3)
43. *Penis sheath length relative to praeputium*; less than half the length (1); Greater than half the length (2); Equal in length (3); Half the length (4); longer than praeputium (5)
44. *Penis in penis sheath head*; looped (1); straight (2)
45. *Seminal vesicle*; pockets present (1); low blisters (2)
46. *Seminal vesicle shape*; short and wide (1); long and narrow (2)
47. *Seminal vesicle form*; U shaped (1); convoluted (2); straight (3); looped (4)
48. *Junction of vas deferens and prostate*; simple (1); small sac (2)
49. *Prostate ventral wall*; large fold present (1); slightly concave (2)
50. *Upper prostate*; thin (1); wide (2)
51. *Length of prostate relative to female reproductive system*; equal in length (1) longer (2); much longer (3); shorter (4)
52. *Shape of lower prostate*; straight (1); bent to left (2)
62. *Penal knot*; absent (1); present (2)
63. *Prostate pouch*; absent (1); present (2)
71. *Penis shape*; short and wide (1); long and thin (2)
72. *Penis sheath head*; well developed (1); poorly developed (2)
73. *Width of penis sheath relative to praeputium width*; one third as wide (1); half as wide (2); equal (3)
74. *Praeputium retractor insertion point*; laterally (1); at base of praeputium head (2)
75. *Number of internal folds of the praeputium*; one (1); two (2)
76. *Preputial gland*; absent (1); present (2)
77. *Prostate structure*; series of small lobes (1); one large structure (2)
78. *Prostate shape*; long and thin (1); wider anterior than posterior (2); wide anterior and posterior (3); wide anterior and posterior, thin in the middle (4)
79. *Internal prostate fold*; absent (1); one (2); numerous (3)

*Radula characters (53-57)*



Radula characters tend to be rather uniform across the family, although some species have quite divergent radula teeth (e.g. *Kutikina hispida*). The central in the Lymnaeids is usually unicuspid, although some species have bicuspid centrals (Fig 5.17B). The position of the smaller cusp can vary from being on the left (e.g. *Austropeplea tomentosa*, Fig 5.17B) or on the right (e.g. *Omphiscola glabra*). Lateral teeth in the Lymnaeidae are usually either bicuspid, (e.g. *Stagnicola*) or tricuspid (e.g. *Austropeplea*; Fig 5.17B). Marginal teeth are usually characterised by a number of cusps, usually four or five (Fig 5.17D).

53. *Central tooth*; bicuspid (1); unicuspid (2); tricuspid (3); multicuspid (4)

54. *Position of small cusp on central tooth*; left (1); right (2)

55. *Radula teeth shape*; blunt (1); sharp (2)

56. *Lateral teeth*; bicuspid (1); tricuspid (2); unicuspid (3); multicuspid (4)

57. *Marginal teeth*; bicuspid (1); tricuspid (2); tetracuspid (3) , 5 cusps (4), greater than 5 cusps (5)

80. *Number of chromosome pairs*; 16 (1); 17 (2); 18(3)

**Appendix 2.2. Matrix of anatomical characters used for phylogenetic analysis of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. tomentosa*. See Appendix 2.1 for a description of each character and state.**

NSW 1	1	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	3	2	2	1	1	1	1	-	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	3	1	1	1	2	2	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	2	3	4	1	3	2	2	2	1	2	3	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	3
NSW 2	1	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	3	2	2	1	1	1	1	-	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	3	1	1	1	2	2	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	2	3	4	1	3	2	2	2	1	2	3	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	3
NSW 2(2)	1	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	3	2	2	1	1	1	1	-	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	3	1	1	1	2	2	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	2	3	4	1	3	2	2	2	1	2	3	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	3	
NSW 3	1	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	3	2	3	1	1	1	1	-	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	3	2	1	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	2	2	3	4	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	2	3		
NSW 4	1	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	3	2	3	1	1	1	1	-	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	3	2	1	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	2	2	3	4	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	2	3		
NSW 5	1	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	3	2	3	1	1	2	1	-	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	3	2	1	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	2	2	3	4	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	2	3		
KOS 1	1	2	2	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	1	1	2	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	2	3	2	1	1	2	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	3			
NSW 8	1	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	3	2	3	1	1	2	1	-	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	3	2	1	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	2	2	3	4	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	4			
NZn 2	1	1	4	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1&2	1	1	1	3	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	2	2	2	1	3	2	1	3	1	2	3	2	2	1	2	2	1	1	1	1	2	4				
NZs 3	1	1	4	2	1	1	2	1	3	2	1	1	1	1	3	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	2	2	2	1	3	2	1	2	1	2	2	1	2	2	1	1	1	1	2	4			
NZs 4	1	1	4	2	1	1	2	1	3	2	1	1	1	1	3	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	2	3	1	3	2	1	2	1	2	2	1	2	2	1	1	1	2	4				
SA 1	1	1	5	2	1	1	2	1	2	2	4	1	1	2	4	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	2	1&2	1	2	1	2	3	3	2	2	2	3	1	1	2	4					
SA 2	1	1	5	2	1	1	2	1	2	2	4	1	1	2	4	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	2	1&2	1	2	1	2	3	3	2	2	3	3	1	1	2	4						
SA 3	1	1	5	2	1	1	2	1	2	2	4	1	1	2	4	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	2	1&2	1	2	1	2	3	3	2	2	3	3	1	1	2	4					
SA 3(2)	1	1	5	2	1	1	2	1	2	2	4	1	1	2	4	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	1	?	1&2	1	2	1	2	3	3	2	2	3	3	1	1	2	4	1	1	2	2	1	1	1	2	4			
SA 2(2)	1	1	5	2	1	1	2	1	2	2	4	1	1	2	4	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	3	3	2	2	2	3	1	1	2	4	1	1	2	4			
TAS 1	1	1	2	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	3	1	1	1	3	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	1	3	3	1	1	2	2	1	1	1	1	2	4			
TAS 2	1	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	3	1	1	2	3	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	3	3	1	1	2	2	2	1	1	1	2	4		
TAS 3	1	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	3	1	1	2	3	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	3	1	3	2	1	3	3	1	1	2	2	1	1	1	2	4
TAS 5	1	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	3	1	1	2	3	2	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	3	1	3	2	1	3	3	1	1	2	2	1	1	1	2	4
VIC 1	1	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	1	1	2	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	2	1	2	1	2	1	3	2	1	1	2	2	1	1	1	1	2	4				
<i>Kutikina hispida</i>	2	2	1	1	2	2	2	2	3	1	1	2	1	1	1	-	1	1	1	2	3	1	1	3	3	2	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	3	1&2	2	2	1	1	1	1	1	3	2	2	1	1	2	1	1	1	2	-	2	3	1		
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i>	2	1	5	2	1	1	1	1	2	2	3	1	1	1	1	-	2	1	1	2	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	4				
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NSW	1	1	4	3	1	1	1	2	1	2	3	1	1	1	2	1	2	1	1	3	3	2	2	-	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	2	1	2	3	2	2	2	3	2	2	1	2	3	2	1	2	1	1	1	2	3			
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NT	1	1	6	3	1	1	1	1	3	3	3	1	1	1	2	1	2	1	1	3	3	2	2	-	1	1	1	1	1&2	2	2	1	1	2	3	1	2	3	1	1	2	2	3	2	2	1	2	4	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	3		
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> QLD	1	1	6	3	1	1	1	2	1	2	3	1	1	1	2	1	2	1	1	3	3	2	2	-	1	1	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	3	2	1	2	2	4	2	2	1	2	3	2	1	2	4	1	1	1	1	1	2	3			
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> WA	1	1	6	3	1	1	1	1	3	3	3	1	1	1	2	1	2	1	1	3	3	2	2	-	1	1	1	1	2	2	3	2	2	1	2	3	2	3	1	2	2	3	2	2	1	2	3	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	3			
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>	1	1	4	1	1	1	2	2	3	2	3	1	1	1	4	2	2	1	1	3	2	2	2	-	1	1	1	1	2	1	2	3	1	3	3	2	2	3	3	2	2	1	2	1	2	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	1				
<i>Radix peregra</i>	1	1	4	3	1	1	2	2	3	2	3	1	1	1	1	-	2	2	2	3	1	2	2	-	1	1	1	?	?	1	2	3	?	2	1	2	2	4	3	1	2	2	3	1	1	1	3	1	1	1	2	2	-	1	2	3		
<i>Radix auricularia</i>	2	1	4	3	1	1	2	2	3	2	3	1	1	1	1	-	2	2	2	3	1	2	2	-	3	1	1	3	1	1	2	3	1	3	3	1	2	4	3	1	2	2	3	2	1	1	3	1	1	1	2	2	-	1	2	3		

Appendix 2.3 Alignment of 16S rRNA used for phylogenetic analysis of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. tomentosa*.

		10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100
NSW 1		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
NSW 2		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
NSW 3		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
NSW 4		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
NSW 5		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
NSW 6		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
NSW 6(2)		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
NSW 7		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
NSW 8		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTAAGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
NZn 1		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACTGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GTTCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
NZn 2		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACTGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GTTCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
NZs 1		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACTGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GTTCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
NZs 2		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACTGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GTTCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
NZs 3		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACTGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GTTCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
NZs 4		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACTGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GTTCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
SA 1		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
SA 2		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
SA 3		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
TAS 1		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
TAS 2		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
TAS 3		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
TAS 4		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
TAS 5		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
VIC 1		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
VIC 1(2)		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Kutikina hispida</i>		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Kutikina hispida</i> (2)		AGGAAA-TTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTATGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GCTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTCA	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NSW		AGGAAATTTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GTTCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NT		AGGAAATTTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GTTCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> QLD		AGGAAGTTTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GTTCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> WA		AGGAAATTTT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GTTCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i>		AGGAAACTGT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACAATCTA	TTTTGACGGT	TAATCTTTTA	GTTCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCATAAGCT	ATATTAATCA	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>		AGGAAAAATC	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GTTCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Radix auricularia</i>		AGGAGA-AAT	TGTTCTGAACA	GAACACTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GTTCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCATAAGCT	AATAAATTC	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Radix peregra</i>		????????????	CAACACTCTA	TTTTGACGGT	TAGTCTCTTA	GTTCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AATAAATTC	TTATGCTGTT	

		110	120	130	140	150	160	170	180	190	200
<b>NSW 1</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	AA-TGA-CTT	GTTTTTA-TT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>NSW 2</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	AA-TGA-CTT	GTTTTTA-TT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>NSW 3</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	AA-TGA-CTT	GTTTTTA-TT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>NSW 4</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	AA-TGA-CTT	GTTTTTA-TT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>NSW 5</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	AA-TGA-CTT	GTTTTTA-TT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>NSW 6</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	AA-TGA-CTT	GTTTTTA-TT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>NSW 6(2)</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	AA-TGA-CTT	GTTTTTA-TT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>NSW 7</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	AA-TGA-CTT	GTTTTTAATT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>NSW 8</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	AA-TGA-CTT	GTTTTTA-TT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>NZn 1</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTTAAAAAAA	A--TGA-CTT	GTTTTTAAAT	GAAAGTT-AA	TT----GTTT	CATTGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>NZn 2</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTTAAAAAAA	A--TGA-CTT	GTTTTTAAAT	GAAAGTT-AA	CT----GTTT	CATTGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>NZs 1</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTTAAAAAAA	A--TGA-TTT	GTTTTTAAAT	GAAAGTT-GA	TT----GTTT	CATTGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>NZs 2</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTTAAAAAAA	AA-TGA-TTT	GTTTTTAAAT	GAAAGTT-GA	TT----GTTT	CATTGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>NZs 3</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTTAAAAAAA	AA-TGA-TTT	GTTTTTAAAT	GAAAGTT-GA	TT----GTTT	CATTGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>NZs 4</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTTAAAAAAA	AA-TGA-TTT	GTTTTTAAAT	GAAAGTT-GA	TT----GTTT	CATTGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>SA 1</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	AA-TGA-CTT	GTTTTTA-TT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>SA 2</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	AA-TGA-CTT	GTTTTTA-TT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>SA 3</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	AA-TGA-CTT	GTTTTTA-TT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>TAS 1</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	A--TGA-CTT	GTTTTTA-TT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>TAS 2</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	A--TGA-CTT	GTTTTTA-TT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>TAS 3</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	A--TGA-CTT	GTTTTTAAAT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>TAS 4</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	A--TGA-CTT	GTTTTTA-TT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>TAS 5</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	A--TGA-CTT	GTTTTTA-TT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>VIC 1</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	AA-TGA-CTT	GTTTTTA-CT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b>VIC 1(2)</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAGAAA	AA-TGA-CTT	GTTTTTA-CT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b><i>Kutikina hispida</i></b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAAAAA	A--TGA-CTT	GTTTTTAA-TT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CATTGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b><i>Kutikina hispida(2)</i></b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TTAATAAAAA	A--TGA-CTT	GTTTTTAA-TT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CATTGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TATATAATTT
<b><i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NSW</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TAACAAAAAA	A--TGA-CTT	GTAATTA-TT	AAAAGTTTAA	AAT---GTTT	TATTGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TAAAAAGATT
<b><i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NT</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TAACAAAAAA	AA-TGA-CTT	GTAATTA-TT	AAAAGTTTAA	AAT---GTTT	TAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TAAAAAATTT
<b><i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> QLD</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TAACAAAAAA	AA-TGA-CTT	GTAATTA-TT	AAAAGTTTAA	AAT---GTTT	TATTGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TAAAAAATTT
<b><i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> WA</b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TAACAAAAAA	AA-TGA-CTT	GTAATTA-TT	AAAAGTTTAA	AAT---GTTT	TAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TAAAAAATTT
<b><i>Austropeplea viridis</i></b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTTACC	ATACAAAAAA	AA-TGA-CAT	GTTTTTATAT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CATTGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TAAGAGATTT
<b><i>Bullastra cumingiana</i></b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTTATC	TTACAAATAA	A--TGA-CTT	GTTTAAAT-TT	GAAAGTTTAA	AT----GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TAAATAAATT
<b><i>Radix auricularia</i></b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTTGATC	GTGCAAAAGAA	AATTGTTGTG	TAAAAATCTT	GAAAGTTTAA	TAT---GTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TAAATCTTAA
<b><i>Radix peregra</i></b>		ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTTGATC	ATTCAAAATA	AA-TGTCTCG	TAAAAATTGT	GAAAGTTCAA	AATTTTGTTT	CAATGTCGCC	CCAACAAAAA	TAAGTTTACA

		210	220	230	240	250	260	270	280	290	300
<b>NSW 1</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	AAAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAAAA	TTTTAA-GAG
<b>NSW 2</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	CGAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCGATAAAAA	TTTTAA-GAG
<b>NSW 3</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	CGAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAAAA	TTTTAA-GAG
<b>NSW 4</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	CGAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAACAAAAA	TTTTAA-GAG
<b>NSW 5</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	CGAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAAAA	TTTTAA-GAG
<b>NSW 6</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	CGAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAAAA	TTTTAA-GAG
<b>NSW 6(2)</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	CGAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAAAA	TTTTAA-GAG
<b>NSW 7</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	CGAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAAAA	TTTTAA-GAG
<b>NSW 8</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	CGAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAAAA	TTTTAA-GAG
<b>NZn 1</b>		AAAT-AAATT	AATTAATTA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTA	TAAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAGT	TCATTAAAAA	TTTAAA-GAG
<b>NZn 2</b>		AAAT-AAATT	AATTAATTA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTA	TAAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAGT	TCATTAAAAA	TTTAAA-GAG
<b>NZs 1</b>		AAAT-AAATT	AATTAATTA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTA	TAAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCATTAAAAA	TTTAAA-GAG
<b>NZs 2</b>		AAAT-AAATT	AATTAATTA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTA	TAAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCATTAAAAA	TTTAAA-GAG
<b>NZs 3</b>		AAAT-AAATT	AATTAATTA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTA	TAAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCATTAAAAA	TTTAAA-GAG
<b>NZs 4</b>		AAAT-AAATT	AATTAATTA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTA	TAAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCATTAAAAA	TTTAAA-GAG
<b>SA 1</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	CGAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAAAA	TTTTAA-GAG
<b>SA 2</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	CGAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAAAA	TTTTAA-GAG
<b>SA 3</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	CGAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAAAA	TTTTAA-GAG
<b>TAS 1</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	CGAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAAAA	TTTTAA-GAG
<b>TAS 2</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	CGAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAAAA	TTTTGA-GAG
<b>TAS 3</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	CGAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAAAA	TTTTAA-GAG
<b>TAS 4</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	CGAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAAAA	TTTTAA-GAG
<b>TAS 5</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	CGAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAAAA	TTTTAA-GAG
<b>VIC 1</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	TTTAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAAAA	TTTTAA-GAG
<b>VIC 1(2)</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	TTTAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAAAA	TTTTAA-GAG
<b><i>Kutikina hispida</i></b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTGTT	CAAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAATAT	TTTTAA-GAG
<b><i>Kutikina hispida</i> (2)</b>		ATG--AAATT	AATTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTGTT	CAAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAATAAATAT	TTTTAA-GAG
<b><i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NSW</b>		ATAAA-CCTT	AATTAATGAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	AGTAGAAGTA	TTTTCACCTC	ATAAAATAAT	TCAAATAAAT	TTAAAA-GAG
<b><i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NT</b>		ATAAA-CCTT	AATTAATGAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	AGTAGAAGTA	TTTTCACCTC	ATAAAATAAT	TCAAATAAAT	TTAAAA-GAG
<b><i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> QLD</b>		ATAAA-CCTT	AATTAATGAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	AGTAGAAGTA	TTTTCACCTC	ATAAAATAAT	TCAAATAAAT	TTAAAA-GAG
<b><i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> WA</b>		ATAAA-CCTT	AATTAATGAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	AGTAGAAGTA	TTTTCACCTC	ATAAAATAAT	TCAAATAAAT	TTAAAA-GAG
<b><i>Austropeplea viridis</i></b>		AAAAAACCTT	--TTAATAAAA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTA	ATAAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	ATAAAATAAT	TCATATAAGC	TAAAAA-GAG
<b><i>Bullastra cumingiana</i></b>		ATAA-AATTT	AATTAATTA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTA	AATAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	TTAAATAAAT	TCAAAAAAAT	TTTTAA-GAG
<b><i>Radix auricularia</i></b>		ATAATAAAAAT	AA--AATTA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTA	GATAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTT	ATAAAATAAT	TCACAAAAAT	TAAAAA-GAG
<b><i>Radix peregra</i></b>		ATAAAGTAAA	A-GAAATTA	AATTCTAAGG	GTCTTCTCGT	CTTTTTTCTT	TAAAAAAGTA	TTTTCACCTA	ATAAAATAAT	TCATAGAAAT	TAAAAAGAG



```

      . . . | . . . | . . . | . . . | . . . | . . . |
      410      420      430      440
NSW 1 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAA TACTTAAAA TATATT-CTA TAAGCT
NSW 2 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAA TACTTAAAA TATATT-CTA TAAGCT
NSW 3 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTAAAA TATATT-CTA TAAGCT
NSW 4 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTAAAA TATATT-CTA TAAGCT
NSW 5 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTAAAA TATATT-CTA TAAGCT
NSW 6 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTAAAA TATATT-CTA TAAGCT
NSW 6(2) AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTAAAA TATATT-CTA TAAGCT
NSW 7 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTAAAA TATATT-CTA TAAGCT
NSW 8 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTAAAA TATGTT-CTA TAAGCT
NZn 1 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TAACTTAAAA TATATT-CTT AAAGCT
NZn 2 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TAACTTAAAA TATATT-CTT AAAGCT
NZs 1 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TAACTTAAAA TATGTT-CTT AAAGCT
NZs 2 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TAACTTAAAA TATGTT-CTT AAAGCT
NZs 3 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TAACTTAAAA TATGTT-CTT AAAGCT
NZs 4 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TAACTTAAAA TATGTT-CTT AAAGCT
SA 1 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTAAAA TATATT-CTA TAAGCT
SA 2 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTAAAA TATATT-CTA TAAGCT
SA 3 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTAAAA TATATT-CTA TAAGCT
TAS 1 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTAAAA TATATT-CTA TAAGCT
TAS 2 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTAAAA TATATT-CTA TAAGCT
TAS 3 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTAAAA TATATT-CTA TAAGCT
TAS 4 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTAAAA TATATT-CTA TAAGCT
TAS 5 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTAAAA TATATT-CTA TAAGCT
VIC 1 AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTAAAA TATATC-CTT TAAGCT
VIC 1(2) AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTAAAA TATATC-CTT TAAGCT
Kutikina hispida AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTACAA TATATT-CTA TAAGCT
Kutikina hispida(2) AAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAG TACTTACAA TATATT-CTA TAAGCT
Austropeplea lessoni NSW T-AC---GC TGGGCAGAAT TCACCTAAAA TAAGTT-CTT CAGACT
Austropeplea lessoni NT T-AC---GC TGGGCAGAAT TCACCTAAAA TAAGTT-CTT CAGGCT
Austropeplea lessoni QLD T-AC---GC TGGGCAGAAT TCACCTAAAA TAAGTT-CTT CAGGCT
Austropeplea lessoni WA T-AC---GC TGGGCAGAAT TCACCTAAAA TAAGTT-CTT CAGGCT
Austropeplea viridis TAAC---GC TGGGCAGAAT TCACTTAAAA TGTATC-CTT CAAGCT
Bullastra cumingiana TTAC---GC TGGGCAGAAT TCACCTAAAA TATGTC-CTC TAGGCT
Radix auricularia TAACCAACGC TGGGCAGAAT TCACTTAAAA TATAAT-CTT TAAGCT
Radix peregra TTAC---GC TGGGCAGAAC TACTTAAAA TAAATTTCTT TAAGCT

```





*Austropeplea viridis* GCTAGTGTCA AAACAATCGC GTCGCTT--- -GCTCG---C GCGACGCGCC CTGGACCTTC GCGGCCCGTT AAATCCGGCG CTCACCGAA- TCCCCTTT-  
*Bullastra cumingiana* ???GTGTTA AAACAATCGC CGTCGCCCGT TGCTCTCGTG GCGACGCGCC CTGGACCGTC GCGGTCGC-A AAATCCGGCG GCGGCTCTGA CCGTAGCATC  
*Radix auricularia* GCTAGTGTCA AA-CAATCGT GTCGCTTT-- -GCTCG---T GCGACGCGCT CTGGTCCGTC GCGGCCA-TA AAATCCAGCG TTCACCGCCC TCATCGCTTT  
*Radix peregra* GCTAGTGTCA AA-CAATCGC GTCGCTT--- -GCTCT---T GCGACGCGCT CTGGACCTTC GCGGCC-GTA AAATCCGGCG CTCACCGAA- TCGCTC----

\*\*\*\*\* \*\* \*\* \*\*\*\*\* \*\*\*\*\* \*\*\*\*\* \*\*\*\*\* \*\*\*\*\*  
 ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....|  
 110 120 130 140 150 160 170 180 190 200  
**NSW 1** GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**NSW 2** GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**NSW 3** GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**NSW 4** GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**NSW 5** GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**NSW 6** GCTCGGCGCT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**NSW 6(2)** GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**NSW 7** GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**NSW 8** GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**NZn 1** GCTCG----- -CTCGGCG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**NZn 2** GCTCG--CTC GCTCGGCG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**NZs 1** GCTCG----- -CTCGGCG-- GTGTC--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**NZs 2** GCTCG----- -----GCG-- GTGTC--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**NZs 3** GCTCG----- -----GCG-- GTGTC--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**NZs 4** GCTCG----- -----GCG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**SA 1** GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**SA 2** GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGGT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**SA 3** GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**TAS 1** GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**TAS 2** GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**TAS 3** GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**TAS 4** GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**TAS 5** GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**VIC 1** GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**VIC 2** GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
*Kutikina hispida* GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
*Kutikina hispida(2)* GCTCGGCGGT GTTGCACG-- GTGTT--GCC CGGT----- ----- GGCCCCGTGG TCTCAAGCAC  
**Austropeplea lessoni NSW** CTTCATCC- ----- -TTGCTCTCA CGGATGGATT GGGGAT---- -----TGT TTCATTGAGT GGCCCCGTGG TCTTAAGCAC  
**Austropeplea lessoni NT** GTTCCTTCCT TCCTTCC--- -TTGCTCTCG CGGATGGAT- GGGGATAGG ATAGGGATAG GGATAGG-GA TAGGTTGAGT GGCCCCGTGG TCTTAAGCAC  
**Austropeplea lessoni QLD** CTTCATCC- ----- -TTGCTCTCA CGGATGGATT GGGGAT---- -----TGT TTCATTGAGT GGCCCCGTGG TCTTAAGCAC

<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i>	WA	GTTCTTCCT	TCCTTCC---	-TTGCTCTCG	CGGATGGAT-	GGGGATAGGG	ATAGGGATAG	GGATAGG-GA	TAGGTTGAGT	GGCCCCGTGG	TCTTAAGCAC
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i>		GCTCGGCGGT	GTTG-----	GTGTTGCGCC	CGGT-----	-----	-----	-----	-----G	GGCCCCGTGG	TCTTAAGCAC
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>		GCTCTCCGCT	TCGGTTTGGC	GTCGGTGGCC	CCGTGGTCTC	AAGCACATGC	CGCGCCGTTG	TCCGTGTTCG	TCTCGGAAAC	GACCCCGCCT	CGCTCTCGGC
<i>Radix auricularia</i>		GCTCGGCGAT	GTCGTGTGT-	GTGTTGTGCC	TGGT-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	GGCCCCGTGG	ACTTAAGCAC
<i>Radix peregra</i>		GCTCGGCGGT	----TTGC-	GTGTTGCGCC	CGGT-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	GGGCCCGTGG	TCTTAAGCAC

			*		*****				*****	*****	*****
		.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....
		210	220	230	240	250	260	270	280	290	300

<b>NSW 1</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>NSW 2</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>NSW 3</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>NSW 4</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>NSW 5</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>NSW 6</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>NSW 6(2)</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>NSW 7</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>NSW 8</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>NZn 1</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>NZn 2</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>NZs 1</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>NZs 2</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>NZs 3</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>NZs 4</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	ATT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>SA 1</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	CGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>SA 2</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>SA 3</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>TAS 1</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTTG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGTGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>TAS 2</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTTG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGTGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>TAS 3</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTTG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGTGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>TAS 4</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>TAS 5</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTTG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGTGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>VIC 1</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<b>VIC 2</b>	AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	-----	TTTCC
<i>Kutikina hispida</i>		AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	TTTCC
<i>Kutikina hispida(2)</i>		AAGCCGCGCC	GTT-GTCCGT	GTTCGTCTCG	GGACGTCCGC	GACGCCGCCT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGGCCAAA	T-----	-----	TTTCC
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i>	NSW	ATGCCGCGCC	GTTTGTCCGT	GCTCGTCTCG	GGCCGTCCGC	-----CTT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCGTCCGCC	CACACTACTG	TGTGATTCTT	TTTTTTTTCC
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i>	NT	ATGCCGCGCC	GTTTGTCCGT	GCTCGTCTCG	GGCCGTCCGC	-----CTT	TGCTCTCGGC	GGCATCCGCC	CACACTACGG	TGTGAAT---	TTTTTTTTCC

*Austropeplea lessoni* QLD ATGCCGCGCC GTTTGTCCGT GCTCGTCTCG GGCCGTCCGC -----CTT TGCTCTCGGC GGCCTCCGCC CACACTACTG TGTGATTCTT TTTTTCCTCC  
*Austropeplea lessoni* WA ATGCCGCGCC GTTTGTCCGT GCTCGTCTCG GGCCGTCCGC -----CTT TGCTCTCGGC GGCATCCGCC CACACTACGG TGTGAAT--- TTTTTCCTCC  
*Austropeplea viridis* AAGCCGCGCC GTT-GTCCGT GTTTCGTCTCG GGACGTCCGC GACGCCGCCT TGCTCTCGGC GGCGGCCAAA T-----TTCC  
*Bullastra cumingiana* GGAGCCCGCC -T---CGCT CTCGGCCGGC GTA-G-CC-- AACG---TTT TCGAA--GGT GTAA-----TT TTTTCTTCC  
*Radix auricularia* AAGCCGCGCC GTT-GTCCGT GTTTCGTCTCG GGACGTCCGC GACGCCGCCT TGCTCTCGGC GGCGGCCAAA T-----TTCC  
*Radix peregra* AAGCCGCGCC GTT-GTCCGT GTTTCGTCTCG GGACGTCCGC GACGCCGCCT TGCTCTCGGC GGCGGCCAAA T-----TTCC

\* \* \* \*  
 .....| .....| .....| .....| .....| .....| .....| .....| .....| .....| .....| .....| .....|  
 310 320 330 340 350 360 370 380 390 400  
 NSW 1 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 NSW 2 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 NSW 3 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 NSW 4 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 NSW 5 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAAAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 NSW 6 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 NSW 6 (2) -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 NSW 7 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTGTT-- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 NSW 8 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 NZn 1 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCCGTGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 NZn 2 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCCGTGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 NZs 1 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCCGTGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTATCGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 NZs 2 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCCGTGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTATCGGGCC TGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 NZs 3 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCCGTGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTATCGGGCC TGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 NZs 4 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCCGTGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTATCGGGCC TGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 SA 1 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 SA 2 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 SA 3 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 TAS 1 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 TAS 2 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 TAS 3 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 TAS 4 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 TAS 5 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 VIC 1 -ACCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
 VIC 2 -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
*Kutikina hispida* -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
*Kutikina hispida*(2) -TCCTCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTCGTAAC AAGCTCCAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAG ----CTTACG  
*Austropeplea lessoni* NSW -TCTGCGGTC ACCGCCATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCGC CTCACGGGCT CGC--ATTAA AAGCTCCAGG GTGATCGCGG AGGAGAGAAA ---GGTCGCA

*Austropeplea lessoni* NT -TCTGCGGTC ACCGCCATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCGC CTCACGGGCT CGC--ATTAA AAGCTCCAGG GTGATCGCGG AGGAGAGAAA ---GGTCGCA  
*Austropeplea lessoni* QLD -TCTGCGGTC ACCGCCATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCGC CTCACGGGCT CGC--ATTAA AAGCTCCAGG GTGATCGCGG AGGAGAGAAA ---GGTCGCA  
*Austropeplea lessoni* WA -TCTGCGGTC ACCGCCATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCGC CTCACGGGCT CGC--ATTAA AAGCTCCAGG GTGATCGCGG AGGAGAGAAA ---GGTCGCA  
*Austropeplea viridis* -TCTCCG-TC ACCGCCATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTTGTAAC CAGCTCGAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGAGAGAAAG ---CTTACG  
*Bullastra cumingiana* -TCTGCG-TC ACCGCAATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCGC CAAACGGGCC CGCACAAAAC A-GCTCGAGG GTGATCGCGG AGGAGAGAAA GAAGAAA---  
*Radix auricularia* ATCTGCG-TC ACCGCTAAGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTTATATC AAGCTCAAGG GTGATTGCGG AGGGGGAAAA AAAGCTTACG  
*Radix peregra* -TCTCCG-TC ACCGCTATGC GGGACCCGGC TCGCTCTCG- CTAACGGGCC CGCTTATAAC CAGCTTCAGG GTGACGGGCG GAGGAGAGAAA ---GCTTACG

\*\* \* \*\*\*\*\* \*\*\*\*\* \* \* \*\*\*\*\* \*\* \*\*\*\*\* \*\*\*\*\* \*\*\*\*\*  
 ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....|  
 410 420 430 440 450 460 470 480 490 500  
 NSW 1 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGA AGAAGA----  
 NSW 2 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGA AGAAGA----  
 NSW 3 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGG AGAAGA----  
 NSW 4 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGA AGAAGA----  
 NSW 5 CATGCGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCTGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGG AGAAGA----  
 NSW 6 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCTGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGG AGAAGA----  
 NSW 6(2) CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCTGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGG AGAAGA----  
 NSW 7 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCTGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGG AGAAGA----  
 NSW 8 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGG AGAAGA----  
 NZn 1 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----GAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAAAA--- TTGAAGAA--  
 NZn 2 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----GAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAAAA--- TTGAAGAA--  
 NZs 1 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----GAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAAAA--- TTGAAGAA--  
 NZs 2 CTGGCGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----GAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAA--  
 NZs 3 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----GAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAA--  
 NZs 4 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----GAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAA--  
 SA 1 CTGACGC--T CGTTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- CTGAAGAAAA AGA-----  
 SA 2 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGA AGA-----  
 SA 3 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGA AGA-----  
 TAS 1 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGA AGAAGA----  
 TAS 2 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGA AGAAGA----  
 TAS 3 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGA AGAAGA----  
 TAS 4 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGA AGAAGA----  
 TAS 5 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGA AGAAGA----  
 VIC 1 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCTGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGG AGAAGA----  
 VIC 2 CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCTGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGG AGAAGA----  
*Kutikina hispida* CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGA AGAAGAAGAA GAAGAAGACT ATGCT----  
*Kutikina hispida(2)* CTGACGC--T CGCTTGACA- -----AAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGAAGA AGAAGAAGAA GAAGAAGACT ATGCT----

*Austropeplea lessoni* NSW CGCTCGC--T CGCTCGCTCG CTAGTGTTG ATGACGAAAT CGGCGCCAC -CGAA----- ATGAAGAAGA TGAAGAAAGG AGGAGATTGA GA--TTGATT  
*Austropeplea lessoni* NT CGCTCGC--T CGCTCGC--- -TAGTGTTT- --GACGAAAT CGGCGCCAC -CGAA----- ATGAAGAAGA AGAAAAAA-- AGGAGATTGA GAGATTGTGA  
*Austropeplea lessoni* QLD CGCTCGC--T CGCTCGCTCG CTAGTGTTG ATGACGAAAT CGGCGCCAC -CGAA----- ATGAAGAAGA TGAAGAAAGG AGGAGATTGA GA--TTGATT  
*Austropeplea lessoni* WA CGCTCGC--T CGCTCGCTCG TCAGTGTTT- --GACGAAAT CGGCGCCAC -CGAA----- ATGAA-AAGA A-----A AGGAGATTGA GAGA----GA  
*Austropeplea viridis* CAGACGCGCT CGTTGA--C G-----TAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- --GAAAAAAA AA-----  
*Bullastra cumingiana* ----- -TTGAGAC G-----AAAT CGGCGCCCGA GATCGCAAGA GAGGGAATGA GATGGTGGGA GGGAGATTCT TCTGTCTCTC  
*Radix auricularia* CGGACGA--T CGTTGACA- ----- -AC-AAAT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAA----- TTGAAGTGAA AAAAATA---  
*Radix peregra* CTGACGC--T CGATCGA--C G-----AGT CGGCGCCCGT ACGAAAAAAA TTGAAAAAAA AATAACCGTG CGTTGCGCGT TA-----

\*\*\* \*\*\*\*\*  
 ...|...| ...|...| ...|...| ...|...| ...|...| ...|...|  
 510 520 530 540 550

NSW 1 ---TTCTTTT T---TTTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 NSW 2 ---TTCTTTT TT--TTTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAAATCG GACGAGATT  
 NSW 3 ---TTCCATT TTTCTTCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 NSW 4 ---TTCCATT TTTCTTCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 NSW 5 ---TTCCATT TTTCTTCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 NSW 6 ---TTCTTTT T---TTCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 NSW 6(2) ---TT-TTTT TCT-TTCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 NSW 7 ---TTCCATT TTTCTTCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 NSW 8 ---TTCTTTT T---TTCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 NZn 1 ---TT----- ----GTCTTC TTCTTTCAC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 NZn 2 ---TT----- ----GTCTTC TTCTTTCAC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAAATCG GACGAGATT  
 NZs 1 ---TT----- ----GTCTTC TTCTTTCAC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 NZs 2 ---TT----- ----GTCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 NZs 3 ---TT----- ----GTCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CGTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 NZs 4 ---TT----- ----GTCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 SA 1 ---TTCT--- ----GTCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 SA 2 ---TTCT--- ----GTCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 SA 3 ---TTCT--- ----GTCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 TAS 1 ---TTCTTTT TTT-TCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 TAS 2 ---TTCTTTT TTTTTTTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 TAS 3 ---TTCT--- ----GCTTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 TAS 4 ---TTCTTTT T---TCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 TAS 5 ---TTCTTTT TTT-TCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 VIC 1 ---TT-TTTT TTT-TTCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
 VIC 2 ---TT-TTTT TCT-TTCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
*Kutikina hispida* ---TTCTTAG A---CTCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT

*Kutikina hispida*(2) ---TTCTTAG A---CTCTTC TTCTTTC-AC AAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
*Austropeplea lessoni* NSW T-ATTTCTCT TTCCTTTTT TT-CTC--TC TTTTCTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
*Austropeplea lessoni* NT TGATTTCTCT TTCCTTGTT TC-----TC TTTTCTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
*Austropeplea lessoni* QLD T-ATTTCTCT TTCCTTTTT TTTCTC--TC TTTTCTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
*Austropeplea lessoni* WA TGATTTCTCT TTCCTTGTT TC-----TC TTTTCTCCGA CC--GATCG GA??????  
*Austropeplea viridis* ---TTTTTT TTTTT-----AC CAATTTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
*Bullastra cumingiana* TCTCTCGCTT TTCGTTGTT CCCCTC--- ---TTTC????????????????????  
*Radix auricularia* ---TTCTTT TTTTTTTCA T-TTT---CA TATCTC????????????????????  
*Radix peregra* -TTTTTTTT TTCCTTCTT TC????????????????????????????????????

**Appendix 2.5. p distances of 16S rRNA sequences, as calculated in PAUP for the analysis of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. tomentosa*.**

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31			
NSW 1	1	-																																
NSW 2	2	0.9	-																															
NSW 3	3	1.4	1.4	-																														
NSW 4	4	1.4	1.4	0.5	-																													
NSW 5	5	0.9	0.9	0.5	0.5	-																												
NSW 6	6	1.2	1.2	0.7	0.7	0.2	-																											
NSW 7	7	0.9	0.9	0.5	0.5	0.0	0.2	-																										
NSW 8	8	1.9	1.9	0.9	0.9	0.9	1.2	0.9	-																									
NZn 1	9	5.2	5.9	5.4	5.4	4.9	5.2	4.9	5.9	-																								
NZn 2	10	5.2	5.9	5.4	5.4	4.9	5.2	4.9	5.9	0.7	-																							
NZs 1	11	5.6	6.3	5.9	5.9	5.4	5.6	5.4	5.7	1.4	1.6	-																						
NZs 2	12	6.3	7.0	6.6	6.6	6.1	6.3	6.1	6.3	2.1	2.3	0.7	-																					
NZs 3	13	6.3	7.0	6.6	6.6	6.1	6.3	6.1	6.3	2.1	2.3	0.7	0.0	-																				
NZs 4	14	5.6	6.3	5.9	5.9	5.4	5.6	5.4	5.6	1.4	1.6	0.0	0.7	0.7	-																			
SA 1	15	1.2	0.7	0.7	0.7	0.2	0.5	0.2	1.2	5.2	5.2	5.6	6.3	6.3	5.6	-																		
SA 2	16	0.9	0.9	0.5	0.5	0.0	0.2	0.0	0.9	4.9	4.9	5.4	6.1	6.1	5.4	0.2	-																	
SA 3	17	1.2	1.2	0.7	0.7	0.2	0.5	0.2	1.2	5.2	5.2	5.6	6.3	6.3	5.6	0.5	0.2	-																
TAS 1	18	0.9	0.9	0.5	0.5	0.0	0.2	0.0	0.9	4.9	4.9	5.4	6.1	6.1	5.4	0.2	0.0	0.2	-															
TAS 2	19	1.2	1.2	0.7	0.7	0.2	0.5	0.2	1.2	5.2	5.2	5.6	6.3	6.3	5.6	0.5	0.2	0.5	0.2	-														
TAS 3	20	0.9	0.9	0.5	0.5	0.0	0.2	0.0	0.9	4.9	4.9	5.4	6.1	6.1	5.4	0.2	0.0	0.2	0.0	0.2	-													
TAS 4	21	0.9	0.9	0.5	0.5	0.0	0.2	0.0	0.9	4.9	4.9	5.4	6.1	6.1	5.4	0.2	0.0	0.2	0.0	0.2	0.0	-												
TAS 5	22	0.9	0.9	0.5	0.5	0.0	0.2	0.0	0.9	4.9	4.9	5.4	6.1	6.1	5.4	0.2	0.0	0.2	0.0	0.2	0.0	0.0	-											
VIC 1	23	1.9	2.1	1.9	1.9	1.4	1.6	1.4	2.3	5.2	5.2	5.6	6.3	6.3	5.6	1.4	1.4	1.6	1.4	1.6	1.4	1.4	1.4	-										
<i>Kutikina</i>																																		
<i>hispidia</i>	24	2.6	3.0	2.6	2.6	2.1	1.9	2.1	3.1	5.2	5.6	6.1	6.8	6.8	6.1	2.3	2.1	2.3	2.1	2.3	2.1	2.1	2.1	3.3	-									
<i>Austropeplea</i>																																		
<i>lessoni</i> NSW	25	11.5	11.8	11.3	11.1	11.3	11.5	11.3	11.1	12.2	12.2	12.0	12.7	12.7	12.0	11.3	11.3	11.5	11.3	11.5	11.3	11.3	11.3	11.5	12.5	-								
<i>Austropeplea</i>																																		
<i>lessoni</i> NT	26	11.3	11.5	11.0	10.8	11.0	11.3	11.0	10.8	12.0	12.0	11.8	12.4	12.4	11.7	11.0	11.0	11.3	11.1	11.3	11.1	11.1	11.1	11.3	12.7	1.2	-							
<i>Austropeplea</i>																																		
<i>lessoni</i> QLD	27	11.5	11.7	11.3	11.0	11.3	11.5	11.3	11.1	11.8	11.8	11.5	12.2	12.2	11.5	11.3	11.3	11.5	11.3	11.5	11.3	11.3	11.3	11.5	12.5	0.9	0.7	-						
<i>Austropeplea</i>																																		
<i>lessoni</i> WA	28	11.5	11.7	11.3	11.0	11.3	11.5	11.3	11.1	12.2	11.8	12.0	12.6	12.6	11.9	11.3	11.3	11.5	11.3	11.5	11.3	11.3	11.3	11.7	12.9	1.9	1.2	1.4	-					
<i>Austropeplea</i>																																		
<i>viridis</i>	29	12.0	12.7	12.4	12.2	12.0	11.7	12.2	12.7	11.3	11.3	11.5	11.7	11.7	11.5	12.2	12.0	12.2	12.0	12.3	12.2	12.0	12.0	11.5	12.3	11.7	11.9	11.7	12.4	-				
<i>Bullastra</i>																																		
<i>cumingiana</i>	30	10.5	11.2	10.5	10.5	10.8	11.0	10.8	10.6	10.5	11.0	10.5	11.2	11.2	10.5	10.8	10.8	11.0	10.8	11.0	10.8	10.8	10.8	10.5	11.5	9.6	8.9	9.1	9.1	14.5	-			
<i>Radix</i>																																		
<i>auricularia</i>	31	13.6	14.1	13.6	13.8	13.6	13.4	13.8	14.3	12.4	13.1	12.9	13.6	13.6	12.9	13.6	13.6	13.8	13.6	13.9	13.9	13.6	13.6	13.6	13.9	13.6	13.1	13.3	13.6	14.7	12.4	-		
<i>Radix</i>																																		
<i>peregra</i>	32	14.9	15.7	15.4	15.2	14.9	15.2	15.1	15.7	14.4	14.6	14.6	14.9	14.9	14.6	15.2	14.9	15.2	15.0	15.2	15.2	15.0	15.0	14.9	15.7	13.2	13.2	13.2	12.9	15.7	15.0	9.2		

**Appendix 2.6. p distances of ITS-2 rRNA sequences, as calculated in PAUP for the analysis of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. tomentosa*.**

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34			
NSW 1	1	-																																			
NSW 2	2	0.2	-																																		
NSW 3	3	1.0	1.2	-																																	
NSW 4	4	1.2	1.5	0.7	-																																
NSW 5	5	2.2	2.4	1.2	1.9	-																															
NSW 6	6	1.0	1.2	1.0	1.7	1.7	-																														
NSW 6 (2)	7	0.7	1.2	1.0	1.7	1.7	0.2	-																													
NSW 7	8	2.7	2.9	1.7	2.4	2.4	2.2	2.2	-																												
NSW 8	9	0.7	1.0	0.7	1.5	1.9	0.7	0.5	2.4	-																											
NZn 1	10	2.6	2.9	2.3	2.9	3.7	2.6	2.6	4.2	2.6	-																										
NZn 2	11	3.6	3.4	3.4	3.9	4.7	3.6	3.6	5.2	3.6	0.3	-																									
NZs 1	12	3.1	3.4	2.9	3.4	4.2	3.1	3.1	4.7	3.1	0.5	0.8	-																								
NZs 2	13	2.9	3.2	2.6	3.2	3.4	2.9	2.9	4.5	2.9	1.1	1.3	0.5	-																							
NZs 3	14	2.9	3.2	2.6	3.2	4.0	2.9	2.9	4.5	2.9	1.1	1.3	0.5	0.5	-																						
NZs 4	15	2.9	3.2	2.6	3.2	4.0	2.9	2.9	4.5	2.9	1.0	1.3	1.0	1.0	1.0	-																					
SA 1	16	1.8	2.0	2.0	2.2	3.2	2.2	2.0	3.7	2.0	2.8	3.8	3.4	3.2	3.2	3.2	-																				
SA 2	17	2.0	2.3	2.2	2.5	3.5	2.5	2.2	4.0	2.2	3.4	4.4	3.9	3.7	3.7	3.7	2.5	-																			
SA 3	18	0.8	1.0	1.0	1.2	2.2	1.2	1.0	2.7	1.0	2.1	3.1	2.6	2.4	2.4	2.4	1.2	1.2	-																		
TAS 1	19	1.0	1.2	1.9	2.2	3.1	2.0	1.9	3.6	1.7	3.4	4.4	3.9	3.7	3.7	3.7	2.3	2.8	1.5	-																	
TAS 2	20	0.7	1.0	1.9	2.2	3.1	1.7	1.7	3.6	1.5	3.2	4.2	3.7	3.5	3.5	3.5	2.0	2.5	1.3	0.2	-																
TAS 3	21	1.7	2.0	2.5	2.7	3.7	2.7	2.5	4.2	2.5	3.6	4.6	4.1	4.0	3.9	4.0	2.5	3.0	1.7	0.8	1.0	-															
TAS 4	22	0.7	1.0	1.7	1.9	2.9	1.7	1.5	3.4	1.5	3.1	4.1	3.7	3.5	3.4	3.5	2.0	2.5	1.3	0.7	1.0	1.5	-														
TAS 5	23	1.0	1.2	1.9	2.2	3.1	2.0	1.9	3.6	1.7	3.4	4.4	3.9	3.7	3.7	3.7	2.3	2.8	1.5	0.0	0.2	0.8	0.7	-													
VIC 1	24	1.0	1.2	1.0	1.7	1.7	0.5	0.5	2.2	0.7	2.9	3.9	3.4	3.2	3.2	3.2	2.3	2.5	1.3	1.9	1.7	2.7	1.7	1.9	-												
VIC 2	25	0.7	1.2	1.0	1.7	1.7	0.2	0.0	2.2	0.5	2.6	3.6	3.1	2.9	2.9	2.9	2.0	2.2	1.0	1.9	1.7	2.5	1.5	1.9	0.5	-											
<i>Kutikina hispida</i>	26	2.0	2.3	2.5	2.7	3.7	2.5	2.3	4.2	2.3	3.0	4.0	3.5	3.3	3.3	3.3	1.8	2.3	1.1	2.5	2.3	2.0	2.0	2.5	2.5	2.3	-										
<i>Kutikina hispida</i> (2)	27	2.0	2.3	2.5	2.7	3.7	2.5	2.3	4.2	2.3	3.0	4.0	3.5	3.3	3.3	3.3	1.8	2.3	1.1	2.5	2.3	2.0	2.0	2.5	2.5	2.3	0.0	-									
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NSW	28	19.1	19.3	19.8	20.0	20.0	19.4	19.8	21.1	19.7	19.0	19.5	19.1	19.4	19.6	19.9	20.7	20.4	19.9	19.9	19.8	20.2	19.6	19.9	19.8	19.8	23.5	23.5	-								
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NT	29	19.8	20.1	20.2	20.4	20.5	19.9	20.3	21.5	19.9	19.0	19.9	19.1	18.7	19.0	19.3	20.9	20.6	20.1	20.6	20.5	21.2	20.4	20.6	20.3	20.3	23.8	23.8	4.6	-							
<i>Austropeplea</i>	30	19.0	19.2	19.7	19.9	20.0	19.4	19.8	21.0	19.9	19.0	19.4	19.1	19.3	19.6	19.9	20.7	20.4	19.9	19.9	19.8	20.1	19.6	19.9	19.8	19.8	23.5	23.5	0.2	4.6	-						



lesoni QLD

*Austropeplea*

*lesoni* WA

31 21.2 21.5 21.7 21.8 22.0 21.3 21.8 23.1 21.3 20.4 21.3 20.6 20.2 20.4 20.8 22.4 22.2 21.6 22.1 22.0 22.7 21.8 22.1 21.8 21.8 25.3 25.3 5.2 0.2 5.2

*Austropeplea*

*viridis*

32 6.7 7.0 7.7 7.9 8.5 7.5 7.2 9.5 7.3 6.3 7.4 6.9 7.0 7.0 6.7 7.4 8.5 7.1 7.2 7.2 7.9 7.0 7.2 7.2 7.2 8.4 8.4 19.5 19.5 19.3 20.5

*Bullastra*

*cumingiana*

33 35.8 35.7 36.1 36.1 36.7 35.9 36.6 37.4 36.1 35.0 35.9 35.3 35.0 35.0 35.3 36.5 35.7 35.4 36.5 36.3 37.0 36.5 36.5 36.6 36.6 38.4 38.4 40.4 41.8 40.3 40.9 34.9

*Radix*

*auricularia*

34 12.3 12.3 13.4 13.7 14.5 13.1 13.2 15.3 12.5 13.4 14.1 14.0 13.6 13.3 13.6 13.2 13.4 12.6 13.0 12.7 14.1 12.8 13.0 13.3 13.2 14.2 14.2 24.2 23.8 24.1 24.6 12.6 37.6 -

*Radix peregra*

35 12.5 12.5 13.8 14.0 14.6 13.6 13.6 15.8 13.3 12.3 13.0 12.9 13.6 13.3 13.4 13.1 13.7 12.8 13.6 13.5 14.4 13.1 13.6 13.6 13.6 17.3 17.3 25.1 24.5 24.9 24.5 8.9 37.0 14.0

**Appendix 2.7. Statistics for the anatomical analysis of the *Austropeplea tomentosa* complex dataset.**

Character	Range	Min steps	Tree steps	Max steps	CI	RI	RC	HI	G-fit
1 shell umbilicus	1	1	3	3	0.333	0.000	0.000	0.667	0.600
2 shell thickness	1	1	2	2	0.500	0.000	0.000	0.500	0.750
3 number of whorls	4	4	7	12	0.571	0.625	0.357	0.429	0.500
4 columella fold	2	2	3	8	0.667	0.833	0.556	0.333	0.750
5 Shell sculpture	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
6 periostracum ornamentation	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
7 broadest area of foot	1	1	4	12	0.250	0.727	0.182	0.750	0.500
8 foot shape posterior end	1	1	3	6	0.333	0.600	0.200	0.667	0.600
9 foot shape	2	2	6	15	0.333	0.692	0.231	0.667	0.429
10 eye lobe	2	2	2	3	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
11 tentacle shape	3	3	6	14	0.500	0.727	0.364	0.500	0.500
12 lateral sides of snout	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
14 visceral coil pigmentation	1	1	4	10	0.250	0.667	0.167	0.750	0.500
15 mantle expansion	3	3	5	19	0.600	0.875	0.525	0.400	0.600
16 exapanded mantle pigmentation	1	1	2	2	0.500	0.000	0.000	0.500	0.750
17 number of pneuomostomal ridges	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
18 anal flap	1	1	1	2	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
19 upper plate of pneuomostome	1	1	1	2	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
20 broadest area of kidney	2	2	2	9	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
21 kidney shape	2	2	4	16	0.500	0.857	0.429	0.500	0.600
22 right lobe of kidney	1	1	1	7	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
23 position of pulmonary vein	1	1	1	7	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
24 pulmonary vein length	2	2	3	11	0.667	0.889	0.593	0.333	0.750
25 ureter	2	2	6	16	0.333	0.714	0.238	0.667	0.429
26 opening of kidney	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
27 buccal mass shape	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
28 cerebral commissure length	2	2	2	8	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
29 pedal commissure	1	1	5	11	0.200	0.600	0.120	0.800	0.429
30 pedal commissure extra lobe	1	1	1	4	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
31 statocysts	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
32 radula sac	2	2	5	9	0.400	0.571	0.229	0.600	0.500
33 salivary gland	2	2	7	16	0.286	0.643	0.184	0.714	0.375
34 uterus/ vagina length	2	2	4	15	0.500	0.846	0.423	0.500	0.600
35 spermathecal duct length	2	2	6	16	0.333	0.714	0.238	0.667	0.429
36 spermathecal duct width	1	1	2	4	0.500	0.667	0.333	0.500	0.750
37 uterus shape	1	1	3	10	0.333	0.778	0.259	0.667	0.600
38 oviducal caecum	3	3	7	10	0.429	0.429	0.184	0.571	0.429
39 oothecal gland shape	3	3	7	17	0.429	0.714	0.306	0.571	0.429
40 oviduct 1	1	1	4	9	0.250	0.625	0.156	0.750	0.500
41 position of uterus/ vagina	2	2	3	9	0.667	0.857	0.571	0.333	0.750
42 velum shape	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
43 penis sheath length	3	3	4	15	0.750	0.917	0.688	0.250	0.750
44 penis in penis sheath head	1	1	7	12	0.143	0.455	0.065	0.857	0.333
45 seminal vesicle	1	1	2	4	0.500	0.667	0.333	0.500	0.750
46 seminal vesicle shape	1	1	2	3	0.500	0.500	0.250	0.500	0.750
47 seminal vesicle shape	3	3	6	16	0.500	0.769	0.385	0.500	0.500
48 junction of vas deferens	1	1	2	7	0.500	0.833	0.417	0.500	0.750
49 prostate ventral wall	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
50 upper prostate	1	1	1	12	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
51 length of prostate	2	2	4	13	0.500	0.818	0.409	0.500	0.600
52 shape of lower prostate	1	1	1	2	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
53 central tooth	1	1	2	3	0.500	0.500	0.250	0.500	0.750
55 radula teeth shape	1	1	2	4	0.500	0.667	0.333	0.500	0.750
56 lateral teeth	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
57 marginal teeth	2	2	6	15	0.333	0.692	0.231	0.667	0.429

2 constant characters not shown



**Appendix 3.2 Alignment of 16S rRNA used for phylogenetic analysis of the *Austropelea lessoni* complex. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*.**

	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100
NSW 1	AGGAAATTTT	TGTTCGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTTCTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
NSW 2	AGGAAATTTT	TGTTCGAACA	GAACATT--A	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTTCTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
NSW 3	AGGAAATTTT	TGTTCGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTTCTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
NSW 4	AGGAAATTTT	TGTTCGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTTCTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
NT 1	AGGAAATTTT	TGTTCGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTTCCA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
NT 2	AGGAAATTTT	TGTTCGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTTCTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
NT 3	AGGAAATTTT	TGTTCGAACA	GAACATTCTA	GGTTGACTGT	TAGTCTTCTA	GTTCCTAGTG	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
NT 4	AGGAAATTTT	TGTTCGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTTCTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
NT 5	AGGAAATTTT	TGTTCGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTTCTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
QLD 1	AGGAAGTTTT	TGTTCGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTTCTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
QLD 2	AGGAAGTTTT	TGTTCGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTTCTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
QLD 3	AGGAAGTTTT	TGTTCGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTTCTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
WA 1	AGGAAATTTT	TGTTCGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTTCTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
WA 1 2	AGGAAATTTT	TGTTCGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTTCTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
WA 2	AGGAAATTTT	TGTTCGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTTCTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
WA 3	AGGAAATTTT	TGTTCGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTTCTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
WA 5	AGGAAATTTT	TGTTCGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTTCTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Austropelea viridis</i>	AGGAAACTGT	TGTTCGAACA	GAACAATCTA	TTTTGACGGT	TAATCTTTTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCATAAGCT	ATATTAATCA	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>	AGGAAAAATC	TGTTCGAACA	GAACATTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCTTCTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AAAAATTTTA	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Radix auricularia</i>	AGGAGAAATT	-GTTCGAACA	GAACACTCTA	TTTTGACTGT	TAGTCCTTTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCATAAGCT	AATAAATTC	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Radix peregra</i>	??????????	?????????CA	GAACACTCTA	TTTTGACGGT	TAGTCTTTTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAGCT	AATAAATTC	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Radix quadrasi</i>	AGGAGTTAAA	TGTTCGAACA	GAACAATCTA	GTTTGACGGT	TAGTCTAATA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	ATAATAATCA	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Radix rubiginosa</i>	??????????	?????CGAACA	GAACAATCTA	ATTTGACGGT	TAGTCTAATA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	ATAATAATCA	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Stagnicola elodes</i>	??????????	?????????CA	GAACAAACTA	TTTTGACGGT	TAGTCTTTTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAAAAATTA	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Stagnicola emarginata</i>	??????????	???????????	???????????	TTTTGACGGT	TAGTCTTCTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAAAAATTA	TTATGCTGTT
<i>Stagnicola caperata</i>	??????????	???????????	?????CAATCT	ATTTGACGGT	TAGTCAACTA	GTTCCTAGTC	CAACATCGAG	GTCACAAACT	AAATAATTA	TTATGCTGTT
	110	120	130	140	150	160	170	180	190	200
NSW 1	ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TAACAACAAA	A--TGACTTG	TAATTATT--	AAAAGTTTAA	AA---TGTTT	TATGTGCGCC	CCAACAACAAA	TAAAAAG--A
NSW 2	ATCCCTA--G	TAATTTAATC	TAACAACAAA	A--TGACTTG	TAATTATT--	AAAAGTTTAA	AA---TGTTT	TATGTGCGCC	CCAACAACAAA	TAAAAA--A
NSW 3	ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TAACAACAAA	AAATGACTTG	TAATTATT--	AAAAGTTTAA	AA---TGTTT	TATGTGCGCC	CCAACAACAAA	TAAAAA--A
NSW 4	ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TAACAACAAA	A--TGACTTG	TAATTATT--	AAAAGTTTAA	AA---TGTTT	TATGTGCGCC	CCAACAACAAA	TAAAAAG--A
NT 1	ATCCCTAAGG	TAATTTAATC	TAACAACAAA	A--TGACTTG	TAATTATT--	AAAAGTTTAA	AA---TGTTT	TAATGTGCGCC	CCAACAACAAA	TAAAAA--A





*Radix quadrasi* GACAGAAAAT TCTTTATTAA ACCTTTCATT CCAGACTTCA ATTAAAAGCC AATTGATTAT GCTACCTTAG CACAGTCAAG GTACTGCGGC CGTTAACAAA  
*Radix rubiginosa* GACAGAAAAT TCTTTATTAA ACCTTTCATT CCAGACTTCA ATTAAAAGCC AATTGATTAT GCTACCTTAG CACAGTCAAG GTACTGCGGC CGTTAACAAA  
*Stagnicola elodes* GACAGTGAAT TCCCATTAAA CCCCTTCATT CCAGACTTCA ATTAAAAGCC AATTGATTAT GCTACCTTAG CACAGTCAAG GTACTGCGGC CGCTAATATT  
*Stagnicola emarginata* GACAGTAAAT TCCCATTAA- CCCCTTCATT CCAGACTTCA ATTAAAAGCC AATTGATTAT GCTACCTTAG CACAGTCAAG GTACTGCGGC CGCTAATATT  
*Stagnicola caperata* GACAGCTACT CCCCATCAGT -CCCTTCATT CCAGACTTCA ATTAAAAGCC AACTGATTAT GCTACCTTAG CACAGTCAAG GTACTGCGGC CGTAATATTA

....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|..  
 410 420 430 440

NSW 1 -----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATAAGTT-CT TCAGACT  
 NSW 2 -----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATAAGTT-CT TCAGACT  
 NSW 3 -----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATAAGTT-CT TCAGACT  
 NSW 4 -----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATAAGTT-CT TCAGACT  
 NT 1 -----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATAAGTT-CT TCAGGCT  
 NT 2 -----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATAAGTT-CT TCAGGCT  
 NT 3 -----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATAAGTT-CT TCAGGCT  
 NT 4 -----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATAAGTT-CT TCAGGCT  
 NT 5 -----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATAAGTT-CT TCAGGCT  
 QLD 1 -----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATAAGTT-CT TCAGGCT  
 QLD 2 -----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATAAGTT-CT TCAGGCT  
 QLD 3 -----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATAAGTT-CT TCAGGCT  
 WA 1 -----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATAAGTT-CT TCAGGCT  
 WA 1 2 -----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATAAGTT-CT TCAGGCT  
 WA 2 -----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATAAGTT-CT TCAGGCT  
 WA 3 -----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATAAGTT-CT TCAGGCT  
 WA 5 -----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATAAGTT-CT TCAGGCT  
*Austropeplea viridis* TA-----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATGTATC-CT TCAAGCT  
*Bullastra cumingiana* TTT----ACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATATGTC-CT CTAGGCT  
*Radix auricularia* TTAACCAACG CTGGGCAGAA TTCACCTAAA ATATAAT-CT TTAAGCT  
*Radix peregra* TTT----ACG CTGGGCAGAA CTTACTTAAA ATAAATTTCT TTAAGCT  
*Radix quadrasi* TTATT--GCG CTGGGCAGAA TTTACCTAAA ?????????? ???????  
*Radix rubiginosa* TTATT--GCG CTGGGCAGAA TTTACCTAAA ?????????? ???????  
*Stagnicola elodes* ATTT--ACG CTGGGCAGAA TT-ACCAGTG GT????????? ???????  
*Stagnicola emarginata* ATTTT--ACG ?????????? ?????????? ?????????? ???????  
*Stagnicola caperata* CGCT????? ?????????? ?????????? ?????????? ???????

**Appendix 3.3. Alignment of ITS-2 rRNA used for phylogenetic analysis of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*. All characters with an asterix above them where excluded from all phylogenetic analyses**

		*	***		****	*****	*****	*				
	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....
	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100		
<b>NSW_1</b>	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGG	-GTCGC---T	TGCTCTCGTA	GCGACG----	-----	-----CGC	ACTGGACCAT	CGCGGCC-GC	TCACCGAATC		
<b>NSW_2</b>	GCTAGTGGTT	AA-CAATCGC	-GTCGC---T	TGCTCTCG-A	GCGACG----	-----	-----CGC	CCTGGACCAT	CGCGGCC-GC	TCACTGAATC		
<b>NSW_3</b>	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGC	-GTCGC---T	TGCTCTCGTA	GCGACG----	-----	-----CGC	CCTGGACCAT	CGCGGCC-GC	TCACCGAATC		
<b>QLD_1</b>	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGC	-GTCGC---T	TGCTCTCGTA	GCGACG----	-----	-----CGC	ACTGGACCAT	CGCGGCC-GC	TCACCGAATC		
<b>QLD_2</b>	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGC	-GTCGC---T	TGCTCTCGTA	GCGACG----	-----	-----CGC	CCTGGACCAT	CGCGGCC-GC	TCACCGAATC		
<b>QLD_3</b>	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGC	-GTCGC---T	TGCTCTCG-A	GCGACG----	-----	-----CGC	CCTGGACCAT	CGCGGCC-GC	TCACCGAATC		
<b>NT_1</b>	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGT	-GTCGC---T	TGCTCTCGTT	GCGACG----	-----	-----CGC	CCTGGACCAT	CGCGGCC-GC	TCACCGAAAC		
<b>NT_2</b>	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATAGT	-GTCGC---T	TGCTCTCGTT	GCGACG----	-----	-----CGC	CCTGGACCAT	CGAGGCC-GC	TCACCGAAAC		
<b>NT_3</b>	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGT	-GTCGC---T	TGCTCTCGTT	GCGACG----	-----	-----CGC	CCTGGACCAT	CGCGGCC-GC	TCACCGAAAC		
<b>NT_5</b>	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGT	-GTCGC---T	TGCTCTCGTT	GCGACG----	-----	-----CGC	CCTGGACCAT	CGCGGCC-GC	TCACCGAAAC		
<b>WA_1</b>	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGT	-GTCGC---T	TGCTCTCGTT	GCGACG----	-----	-----CGC	CCTGGACCAT	CGCGGCC-GC	TCCCCGAATC		
<b>WA_2</b>	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGT	-GTCGC---T	TGCTCTCGTT	GCGACG----	-----	-----CGC	CCTGGACCAT	CGCGGCC-GC	TCACCGAAAC		
<b>WA_3</b>	GCTAGTGT	AAACAAATCG	-GTCGC---T	TGCTCTCGTT	GCGACG----	-----	-----CGC	CCTGGACCAT	CGCGGCC-GC	TCACCGAAAC		
<b>WA_4</b>	GCTAGTGT	AAACAAATCG	-GTCGC---T	TGCTCTCGTT	GCGACG----	-----	-----CGC	CC-GGACCAT	CGCGGCC-GC	TCACCGAAAC		
<b>WA_5</b>	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGG	-GTCGC---T	TGCTCTCGTT	GCGACG----	-----	-----CGC	CCTGGACCAT	CGCGGCC-GC	TCACCGGATC		
<b>WA_6</b>	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGT	-GTCGC---T	TGCTCTCGTT	GCGACG----	-----	-----CGC	CCTGGACCAT	CGCGGCC-GC	TCACCGAAAC		
<b>Austropeplea viridis</b>	GCTAGTGTCA	AAACAATCGC	-GTCGC---T	TGCTCGCG--	-CGACG----	-----	-----CGC	CCTGGACCTT	CGCGGCCGT	TAAATCCGGC		
<b>Bullastra cumingiana</b>	???GTGT	AAACAATCGC	CGTCGCCGT	TGCTCTCGTG	GCGACG----	-----	-----CGC	CCTGGACCGT	CGCGGTC-GC	AAAATCCGGC		
<b>'Lymnaea' brevispina</b>	GCTAGTGTCA	AA-CAATTGG	-GTCGC---T	CGTTCGTG--	-GGACC----	-----	-----CGG	TATGGACCTT	CGCAGCC-AA	TAAATCCGGC		
<b>Radix auricularia</b>	GCTAGTGT-C	AAACAATCGT	-GTCGCT--T	TGCTCTGTG--	-CGACG----	-----	-----CGC	TCTGGTCCGT	CGCGGCC-AT	AAAATCCAGC		
<b>Radix peregra</b>	GCTAGTGTCA	AA-CAATCGC	-GTCGC---T	TGCTCTTG--	-CGACG----	-----	-----CGC	TCTGGACCTT	CGCGGCC-GT	AAAATCCGGC		
<b>Radix rubiginosa</b>	GCTAGAGTCA	AAACAATCGT	-GTCGCT--T	TGCTCTGTG--	-CGACG----	-----	-----CGC	TCTGGTCCGT	CGCGGCC-AT	AAAATCCAGC		
<b>Radix quadraasi</b>	??????A	AAACAATCGT	-GTCGCT--C	TGTTCTTG--	-CGACG----	-----	-----CGC	TCTGGTCCGT	CGCTGCC-AT	AAAATCCAGC		
<b>Stagnicola caperata</b>	??TAGTCACA	AAGCAATCGT	-GTCCT--GT	AGCTCTCGCA	AAACTGGAGC	CGTCTCCC--	----CCTGGC	ACACACCGTC	TCCGACTTGC	TCGTTGGAG-		
<b>Stagnicola elodes</b>	??TAGTCACA	AAGCAATCGT	-GTCCTT-GC	AGCTCTCGCA	GGACCGGAGC	CTTCCGCCGT	GGACTCTCAT	TCACAGCGCC	TCCGACTTGC	TCGTCGGGGT		
<b>Stagnicola emarginat</b>	??TAGTCACA	AAGCAATCGT	-GTCCTT-GC	AGCTCTCGCA	GGACCGGAGC	CTTCCGCCGT	GGACTCTCAT	TCACAGCGCC	TCCGACTTGC	TCGTCGGGGT		
	*****		*****		**** *		*****	*****	*****	*****		
	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....
	110	120	130	140	150	160	170	180	190	200		
<b>NSW_1</b>	TT-----	CCTTCCTTCC	ATCCTTGCTC	TCA---CGG	ATGGAT----	-TGGGGATTG	TTTCA-----	-----	-----	-----		



**NSW\_2** TT----- CCTTCTTTCC ATCCTTGCTC TCA---CGG ATGGAT---- -TGGGGATTG TTTCA-----  
**NSW\_3** TT----- CCTTCTTTCC ATCCTTGCTC TCA---CGG ATGGAT---- -TGGGGATTG TTTCA-----  
**QLD\_1** TT----- CCTTCTTTCC ATCCTTGCTC TCA---CGG ATGGAT---- -TGGGGATTG TTTCA-----  
**QLD\_2** TT----- CCTTCTTTCC ATCCTTGCTC TCA---CGG ATGGAT---- -TGGGGATTG TTTCA-----  
**QLD\_3** TT----- CCTTCTTTCC ATCCTTGCTC TCA---CGG ATGGAT---- -TGGGGATTG TTTCA-----  
**NT\_1** TT--TCCTT CGTTCCTTCC TTCCTTCCTT GCTCTCGCGG ATGGATGGGG ATAGGGATAG GGATAGGGAT ---AGGGATA  
**NT\_2** CT--TCGTT CCTTCTTTCC TTCCTTGCTC TC---GCGG ATGGATGGGG ATAGGGATAG GGATAGGGAT ---AGGG---  
**NT\_3** TT--TCCTT CGTTCCTTCC TTCCTTCCTT GCTCTCGCGG ATGGATGGGG ATAGGGATAG GGATAGGGAT ---AGGGATA  
**NT\_5** CT--TCCTT CGTTCCTTCC TTCCTTCCTT CCTTGCTCGG ATGGATGGGG ATAGGGATAG GGATAGGGAT ---AGGGATA  
**WA\_1** TTCCTTCCTT CCTTCTTTCC CTCCTTCCTT GCTCTCGCGG ATGGATGGGG ATAGGGATAG GGATAGGGAT ---AGGGATA  
**WA\_2** TT--TCCTT CGTTCCTTCC TTCCTTCCTT GCTCTCGCGG ATGGATGGGG ATAGGGATAG GGATAGGGAT ---AGGGATA  
**WA\_3** CT--TCCTT CGTTCCTTCC TTCCTTGCTC TCG---CGG ATGGATGGGG ATAGGGATAG GGATAGGG--  
**WA\_4** CT--TCCTT CGTTCCTTCC TTCCTTGCTC TCG---CGG ATGGATGGGG ATAGGGATAG GGATAGGGAT ---AGGGATA  
**WA\_5** TT---CCTT CCTTCTTTCC TTCCTTGCTC TCG---CGG ATGGATGGGG ATGGGGATGG GGATAGGGAT ---AGGG---  
**WA\_6** TT--TCCTT CGTTCCTTCC TTCCTTCCTT GCTCTCGCGG ATGGATGGGG ATAGGGATAG GGATAGGGAT ---AGGGATA  
**Austropeplea viridis** GC----- ---TCACCG AATCCCCTT T-----G CTCGGCGGTG -TTGGTGTG CGCC-----  
**Bullastra cumingiana** GG----CGG CTCTGACCGT AGCATCGCTC TCCGCTTCGG TTTGCCGTCG GTGGCCCGTG GTCTCAAGC-  
**'Lymnaea' brevispina** GC----- ---TC ACCCTCGCTC ---G CTGGGCG--- ---G TGTCG-----  
**Radix auricularia** GT----- --TCACCGCC CTCATCGCTT T-----G CTCGGCGATG -TCGTGTGTG TGTGTG---  
**Radix peregra** GC----- ---TCAC CGAATCGCTC ---G CTCGGC--- --GGTTTGGC TGTGTG---  
**Radix rubiginosa** GT----- --TCACCGCC G-CATCGCTT T-----G CTCGGCGATG -TCGTGTGTG TGATGTG---  
**Radix quadrasi** CT----- --TCACCGCC G-CATTCAT T-----G CTGGGCGACG -TTGCTTGTG GGATTTG---  
**Stagnicola caperata** ACGGACGCT GGGGGGAGTA GGCACCGGTT GGACACGC-C CTGACCCTC GCGGCCTATA CCGTCGCTGC CGCCGCCTTC CCTGGTGGTT GGTGGCGGTG  
**Stagnicola elodes** GCTTGGGGGA CCCGTCGTTT GGCACCGGTC GGACACGC-C CTGACCCTC GCGGCCTACA CCGTCGCTGC ---TTGCGGTG  
**Stagnicola emarginat** GCTTGGGGGA CCCGTCGTTT GGCACCGGTC GGACACGC-C CTGACCCTC GCGGCCTACA CCGTCGCTGC ---TTGCGGTG

\*\*            \*\*\*\*  
...|...| ...|...| ...|...| ...|...| ...|...| ...|...| ...|...| ...|...| ...|...| ...|...|  
          210        220        230        240        250        260        270        280        290        300

**NSW\_1** --TTGAGTGG ---CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACATGCCCGG CCGTTTGTCC GTGCTCG-TC TCGGGCCGTC CGCCTTTGCT CTCGGCGGCG TCCGCCACACA  
**NSW\_2** --TTGAGTGG ---CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACATGCCCGG CCGTTTGTCC GTGCTCG-TC TCGGGCCGTC CGCCTTTGCT CTCGGCGGCG TCCGCCACACA  
**NSW\_3** --TTGAGTGG ---CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACATGCCCGG CCGTTTGTCC GTGCTCG-TC TCGGGCCGTC CGCCTTTGCT CTCGGCGGCG TCCGCCACACA  
**QLD\_1** --TTGAGTGG ---CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACATGCCCGG CCGTTTGTCC GTGCTCG-TC TCGGGCCGTC CGCCTTTGCT CTCGGCGGCG TCCGCCACACA  
**QLD\_2** --TTGAGTGG ---CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACATGCCCGG CCGTTTGTCC GTGCTCG-TC TCGGGCCGTC CGCCTTTGCT CTCGGCGGCG TCCGCCACACA  
**QLD\_3** --TTGAGTGG ---CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACATGCCCGG CCGTTTGTCC GTGCTCG-TC TCGGGCCGTC CGCCTTTGCT CTCGGCGGCG TCCGCCACACA  
**NT\_1** GGTGAGTGG ---CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACATGCCCGG CCGTTTGTCC GTGCTCG-TC TCGGGCCGTC CGCCTTTGCT CTCGGCGGCA TCCGCCACACA  
**NT\_2** ---TGAGCGG ---CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACATGCCCGG CCGTTTGTCC GTGCTCG-TC TCGGGCCGTC CGCCTTTGCT CTCGGCGGCA TCCGCCACACA

**NT\_3** GGTGAGTGT ----CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACATGCCCGG CCGTTTGTC GTGCTCG-TC TCGGGCCGTC CGCCTTTGCT CTCGGCGGCA TCCGCCTACA  
**NT\_5** GGGTGAGCGG ----CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACATGCCCGG CCGTTTGTC GTGCTCG-TC TCGGGCCGTC CGCCTTTGCT CTCGGCGGCA TCCGCCACACA  
**WA\_1** GGGTGAGCGG ----CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACATGCCCGG CCGTTTGTC GTGCTCG-TC TCGGGCCGTC CGCCTTTGCT CTCGGCGGCG TCCGCCACACA  
**WA\_2** GGTGAGTGG ----CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACATGCCCGG CCGTTTGTC GTGCTCG-TC TCGGGCCGTC CGCCTTTGCT CTCGGCGGCA TCCGCCACACA  
**WA\_3** ---TGAGCGG ----CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACATGCCCGG CCGTTTGTC GTGCTCG-TC TCGGGCCGTC CGCCTTTGCT CTCGGCGGCA TCCGCCACACA  
**WA\_4** GGGTGAGCGG ----CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACATGCCCGG CCGTTTGTC GTGCTCG-TC TCGGGCCGTC CGCCTTTGCT CTCGGCGGCA TCCGCCACACA  
**WA\_5** ---TGAGCGG ----CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACATGCCCGG CCGTTTGTC GTGCTCG-TC TCGGGCCGTC CGCCTTTGCT CTCGGCGGCG TCCGCCACACA  
**WA\_6** GGTGAGTGG ----CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACATGCCCGG CCGTTTGTC GTGCTCG-TC TCGGGCCGTC CGCCTTTGCT CTCGGCGGCA TCCGCCACACA  
**Austropeplea viridis** ---CGGTGGG ----CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACAAGCCGCG CCG-TTGTC GTGTTTCG-TC TCGGGACGTC CGCAGCCCG CCTTGCTCTC GGC GGCGGCGC-  
**Bullastra cumingiana** --ACATGCCG ----CGCCGT TGTCC---GT GTTCGTCG GAAACGACCC CGCCTCGCTC TCGGCGGAGC CCGCCTCGCT CTCGGCGGCG GTAGCCAACG  
**'Lymnaea' brevispina** --CCCCTGGG ----CCCCGT GGTCTCAAGC ACAAGCCGCG CCG-TTGTC GTGTTTCG-TC TAGGGACGTC CGGAGCCCG CCTTGCTGTG GGC GGCGGCGC-  
**Radix auricularia** --CCTGGTGG ----CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACAAGCCGCG CCG-TTGTC GTGTTTCG-TC TCGGGACGTC CGCAGCCCG CCTTGCTCTC GGC GGCGGCGC-  
**Radix peregra** --CCCCTGGG ----GCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACAAGCCGCG CCG-TTGTC GTGTTTCG-TC TCGGGACGTC CGCAGCCCG CCTTGCTCTC GGC GGCGGCGC-  
**Radix rubiginosa** --TCTGGTGG ----CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC ACAAGCCGCG CCG-TTGTC GGGTTCG-TC TCGGGACGTC CGCAGCCCG CCTTGCTCTC GGC GGCGGCGC-  
**Radix quadrasia** --TGTGGTGG ----CCCCGT GGTGTTAACC CCAAGCCGCG CCG-TTGTC GTGTTTCG-TC TCGGGACGTC CGCAGCCCG CCTTGCTATG GGC GGCGGCGC-  
**Stagnicola caperata** ATAGTGGTGG GTGGCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC GCAAGCCGCG CCG-TTGTC GT--TCA-TC TCGTAACGTC TTCGACGCTG CCCTGCTCTT GGC GGCGGCGC-  
**Stagnicola elodes** ACAGTGGTGG ----CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC GCAAGCCGCG CCG-TTGTC GT--TCA-TC TCGTAACGTC TTCGACGCTG CCCTGCTCTT GGC GGCGGCGC-  
**Stagnicola emarginat** ACAGTGGTGG ----CCCCGT GGTCTTAAGC GCAAGCCGCG CCG-TTGTC GT--TCA-TC TCGTAACGTC TTCGACGCTG CCCTGCTCTT GGC GGCGGCGC-

\*\*\*\*

\*\* \*

....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....|  
 310 320 330 340 350 360 370 380 390 400

**NSW\_1** CT----ACTG TGTGATTCTT TTTTTTTTCC TCTGCGGTCA CCGCCATGCG GGACCCGGCT CGCTCTCGCC TCACGGGCTC GCATT--AAA -AGCTCCAGG  
**NSW\_2** CT----ACTG TGTGATTCTT TTTTTTTTCC TCTGCGGTCA CCGCCATGCG GGACCCGGCT CGCTCTCGCC TCACGGGCTC GCATT--AAA -AGCTCCAGG  
**NSW\_3** CT----ACTG TGTGATTCTT TTTTTTTTCC TCTGCGGTCA CCGCCATGCG GGACCCGGCT CGCTCTCGCC TCACGGGCTC GCATT--AAA -AGCTCCAGG  
**QLD\_1** CT----ACTG TGTGATTCTT TTTTTTTTCC TCTGCGGTCA CCGCCATGCG GGACCCGGCT CGCTCTCGCC TCACGGGCTC GCATT--AAA -AGCTCCAGG  
**QLD\_2** CT----ACTG TGTGATTCTT TTTTTTTTCC TCTGCGGTCA CCGCCATGCG GGACCCGGCT CGCTCTCGCC TCACGGGCTC GCATT--AAA -AGCTCCAGG  
**QLD\_3** CT----ACTG TGTGATTCTT TTTTTTTTCC TCTGCGGTCA CCGCCATGCG GGACCCGGCT CGCTCTCGCC TCACGGGCTC GCATT--AAA -AGCTCCAGG  
**NT\_1** CT----ACGG TGTGAATTTT TTTTT---CC TCTGCGGTCA CCGCCATGCG GGACCCGGCT CGCTCTCGCC TCACGGGCTC GCATT--AAA -AGCTCCAGG  
**NT\_2** AT----ACGG TGTGAATTTT TTTTT---CC TCTGCGGTCA CCGCCATGCG GGACCCGGCT CGCTCTCGCC TCACGGGCTC GCATT--AAA -AGCTCCAGG  
**NT\_3** CT----ACCG TGTGAATTTT TTTTT---CC TTTGCGGTCA CCGCCATGCG GGACCCGGAT CGCTCTCGCC TCACGGGCTC GCATT--AAA -AGCTCCAGG  
**NT\_5** CT----ACTG TGTGAATTTT TTTTT---CC TCTGCGGTCA CCGCCATGCG GGACCCGGCT CGCTCTCGCC TCACGGGCTC GCATT--AAA -AGCTCCAGG  
**WA\_1** CT----GCTG TGTGATTTT TTTTC---CC TCTGCGGTCA CCGCCATGCG GGACCCGGCT CGCTCTCGCC TCACGGGCTC GCATT--AAT -AGCTCCAGG  
**WA\_2** CT----ACGG TGTGAATTTT TTTTT---CC TCTGCGGTCA CCGCCATGCG GGACCCGGCT CGCTCTCGCC TCACGGGCTC GCATT--AAA -AGCTCCAGG  
**WA\_3** CT----ACGG TGTGAATTTT TTTTT---CC TCTGCGGTCA CCGCCATGCG GGACCCGGCT CGCTCTCGCC TCACGGGCTC GCATT--AAA -AGCTCCAGG  
**WA\_4** CT----ACGG TGTGAATTTT TTTTT---CC TCTGCGGTCA CCGCCATGCG GGACCCGGCT CGCTCTCGCC TCACGGGCTC GCATT--AAA -AGCTCCAGG  
**WA\_5** CT----GCTG TGTGATTTT TTTTC---CC TCTGCGGTCA CCGCCATGCG GGACCCGGCT CGCTCTCGCC TCACGGGCTC GCATT--AAA -AGCTCCAGG

**WA\_6** CT---ACGG TGTGAATTTT TTTT---CC TCTGCGGTCA CCGCCATGCG GGACCCGGCT CGTCTCGCC TCACGGGCTC GCATT--AAA -AGCTCCAGG  
**Austropeplea viridis** ----- --CAAATTT- -----CC TCTCCG-TCA CCGCCATGCG GGACCCGGCT CGTCTCGC- TAACGGGCCC GCTTG-TAAC CAGCTCGAGG  
**Bullastra cumingiana** TTTTCGAAGG TGTAATTTT TTCTT---CC TCTGCG-TCA CCGCAATGCG GGACCCGGCT CGTCTCGCC AAACGGGCCC GCACA--AAA CAGCTCGAGG  
**'Lymnaea' brevispina** ----- --CAAATTT- -----CC TCTTAG-TCA CCGCCGTGCG GGACCCGGCT CGTCTCGC- TATCGGGCCT GCTAG-TAAC AAGATCCAGG  
**Radix auricularia** ----- --CAAATTT- -----CCA TCTGCG-TCA CCGCTAAGCG GGACCCGGCT CGTCTCGC- TAACGGGCCC GCTTA-TATC AAGCTCAAGG  
**Radix peregra** ----- --CAAATTT- -----CC TCTCCG-TCA CCGCTATGCG GGACCCGGCT CGTCTCGC- TAACGGGCCC GCTTA-TAAC CAGCTTCAGG  
**Radix rubiginosa** ----- --CAAATTTT TTTT---CCA TCTGCG-TCC CCGCTAAGCG GGACCCGGCT CGTCTCGC- TAAGGGGCCC GTTTA-TACA AAGCTCAAGG  
**Radix quadrasi** ----- --CAAATTTT TTT---CCA TATGCG-TCA CCGATAAGCG GGACCCGGCT CGTCTCCC- TAACGGGCCC GCTTAATACG AAGCTCAAGG  
**Stagnicola caperata** -----C TGTCCATTTT -----C TCT-----A CCGCCAGGCA GGACCCGGCT CGTACTC-- ----- ---GCGGTCT CGGGCCTGCA  
**Stagnicola elodes** -----C TGTCCATTTT -----C TCT-----A CCGCCAGGCA GGACCCGGCT CGTACTTTA T----- GGTGCGATCA CGGGCCTGCA  
**Stagnicola emarginat** -----C TGTCCATTTT -----C TCT-----A CCGCCAGGCA GGACCCGGCT CGTACTTTA T----- GGTGCGATCA CGGGCCTGCA

\*\*\*\*\* \*\*\*\*\* \*\*\*\* \*\* \*\*\*\*

....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....|  
 410 420 430 440 450 460 470 480 490 500

**NSW\_1** GTGATCG-CG GAGGAGAGAA AGGTCGCACG CTCGCTCGCT CGCTCGCTAG TGTTTGAT-G ACGA--AATC GGCGCCACC GAAATGAAGAA GATGAAGAAA  
**NSW\_2** GTGATCG-CG GAGGAGAGAA AGGTCGCACG CTCGCTCGCT C---GCTAG TGTTTGAT-G A-GA--AATC GGCGCCACC GAAATGAAGAA GATGAAGAAA  
**NSW\_3** GTGATCG-CG GAGGAGAGAA AGGTCGCACG CTCGCTCGCT C---GCTAG TGTTTGAT-G ACGA--AATC GGCGCCACC GAAATGAAGAA GATGAAGAAA  
**QLD\_1** GTGATCG-CG GAGGAGAGAA AGGTCGCACG CTCGCTCGCT CGCTCGCTAG TGTTTGAT-G ACGA--AATC GGCGCCACC GAAATGAAGAA GATGAAGAAA  
**QLD\_2** GTGATCG-CG GAGGAGAGAA AGGTCGCACG CTCGCTCGCT C---GCTAG TGTTTGAT-G ACGA--AATC GGCGCCACC GAAATGAAGAA GATGAAGAAA  
**QLD\_3** GTGATCG-CG GAGGAGAGAC AGGTCGCACG CTCGCTCGCT C---GCTAG TGTTTGAT-G ACGA--AATC GGCGCCACC GAAATGAAGAA GATGAAGAAA  
**NT\_1** GTGATCG-CG GAGGAGAGAA AGGTCGCACG CTCGCTCGCT C---GCT-- --AGTGTTTG ACGA--AATC GGCGCCACC GAAATGAAGAA GAAGAAAAA-  
**NT\_2** GTGATCG-CG GAGGAGAGAA AGGTCGCACG TTCGCTCGCT C---GCTAG TGTTTG--- ACGA--AATC GGCGCCACC GAAATGAAGAA GAAGAAAAA-  
**NT\_3** GTGATCG-CG GAGGAGAGAA AGGTCGCACG CTCGCTCGCT C---GCTCG CTAGTGTTTG ACGA--AGTC GGCGCCACC GAAATGAAGAA GAAGAAAGAA-  
**NT\_5** GTGATCG-CG GAGGAGAGAA AGGTCGCACG TTCGCTCGCT C---GCTCG CTAGTGTTTG ACGA--AATC GGAGCCACC GAAATGAAGAA GAAGAAAAAT  
**WA\_1** GTGATCG-CG GAGGAGAGAA AGGTCGC--- -TCGCTCGCT C---GCTAG TGTTTG--- ACGA--AATC GGCGCCACC GAAATGAAG-- ---AAGAA-  
**WA\_2** GTGATCG-CG GAGGAGAGAA AGGTCGCACG CTCGCTCGCT C---GCTCG TCAGTGTTTG ACGA--AATC GGCGCCACC GAAATGAA--- ---AAGAA-  
**WA\_3** GTGATCG-CG GAGGAGAGAA AGGTCGCACG TTCGCTCGCT C---GCTCG TGTTTGTTTG ACGA--AATC GGCGCCACC GAAATGAAGAA GAAGAAAAAA  
**WA\_4** GTGATCC-CG GAGGAGAAAA AGGTCCCACG TTCCTCGCT C---GCTAG TGTTTG--- ACGA--AATC GGCGCCACC GAAATGAAGAA GAAAAAAAAA  
**WA\_5** GTGATCG-CG GAGGAGAGAA AGGTCGC--- --CGCTCGCT C---GCTAG TGTTTG--- ACGA--AATC GGCGCCACC GAAATGAAGAA G---AAAAA-  
**WA\_6** GTGATCG-CG GAGGAGAGAA AGGTCGCACG CTCGCTCGCT C---GCTAG TGTTTG--- ACGA--AATC GGCGCCACC GAAATGAAGAA GAAGAAAAA-  
**Austropeplea viridis** GTGATTG-CG GAGGAGAGAA GCTTACG--- ----- ---CAGACG CGCTCGCTTG ACGT---ATC GGCGCC--- GTACGAAGAA AAAAAAAT--  
**Bullastra cumingiana** GTGATCG-CG GAGGAGGAGA AGA----- ----- ---AG AAATTGA--G ACGA--AATC GGCGCC--- GATCGCAAGA GAGGGAATGA  
**'Lymnaea' brevispina** GTGATTG-CG GAGGAGAGAA GCTTAC--- ----- ---GCTGA CGCTCGATTG ACAG---ATC GGCGCC--- GTAAGAAAGA AGAATG---  
**Radix auricularia** GTGATTG-CG GAGGGGGAAA AAAAGCTTA- ----- ---CGCGGA CGATCGCTTG ACAACAATC GGCGCC--- GTACGAATT- GAAGTGAAAA  
**Radix peregra** GTGACGGGCG GAGGAGAGAA GCTTACGCTG ----- ---ACGCTCG -----ATCG ACGA---GTC GGCGCC--- GTACGAAAAA AATTGAAAAA  
**Radix rubiginosa** GTGATTG-CG GAGGGGGGAA AAAAA--- ----- ---CGCCGA CGCTCGCTTG ACAA---ATC GGCCCC--- GTACGAATTT GAAATGAAAA

**Radix quadrasi** GTGATTG-CG GAGGGGGGAA AAAAA----- ----- ----CGCCGA CGCTCGCGCG ACAA---ATG GGCGCC---C GTACGAATTT GAAATGAAAA  
**Stagnicola caperata** GTCC--A-TG GC--GTTAT- ---TGCTCTA -----GGG TGGAGTTTGA GGGCTTTCTA TCGA-GGAC- GATACCT--G ATCGGCGCCA GCCTTCTACT  
**Stagnicola elodes** GTCC--A-TG GC--ATCGC- ---TGCTCTA -----GGG CGGAGAATCG GGGCT--CTA TCGA-GGACC GATACCT--G ATCGGCGCCC GTCTGTCTACT  
**Stagnicola emarginat** GTCC--A-TG GC--ATCGC- ---TGCTCTA -----GGG TGGAGAATCG GGGCT--CTA TCGA-GGACC GATACCT--G ATCGGCGCCC GTCTGTCTACT

\*\*\*  
 . . . . | . . . . | . . . . | . . . . | . . . . | . . . . | . . . . | . . . . | . . . .  
 510 520 530 540 550 560 570

**NSW\_1** GGAGGAGATT GAGA---TTG ATTTATTTCT CTTTCCTTTT TTTT-CTCTC TTTTCTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
**NSW\_2** GGAGGAGATT GAGA---TTG ATTTATTTCT CTTTCCTTTT TTTTCTCTC TTTTCTCCGA CCTCAGATCG? ??????????  
**NSW\_3** GGAGGAGATT GAGA---TTG ATTTATTTCT CTTTCCTTTT TTTTCTCTC TTT?????? ?????????? ??????????  
**QLD\_1** GGAGGAGATT GAGA---TTG ATTTATTTCT CTTTCCTTTT TTTTCTCTC TTTTCTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
**QLD\_2** GGAGGAGATT GAGA---TTG ATTTATTTCT CTTTCCTTTT TTTTCTCTC- ?????????? ?????????? ??????????  
**QLD\_3** GGAGGAGATT GAGA---TTG ATTTATTTCT CTTTCCTTTT TTTTCTCTC TTTTCTCCGA CCTCAAATCG GACGAGATT  
**NT\_1** -AAGGAGATT GAGAGATTGT GATGATTTCT CTTTCCTTGT TTT----CTC TTTTCTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
**NT\_2** -AAGGAGATT GAGAGATTGT GATGATTTCT CTTTCCTTGT TTT----CTC TTTTCTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
**NT\_3** -AAGGAGATT GAGAGATTGA GATGATTTCT CTTTCCTTGT TTT----CTC TTTTCTCCGA CCTCAAATCG GACGAGATT  
**NT\_5** TA-GGAGATT GAGAAATTGT GATGATTTCT CTTTCCTTGT TTT----CTC TTTCCCCGA CCTCAGATCG GAGGAGATT  
**WA\_1** --AGGAGATT GAGAGATTGT GATGATTTCT CTTTCCTTGT TTT----CTC TTTTCTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
**WA\_2** -AAGGAGATT GAGAGA---- GATGATTTCT CTTTCCTTGT TTT----CTC TTTTCTCCGA CC---GATCG GA????????  
**WA\_3** AAAGGAGATT GAGAGATTGT GATGATTTCT CTTTCCTTGT TTT----CTC TTTTCTCCGA CCTC-GATC? ??????????  
**WA\_4** AAAGGAGATT GAGAGATTGG GAAGATTTCT CTTTCCTTGT TTT----CTC TTTTCTCCGA CCTC-GATCG GACGAGATT  
**WA\_5** -AAGGAGATT GAGAGATT-- GATTATTTCT CTTTCCTTGT TTTT--TCTC TTTTCTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
**WA\_6** -AAGGAGATT GAGAGATTGT GATGATTTCT CTTTCCTTGT TTT----CTC TTTTCTCCGA CCTCAGATCG GACGAGATT  
**Austropeplea viridis** ----- TTTT TTTTTTTACC AATTTCCGAC CTCAGATCGG ACGAGATT?? ?????????? ??????????  
**Bullastra cumingiana** GATGGTGGGA GGGAGATTCT TCTG-TCTCT CTCTCTCGCT TTTC--GTTC GTTCCCCTTC TTTC?????? ??????????  
**'Lymnaea' brevispina** ----- TCT TCTCTCACA AATTCGACT ?????????? ?????????? ?????????? ??????????  
**Radix auricularia** AAAT---ATT -----CTTT TTTTTTTTTTC ATTTTCATAT CTC?????? ?????????? ?????????? ??????????  
**Radix peregra** AAAATAACCG TGC GTTGCGC GTTATTTTTT TTTTCTTTT CTTTC????? ?????????? ?????????? ??????????  
**Radix rubiginosa** AAACGCTGTT -----TTTT CTCTCTTTCC TATCCCCAC CTCAGATCGG ACGAAATTAC CCGCTGATT? ??????????  
**Radix quadrasi** AAAC-CAGTT -----TTTT GTTTGTGTTT TTTCCCCAA TTCATATCCC CAACCTCTAA CCGCAGATT? ??????????  
**Stagnicola caperata** TATTTATAT GT???????? ?????????? ?????????? ?????????? ?????????? ??????????  
**Stagnicola elodes** -ACCGGATAT ATTCATTCAT ATATATATAT ATCTTCTTAC CT???????? ?????????? ?????????? ??????????  
**Stagnicola emarginat** -ACCGGATAT ATTCATTCAT ATATATATAT ATCTTCTTAC CT???????? ?????????? ?????????? ??????????

**Appendix 3.4. p distances of 16S rRNA sequences, as calculated in PAUP for the analysis of the *Austropeplea lessoniacomplex*. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*.**

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	
NSW 1	1	-																								
NSW 2	2	0.5	-																							
NSW 3	3	0.5	0.5	-																						
NSW 4	4	0.0	0.5	0.5	-																					
NT 1	5	1.2	1.2	1.2	1.2	-																				
NT 2	6	0.9	0.9	0.9	0.9	0.2	-																			
NT 3	7	1.4	1.4	1.4	1.4	0.7	0.5	-																		
NT 4	8	0.9	0.9	0.9	0.9	0.7	0.5	0.9	-																	
NT 5	9	0.9	0.9	0.9	0.9	0.7	0.5	0.9	0.5	-																
QLD 1	10	0.7	0.7	0.7	0.7	0.9	0.7	1.2	0.7	0.7	-															
QLD 2	11	0.7	0.7	0.7	0.7	0.9	0.7	1.2	0.7	0.7	0.0	-														
QLD 3	12	0.7	0.7	0.7	0.7	0.9	0.7	1.2	0.7	0.7	0.0	0.0	-													
WA 1	13	1.2	1.2	1.2	1.2	0.5	0.2	0.7	0.7	0.7	0.9	0.9	0.9	-												
WA 1 2	14	1.2	1.2	1.2	1.2	0.5	0.2	0.7	0.7	0.7	0.9	0.9	0.9	0.5	-											
WA 2	15	1.2	1.2	1.2	1.2	0.5	0.2	0.7	0.5	0.7	0.9	0.9	0.9	0.5	0.5	-										
WA 3	16	1.2	1.2	1.2	1.2	0.5	0.2	0.7	0.5	0.7	0.9	0.9	0.9	0.5	0.5	0.0	-									
WA 5	17	1.4	1.4	1.4	1.4	0.7	0.5	0.7	0.7	0.9	1.2	1.2	1.2	0.7	0.7	0.2	0.2	-								
<i>Austropeplea</i>																										
<i>viridis</i>	20	12.4	12.5	11.9	12.4	12.7	12.4	12.9	12.0	12.4	12.2	12.2	12.2	12.7	12.7	12.4	12.4	12.6								
<i>Bullastra</i>																										
<i>cumingiana</i>	18	9.4	9.4	9.1	9.4	8.7	8.4	8.9	8.9	8.9	9.1	9.2	9.1	8.7	8.2	8.7	8.7	8.9	14.7	-						
<i>Radix</i>																										
<i>auricularia</i>	19	13.2	13.5	13.3	13.2	12.9	12.7	13.2	12.9	12.9	13.1	13.2	13.3	12.9	12.7	12.9	13.1	13.3	13.8	12.4	-					
<i>Radix peregra</i>	21	12.7	13.0	12.7	12.7	12.5	12.4	12.5	12.0	12.4	12.4	12.2	12.6	12.5	12.5	12.2	12.2	11.9	14.6	14.6	9.4	-				
<i>Radix</i>																										
<i>quadrasii</i>	22	14.9	15.2	14.6	14.9	14.9	14.6	15.1	14.4	14.8	14.8	14.7	14.8	14.9	14.9	14.6	14.5	14.8	15.0	16.2	17.3	15.7	-			
<i>Radix</i>																										
<i>rubiginosa</i>	23	14.2	14.5	13.8	14.2	14.2	13.9	14.4	13.7	14.1	14.1	13.9	14.1	14.2	14.2	13.9	13.8	14.1	14.0	15.5	16.9	15.7	0.3	-		
<i>Stagnicola</i>	24	15.7	15.8	15.1	15.7	15.4	15.2	15.7	15.4	15.4	15.3	15.4	15.3	15.4	15.4	15.4	15.3	15.6	16.7	16.0	16.4	16.6	14.0	14.0	-	

<i>elodes</i>																										
<i>Stagnicola</i>																										
<i>emarginata</i>	25	15.1	15.1	14.4	15.1	14.5	14.2	14.8	14.8	14.7	14.7	14.8	14.6	14.5	14.5	14.5	14.4	14.7	16.8	15.1	16.2	15.8	13.6	13.6	3.3	-
<i>Stagnicola</i>																										
<i>capitata</i>	26	21.1	21.0	20.7	21.1	20.8	20.5	21.1	21.1	21.0	21.0	21.1	20.9	20.5	20.5	20.8	20.7	21.0	23.8	20.4	21.9	22.3	17.4	17.0	14.7	12.0

**Appendix 3.5. p distances of ITS-2 rRNA sequences, as calculated in PAUP for the analysis of the *Austropeplea lessonicomplex*. Taxa without names are currently recognised as *A. lessoni*.**

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	
NSW 1	1	-																								
NSW 2	2	2.3	-																							
NSW 3	3	1.5	0.8	-																						
QLD 1	4	0.2	2.1	1.3	-																					
QLD 2	5	0.4	1.9	1.1	0.2	-																				
QLD 3	6	0.8	1.9	1.1	0.6	0.4	-																			
NT 1	7	7.0	8.8	7.9	7.0	6.8	7.3	-																		
NT 2	8	10.3	12.2	11.2	10.3	10.2	10.6	4.7	-																	
NT 4	9	8.9	10.2	9.3	8.9	8.7	8.7	5.4	5.0	-																
NT 5	10	7.0	8.8	7.9	7.0	6.8	7.3	3.1	3.6	2.0	-															
WA 1	11	7.5	9.3	8.4	7.7	7.6	8.0	1.9	4.7	5.0	2.9	-														
WA 1 2)	12	8.5	10.3	9.4	8.7	8.5	9.0	3.1	6.3	6.6	4.6	1.7	-													
WA 2	13	6.7	8.3	7.3	6.7	6.5	6.9	3.8	4.3	2.1	0.2	3.4	4.8	-												
WA 3	14	6.0	7.9	6.9	6.0	5.8	6.3	4.1	6.1	5.2	3.2	4.8	5.8	3.4	-											
WA 4	15	6.3	8.1	7.2	6.4	6.2	6.6	2.7	4.6	3.0	0.4	2.7	4.1	1.0	2.7	-										
WA 5	16	4.2	6.2	5.3	4.4	4.2	4.7	3.4	6.1	6.3	4.1	3.4	4.3	4.7	3.0	3.6	-									
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i>	17	31.4	31.8	31.1	31.4	31.2	31.4	31.7	32.2	33.0	31.1	31.6	32.6	31.8	32.0	31.1	30.8	-								
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>	18	33.3	33.3	32.8	33.1	32.9	33.2	34.0	35.8	36.8	34.6	34.1	34.9	35.1	35.6	34.6	33.3	37.8	-							
<i>Lymnaea' brevispina</i>	19	58.8	59.0	58.8	59.0	58.7	58.7	60.2	60.9	61.0	60.5	59.8	60.2	61.8	61.5	60.5	58.8	57.6	60.5	-						
<i>Radix auricularia</i>	20	31.4	31.8	31.3	31.4	31.4	31.6	31.9	32.8	32.9	30.6	31.9	32.8	31.4	32.0	31.1	31.5	18.9	38.6	57.8	-					
<i>Radix peregra</i>	21	31.0	31.2	30.9	31.0	31.0	31.2	32.2	33.4	32.7	31.8	32.1	32.9	31.0	32.3	31.7	31.0	16.6	37.8	56.5	18.0	-				
<i>Radix quadrasi</i>	22	35.3	36.5	36.1	35.2	34.9	35.6	34.2	35.6	35.6	33.4	34.8	35.4	34.2	34.2	33.1	33.7	26.8	42.6	60.3	13.8	24.9	-			
<i>Radix rubiginosa</i>	23	34.8	36.3	35.6	35.0	34.7	35.4	34.5	35.6	35.5	33.5	34.3	35.2	33.9	35.5	33.7	34.2	19.0	41.8	55.6	8.1	22.2	13.4	-		
<i>Stagnicola caperata</i>	24	51.8	51.5	51.8	51.9	51.8	51.6	52.9	53.0	52.9	51.0	53.0	53.2	51.2	51.8	51.4	51.9	44.9	58.7	67.1	45.0	43.7	48.3	45.8	-	
<i>Stagnicola elodes</i>	25	49.2	49.5	48.9	49.2	49.1	48.8	51.2	52.2	52.4	50.9	51.7	52.3	50.3	51.1	50.8	49.9	44.4	58.4	66.3	46.7	43.1	49.6	47.1	14.6	-
<i>Stagnicola emarginata</i>	26	49.5	49.8	49.1	49.5	49.3	49.0	51.4	52.4	52.6	51.1	51.9	52.6	50.6	51.4	51.1	50.2	44.4	58.4	66.3	46.7	43.1	49.6	47.1	14.4	0.2

**Appendix 3.5. Statistics for the anatomical analysis of the *Austropeplea lessoni* complex dataset.**

Character	Min Range	Tree steps	Max steps	steps	CI	RI	G- RC	HI	fit
1 shell umbilicus	1	1	2	2	0.500	0.000	0.000	0.500	0.750
2 shell thickness	1	1	1	2	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
3 number of whorls	4	4	8	10	0.500	0.333	0.167	0.500	0.429
4 colmella fold	1	1	2	2	0.500	0.000	0.000	0.500	0.750
7 broadest area of foot	1	1	2	4	0.500	0.667	0.333	0.500	0.750
8 foot shape posterior end	1	1	3	8	0.333	0.714	0.238	0.667	0.600
9 foot shape	1	1	1	2	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
10 eye lobe	1	1	2	3	0.500	0.500	0.250	0.500	0.750
11 tentacle shape	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
14 visceral coil pigmentation	1	1	4	5	0.250	0.250	0.063	0.750	0.500
15 mantle expansion	2	2	5	9	0.400	0.571	0.229	0.600	0.500
16 exapanded mantle pigmentation	1	1	2	2	0.500	0.000	0.000	0.500	0.750
18 anal flap	1	1	1	5	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
19 upper plate of pneumostome	1	1	2	7	0.500	0.833	0.417	0.500	0.750
20 broadest area of kidney	1	1	2	2	0.500	0.000	0.000	0.500	0.750
21 kidney shape	3	3	6	12	0.500	0.667	0.333	0.500	0.500
22 right lobe of kidney	1	1	1	3	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
23 position of pulmonary vein	1	1	1	3	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
24 pulmonary vein length	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
25 ureter	1	1	3	10	0.333	0.778	0.259	0.667	0.600
28 cerebral commissure length	2	2	3	5	0.667	0.667	0.444	0.333	0.750
29 pedal commissure	1	1	2	5	0.500	0.750	0.375	0.500	0.750
30 pedal commissure extra lobe	1	1	1	9	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
32 radula sac	1	1	2	3	0.500	0.500	0.250	0.500	0.750
33 salivary gland	1	1	3	9	0.333	0.750	0.250	0.667	0.600
34 uterus/ vagina length	2	2	7	13	0.286	0.545	0.156	0.714	0.375
35 spermathecal duct length	2	2	4	6	0.500	0.500	0.250	0.500	0.600
36 spermathecal duct width	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
37 uterus shape	1	1	3	10	0.333	0.778	0.259	0.667	0.600
38 oviducal caecum	2	2	5	8	0.400	0.500	0.200	0.600	0.500
39 oothecal gland shape	2	2	4	8	0.500	0.667	0.333	0.500	0.600
40 oviduct 1	2	2	2	4	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
41 position of uterus/ vagina	1	1	3	11	0.333	0.800	0.267	0.667	0.600
43 penis sheath length	3	3	6	13	0.500	0.700	0.350	0.500	0.500
44 penis in penis sheath head	1	1	4	4	0.250	0.000	0.000	0.750	0.500
46 seminal vesicle shape	1	1	2	4	0.500	0.667	0.333	0.500	0.750
47 seminal vesicle form	2	2	8	12	0.250	0.400	0.100	0.750	0.333
48 junction of vas deferens	1	1	2	7	0.500	0.833	0.417	0.500	0.750
50 upper prostate	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
51 length of prostate	1	1	3	6	0.333	0.600	0.200	0.667	0.600
52 shape of lower prostate	1	1	2	3	0.500	0.500	0.250	0.500	0.750
53 central tooth	1	1	4	5	0.250	0.250	0.063	0.750	0.500
56 lateral teeth	1	1	1	2	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
57 marginal teeth	4	4	4	4	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
58 ureter length	1	1	2	2	0.500	0.000	0.000	0.500	0.750
59 pedal ganglion shape	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
60 cerebral commissure shape	2	2	6	6	0.333	0.000	0.000	0.667	0.429
61 insemination pocket	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
62 vaginal bulb	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
63 penal knot	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
64 prostate pouch	1	1	1	2	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
13 constant characters not shown									





**Appendix 4.2 Alignment of 16S rRNA used for phylogenetic analysis of the Lymnaeidae. All characters with an asterisk above them where excluded from all phylogenetic analyses.**

	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NSW	??AGGAAATT	TTTGTTTCGAA	CAGAACATTC	TATTTT-GAC	TGTTAGTC-T	TCTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AGCTAAA---	-AATTTTA-T
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> WA	??AGGAAATT	TTTGTTTCGAA	CAGAACATTC	TATTTT-GAC	TGTTAGTC-T	TCTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AGCTAAA---	-AATTTTA-T
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NT	??AGGAAATT	TTTGTTTCGAA	CAGAACATTC	TATTTT-GAC	TGTTAGTC-T	TCTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AGCTAAA---	-AATTTTA-T
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> QLD	??AGGAAGTT	TTTGTTTCGAA	CAGAACATTC	TATTTT-GAC	TGTTAGTC-T	TCTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AGCTAAA---	-AATTTTA-T
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NSW	??AGGAAATT	TT-GTTCGAA	CAGAACATTC	TATTAT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	TCTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTAAA---	-TAATTCA-T
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NZN	??AGGAAATT	TT-GTTCGAA	CAGAACATTC	TATTAT-GAC	TGTTAGTC-T	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTAAA---	-TTATTCA-T
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NZS	??AGGAAATT	TT-GTTCGAA	CAGAACATTC	TATTAT-GAC	TGTTAGTC-T	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTAAA---	-TTATTCA-T
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> SA	??AGGAAATT	TT-GTTCGAA	CAGAACATTC	TATTAT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTAAA---	-TAATTCA-T
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> TAS	??AGGAAATT	TT-GTTCGAA	CAGAACATTC	TATTAT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTAAA---	-TAATTCA-T
<i>Austropeplea ollula</i>	??AGGAAATT	TT-GTTCGAA	CAGACCAATC	TATTTT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCATA	AGCTATA---	-TTAATCA-T
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i> 1	??AGGAAACT	GTTGTTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATTTT-GAC	GGTTAATC-T	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCATA	AGCTATA---	-TTAATCA-T
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i> 2	??AGGAAACT	GTTGTTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATTTT-GAC	GGTTAATC-T	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCATA	AGCTATA---	-TTAATCA-T
<i>Austropeplea</i> sp. China	??AGGAATAA	A-TGTTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TAATTT-GAC	GGTTAATC-T	TCTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCATA	AGCTATA---	-TAAATTA-T
<i>Austropeplea</i> sp. Hawaii	??AGGAATAA	AATGTTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TAATTT-GAC	GGTTAATC-T	TCTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCATA	AGCTATA---	-TAAATCA-T
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>	??AGGAAAAA	TCTGTTTCGAA	CAGAACATTC	TATTTT-GAC	TGTTAGTC-T	TCTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AGCTAAA---	-AATTTTA-T
<i>Bulimnea megasoma</i>	??????????	??TGTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATTTT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	ACTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTAAA---	-TAGTTAA-T
<i>Fossaria bulmoides</i>	??AGGAATTT	CT-GTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATTTT-GAC	TGTTAGTC-A	ACTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTAAA---	-TAATTA-T
<i>Fossaria obrussa</i>	?????ATGTT	CT-GTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATTTT-GAC	TGTTAGTC-A	ACTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTAAT---	-TTATTA-T
<i>Fossaria truncatula</i>	??AGGAATTT	CT-GTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATTTT-GAC	TGTTAGTC-T	ACTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTAAT---	-TTATTA-T
<i>Kutikina hispida</i>	??AGGAAATT	TT-GTTCGAA	CAGAACATTC	TATTAT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCATA	AACTAAA---	-TAATTCA-T
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis</i> 1	??????????	????????GAA	CAGAACAGTC	GATGTT-AAC	GGTTAGTT-A	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTTTA---	-TAAGAAA-T
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis</i> 2	??????GATA	TTTGTTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATATT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-A	TCTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTTTA---	-TAAAAA-T
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis</i> 3	??AGGAATAA	A-TGTTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATGTT-AAC	GGTTAGTT-A	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTTTA---	-TAAAAA-T
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis</i> 4	??AGGAATAA	A-TGTTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATGTT-AAC	GGTTAGTT-A	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTTTA---	-TAAAAAAT
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis</i> 5	??????????	??????????	??GCACAGTC	TATGTT-AAC	GGTTAGTT-A	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTTTA---	-TAAAAA-T
<i>Omphiscola glabra</i>	?????ATTTT	CT-GTTCGAA	CAGA-CAATC	TATTTT-GAC	GGCTAGTC-T	ATTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTAAA---	-TAATTA-T
<i>Pseudosuccinea columella</i> 1	????GAATTT	CT-GANCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATTTA-GAC	GGTTAATC-T	TCTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTAAA---	-TAATTA-T
<i>Pseudosuccinea columella</i> 2	??????????	??????????	??????????	??????????	??????????	ACT-GTTTCT	AGAGCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTAAA---	-TTATTA-T
<i>Radix auricularia</i>	??AGGAGAAA	TT-GTTCGAA	CAGAACATTC	TATTTT-GAC	TGTTAGTC-C	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCATA	AGCTAAT---	-AAATTA-T
<i>Radix balthica</i>	??????????	??????????	CAGAACATTC	TATTTT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AGCTAAT---	-AATTA-T
<i>Radix luteola</i>	??AGGAGTTA	AATGTTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TAATTT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	TATAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTATA---	-ATAATCA-T
<i>Radix natalensis</i>	??AGGAGTAT	TATGTTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATTTT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	CTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCATA	AGCTATT---	-TTAATTA-T
<i>Radix ovata</i>	??AGGAGAAA	ATTGTTTCGAA	CAGAACATTC	TATTTT-GAC	TGTTAGTC-T	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCATA	AACTAAA---	-TAATTA-T
<i>Radix peregra</i>	??????????	??????????	CAGAACATTC	TATTTT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AGCTAAT---	-AATTA-T
<i>Radix quadrasi</i>	??AGGAGTTA	AATGTTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TAGTTT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	AATAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTATA---	-ATAATCA-T
<i>Radix rubiginosa</i>	??????????	????????CGAA	CAGAACAATC	TAATTT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	AATAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTATA---	-ATAATCA-T
<i>Radix</i> sp. Philippines	??A-GAATTT	AATGTTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATTTT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AGCTATA---	-TAATTA-T
<i>Radix</i> sp. Canada	????GAGTTA	AATGTTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATTTT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTATG---	-AAAATCA-T
<i>Radix</i> sp. Romania	??AGGAGTTA	AATGTTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATTTT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	TCTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTATG---	-AAAATCA-T
<i>Stagnicola elrodi</i>	??AGGAATTT	CT-GTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATTTT-GAC	TCTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTAAA---	-AAATTA-T	
<i>Stagnicola bonnevillensis</i>	??AGGAATTT	CT-GTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATTTT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	TCTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTAAA---	-AAATTA-T
<i>Stagnicola</i> sp. USA	????GAATTT	CT-GTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	CTATTTTGAC	GGTTAGTC-T	TCTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTAAA---	-AAATTA-T
<i>Stagnicola</i> sp. Canada	??AAGAAATTT	CT-GTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATTTT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTAAA---	-AAATTA-T
<i>Stagnicola</i> sp. Ukraine	??AGAG-TTT	CT-GTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATATT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-A	TTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTTTA---	-TAAAAA-T
<i>Stagnicola elodes</i> USA	??AGGAATTT	CT-GTTCGAA	CAGAACAATC	TATTTT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTAAA---	-AAATTA-T
<i>Stagnicola elodes</i> Canada	??????????	??????????	CAGAACAATC	TATTTT-GAC	GGTTAGTC-T	TTTAGTTCCT	AGTCCAACAT	CGAGGTCACA	AACTAAA---	-AAATTA-T





*Austropeplea tomentosa* NSW -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----TATAAT T----- ----TAT G-AAATTAA--TTAATAAAA  
*Austropeplea tomentosa* NZN -----TGT TTCAT-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----TATAAT T----- ----TAA ATAAATTAA--TTAATTAAA  
*Austropeplea tomentosa* NZS -----TGT TTCAT-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----TGTAAT T----- ----TAA ATAAATTAA--TTAATTAAA  
*Austropeplea tomentosa* SA -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----TATAAT T----- ----TAT G-AAATTAA--TTAATAAAA  
*Austropeplea tomentosa* TAS -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----TATAAT T----- ----TAT G-AAATTAA--TTAATAAAA  
*Austropeplea ollula* -----TGT TTCAT-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----AGAGAT T----- ----TA- AAAAAACCTT--TTAATAAAA  
*Austropeplea viridis* 1 -----TGT TTCAT-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----TATAAT T----- ----TA- AAAAAACCTT--TTAATAAAA  
*Austropeplea viridis* 2 -----TGT TTCAT-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----AGAGAT T----- ----TA- AAAAAACCTT--TTAATAAAA  
*Austropeplea* sp. China -----TGT TTCAT-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----AAAGAT T----- ----TAT AAAAAAGCTT--TTAATAAAA  
*Austropeplea* sp. Hawaii -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----AAAGAT T----- ----TAT AAAAAAGCTT--TTAATAAAA  
*Bullastra cumingiana* -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----AATAAA T----- ----TAT AAAATTTAA--TTAATTAAA  
*Bulimnea megasoma* -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAA--T A----- ----CTA AAATATT--TTATTAAAA  
*Fossaria bulmoides* -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAA--T A----- ----TAA AAATGTATAT TTTATTAAAA  
*Fossaria obrussa* -----TGT TTCAT-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAA--T A----- ----TTA A--TCTATAT TTTATTAAAA  
*Fossaria truncatula* -----TGT TTCAT-TGTA CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAA--T A----- ----TTA A--CTAATAT TTTATTAAAA  
*Kutikina hispida* -----TGT TTCAT-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----TATAAT T----- ----TAT G-AAATTAA--TTAATAAAA  
*Lymnaea stagnalis* 1 -----TGA TTTA--CT-G TCGCCCCAAC AAAAAA---- ----TTTATG G----- ----TTT TAGTTTACAT TTTAATAAAA  
*Lymnaea stagnalis* 2 -----CTGA TTTAT-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAACA---- ----TGATT- G----- ----TAA AAAAAATC ATTTATAAAA  
*Lymnaea stagnalis* 3 -----TGA TTTAT-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAA---- ----TTAA-G G----- ----T TTTAGTCACC ATTCATAAAA  
*Lymnaea stagnalis* 4 -----TGA TTTAT-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAA---- ----TTAA-G G----- ----T TTTAGTCACC ATTCATAAAA  
*Lymnaea stagnalis* 5 -----TGA TTTAT-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAA---- ----TTTATG G----- ----TATAGTA-CA TTTATAAAA  
*Omphiscola glabra* -----TGT TTTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TATAA- G----- ----AA AAATCTTTA ATTTATAAAA  
*Pseudosuccinea columella* 1 -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----AAT--T A----- ----TTA A----ATAT TTTATTAAAA  
*Pseudosuccinea columella* 2 -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----AATTA- G----- ----TTA A----ATAT TTTATTAAAA  
*Radix auricularia* -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----AATCTT A----- ----AAT AATA-AAAT--AAAATTAAA  
*Radix balthica* ----TTTGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----AGTTTA C----- ----AAT AAAGTAAAA--GAAATTAAA  
*Radix luteola* -----TGT TTAATA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAAACT T----- ----TAA AAAAAAGTTG--TTATTAAAA  
*Radix natalensis* -----TGT TTAATA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAAACT T----- ----TAT AATAA-TTA--TCATTAAAA  
*Radix ovata* -----TGT TTCAG-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TATTTT T----- ----AAT AAAAAAAC--TAAGTAAAA  
*Radix peregra* ----TTTGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----AGTTTA C----- ----AAT AAAGTAAAA--GAAATTAAA  
*Radix quadrasi* -----TGT TTAATA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAAACT T----- ----TAA AAAAA-GTTG--TTATTAAAA  
*Radix rubiginosa* -----TGT TTAATA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAAACT T----- ----TAA AAAAA-GTTG--TTATTAAAA  
*Radix* sp. Philippines -----TGT TTAATA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAAAAA T----- ----TAT AAAAAAGTTG--TTATTCAA  
*Radix* sp. Canada -----TGT TTAATA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAAAAA G----- ----TA AAGTTTATTT TTTATTAAAA  
*Radix* sp. Romania -----TGT TTAATA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAAAAA G----- ----TA AAGTTTATTT TTTATTAAAA  
*Stagnicola elrodi* -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAA-AA G----- ----TAA AATGA--TTT TTTATTAAAA  
*Stagnicola bonnevillensis* -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAA-AA A----- ----TAA AATAA--TTT TTTATTAAAA  
*Stagnicola* sp. USA -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAAAAA G----- ----TAA AATAA-TTT TTTATTAAAA  
*Stagnicola* sp. Canada -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAAAAA G----- ----TAA AATAA-TTTT TTTATTAAAA  
*Stagnicola* sp. Ukraine -----TGG TTCAA-AG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----TAAAAA T----- ----TATAT AATTAATTT ATTAATAAAA  
*Stagnicola elodes* USA -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAATAA T----- ----TAA AATAG----- TTTATTAAAA  
*Stagnicola elodes* Canada -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAATAA T----- ----TAA AATAG----- TTTATTAAAA  
*Stagnicola corvus* -----TGA TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----AAGATT T----- ----TAG GATAAAAAACA ATTAATAAAA  
*Stagnicola emarginata* -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAA-AA A----- ----TAA AATAT--TT TTTATTAAAA  
*Stagnicola catascopium* -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAA-AA A----- ----TAA AAAAAATTT TTTATTAAAA  
*Stagnicola caperata* -----TGT TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TAA--T A----- ----TAA A----TGTAT TTTATTAAAA  
*Stagnicola palustris* -----ATGA TTCAA-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----AAAAAT G----- ----AA AAATAAAATTT ATTAATAAAA  
*Acroloxus lacustris* ----TTATTG CTTAATTG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAGA---- ----AAAAAA A----- ----TATT-ATAA TTTTCTAAAA  
*Amerianna carinata* ----ATATG TTTAATTG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAATA---- ----TATTTA A----- ----TAAATAA ATTTATGAAA  
*Aplexa hypnorum* ----TA-TGT TTTT-TG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAAA---- ----TTAATAA T----- ----TT TAAAAATTATT TTTTTTAAAA  
*Ancylus fluviatilis* ----TAATTG TTTAATTG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAAGA---- ----AATAAT T----- ----GTATA-AATA TATTCTAAAA  
*Biomphalaria peregrina* ----AATTG TTTACTTG-T CGCCCCAACA AAAACT---- ----AA-AA- G----- ----TTAGTTAAA



<i>Radix rubiginosa</i>	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTTT	AAT-TAAGTA	TTTTCACTTA	C7AAATAAAAT	TCAATAAAAT	T7AAAG-AAG	ACAGAAAAT	CTTTAT7AAA
<i>Radix</i> sp. Philippines	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTTT	AAT-TAAGTA	TTTTCACTTA	T7AAATAAAAT	TCAATAAAAT	T7AAAGG-GAG	ACAGAAAAT	CTTTATTGGA
<i>Radix</i> sp. Canada	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTTT	GAT-TAAGTA	TTTTCACTTA	T7AAATAAAAT	TCAATAAAAT	T7AAAG-AAG	ACAGAAAAT	CTTTAT7AAA
<i>Radix</i> sp. Romania	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTTT	GAT-TAAGTA	TTTTCACTTA	T7AAATAAAAT	TCAATAAAAT	T7AAAG-AAG	ACAGAAAAT	CTTTAT7AAA
<i>Stagnicola elrodi</i>	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTAC	GTG-TAAGTA	TTTTCACTTA	A7AAATAAAAT	TCAAAAAAAT	AACATA-AAG	ACAG7AAAT	CCC-AT7AAC
<i>Stagnicola bonnevillensis</i>	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTGC	G7AATAAGTA	TTTTCACTTA	A7AAATAAAAT	TCAAAAAAAT	AACATA-AAG	ACAG7AAAT	CCC-AT7AAC
<i>Stagnicola</i> sp. USA	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTAC	G7A-TAAGTA	TTTTCACTTA	A7AAATAAAAT	TCAAAAAAAT	AACATA-AAG	ACAG7AAAT	CCC-AT7AAC
<i>Stagnicola</i> sp. Canada	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTAC	GTG-TAAGTA	TTTTCACTTA	A7AAATAAAAT	TCAAAAAAAT	ATCATA-AAG	ACAG7AAAT	CCC-AT7AAC
<i>Stagnicola</i> sp. Ukraine	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTGA	GTG-TAAGTA	TTTTCACTTA	C7AAATAAAAT	TCAATAAAAT	TCTTCT-GAG	ACAG7TTTT	CCCTAT7TTC
<i>Stagnicola elodes</i> USA	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTAC	G7A-TAAGTA	TTTTCACTTA	A7AAATAAAAT	TCAAAAAAAT	ATTATA-AAG	ACAG7GAAT	CCC-AT7AAC
<i>Stagnicola elodes</i> Canada	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTAC	G7A-TAAGCA	TTTTCACTTA	A7AAATAAAAT	TCAAAAAAAT	ATTATA-AAG	ACAG7GAAT	CCC-AT7AAA
<i>Stagnicola corvus</i>	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTTT	T7A-TAAGTA	TTTTCACTTA	T7AAATAAAAT	TCAAT7AAAT	T7AT7T-GAG	ACAG7TTTT	CTT-AT7TTC
<i>Stagnicola emarginata</i>	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTAC	GTG-TAAGTA	TTTTCACTTA	A7AAATAAAAT	TCAAAAAAAT	AACATA-AAG	ACAG7AAAT	CCC-AT7AAC
<i>Stagnicola catascopium</i>	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTAC	GTG-TAAGTA	TTTTCACTTA	A7AAATAAAAT	TCAAAAAAAT	ATCATA-AAG	ACAG7AAAT	CCC-AT7AAC
<i>Stagnicola caperata</i>	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTTA	ATG-TAAGTA	TTTTCACTTA	C7AAATAAAAT	TCAAAAAAAT	TCCCT-GAG	ACAGCTACT	CCC-ATCAGT
<i>Stagnicola palustris</i>	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTTA	T7A-TAAGTA	TTTTCACTTA	T7AAATAAAAT	TCAAT7AAAT	TTTTTGAGAG	ACAG7TTTT	CTT-AT7TTC
<i>Acroloxus lacustris</i>	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTAT	A7AA-AAGTA	TTTTCACTTT	T7AAATAAAAT	T7AATACTAT	ATACTT-GAA	ACAGCGTTTC	CCC-ATAAAT
<i>Amerianna carinata</i>	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTTA	A7AAT-AGTA	TTTTCACTTA	A7AAT7AAAT	TCAATAAAAT	AG7TTT-AAG	ACAG7AT7TC	TCC-AAAAT
<i>Aplexa hypnorum</i>	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTAT	AT-ATAGTA	TTTTCACTTA	ATGAATAAGT	T7AT7ATAAT	-TTTT7TAAT	AAGCTAATA	TCC-AATAT
<i>Ancylus fluviatilis</i>	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTT7AAA	ACAA-AAGTA	TTTTCACTTT	T7TAATAAAAT	TCAATAT7AT	ACAT7T-GAA	ACAG7AAAT	CCC-ATAAAT
<i>Biomphalaria peregrina</i>	ACTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTAA	A7AAATGATA	TTTTCATCAT	T7AAATAAAAT	TCAAAAAAAT	TCT7TT-AAG	ACAGAT7TAT	TTC-ATGC7T
<i>Biomphalaria schrammi</i>	ACTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTAA	GAAA-TAGTA	TTTTCACTAA	T7AAATAAAAT	TCAAAAAAAT	TCTAAT-AAG	ACAGAT7TAT	TTC-AT7TTC
<i>Bulinus bavayi</i>	ACTTTTAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTAT7TTT	A7AA-AAGTA	TTTTCACTTT	T7AAACTAAT	TAAAT7AAT	ATGAAT-AAG	ACAGCT7AAC	CCC-AT7AAT
<i>Bulinus globosus</i>	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTT7TAA	A7AA-AAGTA	TTTTCACTTT	T7CAATAAAAT	TAAAT7CAGT	AT7TTT-AAG	ACAGCAT7TC	TTC-AT7TAT
<i>Burupia kemp</i>	ACTCTTAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTAT7TAA	A7AT-TAGTA	TTTTCACTAA	A7AAATAAAAT	TAAAT7TAAAT	AT7TTA-AAT	AAG7TAAGCC	CTA-AT7AT
<i>Burnapia stuhlmanni</i>	ACTCTTAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTAT7TAA	A7AT-TAGTA	TTTTCACTAA	A7AAATAAAAT	TAAAT7TAAAT	AT7TTA-AAT	AAG7TAAGCC	CTA-AT7AT
<i>Pettancylus</i> sp.	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTATAAT	ATAA-AAGTA	TTTTCACTTT	T7AAATAAGT	TAAAT7AAT	AT7TTT-GAA	ACAGCT7AT	CCC-ATAAAT
<i>Physa acuta</i>	ACTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTAC	AT-ACTGGTA	TTTTCACTAA	T7CAAT7AAT	TAAA-ATAAT	AT7TTT7TAT	ATAG7TACTA	TTC-AT7ACT
<i>Physella johnsoni</i>	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTAA	ATTACTGGTA	TTTTCACTAA	A7AAACAAT	TAAA-AAAAC	ACTAAT7AT	ATAGCTACTA	TTC-AT7ACT
<i>Physa heterostroph</i>	ACTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTAT	AT-ATTGGAA	TTTTCACTAA	T7CAT7AAT	TAAA-ATAAT	AT7TTT7TAT	ATAGCTACTA	TTC-AT7ACT
<i>Physella wrighti</i>	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTAA	ATTACTGGTA	TTTTCACTAA	A7AAACAAT	TAAA-AAAAC	ACTAAT7AT	ATAGCTACTA	TTC-AT7ACT
<i>Physa fontinalis</i>	ACTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTTCTTA	AT-ATAGTA	TTTTCACTTA	A7AAATAAAAT	TAAA-ATAAT	AT7AT7TGT	ATAGCTCCTA	TTC-AT7CTT
<i>Planorbis planorbis</i>	ATTCTAAGGG	TCTTCTCGTC	TTTTAT7TTA	AAA-AAGTA	TTTTCACTTT	T7AAATAAAAT	T7TAATAAAA	GCAACT-AAG	ACAGAT7AAC	TTC-AT7ATC

\*\*

	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....
	410	420	430	440	450	460	470	480	490	500
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NSW	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	AT7AAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAA-	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> WA	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	AT7AAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAA-	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NT	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	AT7AAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAA-	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> QLD	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	AT7AAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAA-	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NSW	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	AT7AAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAA-	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NZN	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	AT7AAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAA-	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NZS	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	AT7AAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAA-	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> SA	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	AT7AAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAA-	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> TAS	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	AT7AAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAA-	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Austropeplea ollula</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	AT7AAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAA-	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i> 1	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	AT7AAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAA-	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i> 2	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	AT7AAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAA-	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Austropeplea</i> sp. China	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	AT7AAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAA-	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Austropeplea</i> sp. Hawaii	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	AT7AAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAA-	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA

<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTCCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AACTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTGATGTG	TT----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Bulimnea megasoma</i>	CCA-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATATA	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Fossaria bulmoides</i>	CCG-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATTTT	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Fossaria obrussa</i>	CCG-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATATT	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Fossaria truncatula</i>	CCG-TTCATT	CCAGACTCCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATATC	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Kutikina hispida</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATATA	-----AACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis 1</i>	CCG-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAAA	T-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis 2</i>	CCG-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAAG	T-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis 3</i>	CCA-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAAA	T-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis 4</i>	CCA-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAAA	T-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis 5</i>	CCG-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAA	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAAA	-----CACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Omphiscola glabra</i>	CCA-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGTTTATAAA	T-----TACA	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Pseudosuccinea columella 1</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAA	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAAA	T-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Pseudosuccinea columella 2</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAA	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAAA	T-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Radix auricularia</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATTTT	TTAACCAACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Radix balthica</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAAT	TT----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Radix luteola</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGTTAACAAA	TTA---TGCG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Radix natalensis</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATTTT	T-----ACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Radix ovata</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAAA	T-----AACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Radix peregra</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAAT	TT----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Radix quadrasi</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGTTAACAAA	TTAT--TGCG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Radix rubiginosa</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGTTAACAAA	TTAT--TGCG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Radix sp. Philippines</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGTTAACGGA	TCA---TGCG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Radix sp. Canada</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGTTAACAAA	TTA---TGCG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Radix sp. Romania</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGTTAACAAA	TTA---TGCG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Stagnicola elrodi</i>	CCG-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATTTT	TT----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Stagnicola bonnevillensis</i>	CCG-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATTTT	TT----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Stagnicola sp. USA</i>	CCG-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATTTT	TT----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Stagnicola sp. Canada</i>	CCG-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATTTT	TTT---TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Stagnicola sp. Ukraine</i>	CCG-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATATT	A-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Stagnicola elodes Canada</i>	CCG-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATATT	ATT---TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Stagnicola corvus</i>	CCA-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATATA	T-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Stagnicola emarginata</i>	CCG-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATATT	ATTT--TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Stagnicola catascopium</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATTTT	TTT---TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Stagnicola caperata</i>	CCG-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CG-TAATAT-	-----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Stagnicola palustris</i>	CCA-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGCTAATAAT	TA----TACG	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Acroloxus lacustris</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAA	GTACTGCGGC	CATTTATAAA	TT----TACA	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Amerianna carinata</i>	CCA-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CATTTATAAA	A-----AACA	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Aplexa hypnorum</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGTTAATAAT	-----TACA	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Ancylus fluviatilis</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAA	GTACTGCGGC	CGTTAATAAT	ATA---TACA	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Biomphalaria peregrina</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CATTTAAAAA	AAAA--ATCA	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Biomphalaria schrammi</i>	CCA-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CATTTAAAAA	-----TTCA	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Bulinus bavayi</i>	TCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CATTTTATAT	-----AACA	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Bulinus globosus</i>	TCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CATTTTATATA	TTAG--TACA	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Buripia kempi</i>	CCA-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAT	GTACTGCGGC	CGTTAAAAAT	AA----ATCA	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Burnapia stuhlmanni</i>	CCA-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAT	GTACTGCGGC	CGTTAAAAAT	AA----ATCA	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Pettancylus sp.</i>	CCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CATTTTATATA	-----AACA	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Physa acuta</i>	TCA-TTCATA	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGTTTATATA	-----AACA	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Physella johnsoni</i>	TCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGTTAATAAA	GT----TACA	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Physa heterostrophia</i>	TCA-TTCATA	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGTTTATATA	-----AACA	CTGGGCAGAA
<i>Physella wrighti</i>	TCT-TTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTACTGCGGC	CGTTAATAAA	ATTT--TACA	CTGGGCAGAA



*Physa fontinalis* CCT-TTCATT CCAGACTACA ATTAATAGCC AACTGATTAT GCTACCTTAG CACAGTCAAG GTACTGCGGC CGTTAATACA -----ACA CTGGGCAGAA  
*Planorbis planorbis* CCA-TTCATT CTAGACCTTA ATTAAGAGCC AATTGATTAT GCTACCTTAG CACAGTCAAG GTACTGCGGC CATTGATTTT TTAA-AACA TT????????

	510	520	530	540
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NSW	TTCACCTAAA	ATAAGTT-CT	TCAGACT???	??????????
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> WA	TTCACCTAAA	ATAAGTT-CT	TCAGGCT???	??????????
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NT	TTCACCTAAA	ATAAGTT-CT	TCAGGCT???	??????????
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> QLD	TTCACCTAAA	ATAAGTT-CT	TCAGGCT???	??????????
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NSW	GTTACTTAAA	ATATATT-CT	ATAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NZN	GTAACCTAAA	ATATATT-CT	TAAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NZS	GTAACCTAAA	ATATGTT-CT	TAAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> SA	GTTACTTAAA	ATATATT-CT	ATAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> TAS	GTTACTTAAA	ATATATT-CT	ATAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Austropeplea ollula</i>	GTAACCTAAA	ATATGTT-CT	TAAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i> 1	TTCACCTAAA	ATGTATC-CT	TCAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i> 2	TTCACCTAAA	ATGTATC-CT	TCAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Austropeplea</i> sp. China	CTCACTTAAA	ATGTATC-CT	TCAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Austropeplea</i> sp. Hawaii	CTCACTTAAA	ATGTATC-CT	TCAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>	TTCACCTAAA	ATATGTC-CT	CTAGGCT???	??????????
<i>Bulinnea megasoma</i>	TTTACCTAAA	ATATATC--T	TCAGGCT???	??????????
<i>Fossaria bulmoides</i>	TTTACCTGAA	ATAAATC--T	TCAGGCT???	??????????
<i>Fossaria obrussa</i>	TTTACCTAAA	ATAAATC--T	TCAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Fossaria truncatula</i>	TTTACCTAAA	ATAAATC--T	TAAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Kutikina hispida</i>	GTTACTTACA	ATATATT-CT	ATAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis</i> 1	ATTACTTAAA	ATATAGA-CT	TAAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis</i> 2	ATTACTTGCA	ATAAATC--T	ACAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis</i> 3	ATTACTTAAA	ATATAAA-CT	TCAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis</i> 4	ATTACTTAAA	ATATAAA-CT	TCAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis</i> 5	ATTACTTAAA	??????????	??????????	??????????
<i>Omphiscola glabra</i>	ATTACTTATA	ATATTTTGC	TA????????	??????????
<i>Pseudosuccinea columella</i> 1	TTTACCCAAA	ATAAATC--T	TTGGGCT???	??????????
<i>Pseudosuccinea columella</i> 2	TTTACCCAAA	ATAAATC--T	TTGGGCT???	??????????
<i>Radix auricularia</i>	TTCACCTAAA	ATATAAT-CT	TAAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Radix balthica</i>	CTTACTTAAA	ATAAATTTCT	TAAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Radix luteola</i>	TTTACCTAAA	ATGAATTTCT	TTAGGCT???	??????????
<i>Radix natalensis</i>	CTTACCTAAA	ATATATT-CT	TCAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Radix ovata</i>	TTTACTTAAA	ATATAAT-CT	TAAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Radix peregra</i>	CTTACTTAAA	ATAAATTTCT	TAAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Radix quadrasi</i>	TTTACCTAAA	??????????	??????????	??????????
<i>Radix rubiginosa</i>	TTTACCTAAA	??????????	??????????	??????????
<i>Radix</i> sp. Philippines	TTTACCTAAA	ATGATTT-CT	TAAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Radix</i> sp. Canada	TTTACCTAAA	ATAAATTTCT	TTAGGCT???	??????????
<i>Radix</i> sp. Romania	TTTACCTAAA	ATAAATTTCT	TTAGGCT???	??????????
<i>Stagnicola elrodi</i>	TTTACCTAAG	ATGGTTA-CT	TTAGGCT???	??????????
<i>Stagnicola bonnevillensis</i>	TTTACCTAAA	ATGGTTA-CT	TTAGGCT???	??????????
<i>Stagnicola</i> sp. USA	TTTACCTAAG	ATGGGTA-CT	TTAGGCT???	??????????
<i>Stagnicola</i> sp. Canada	TTTACCTAAG	ATGGTTTACT	TTAGGCT???	??????????
<i>Stagnicola</i> sp. Ukraine	GTTACTTAAA	ATATAA--CT	TCAAGCT???	??????????
<i>Stagnicola elodes</i> USA	TTTACCCAAG	ATGGTTA-CT	TTAGGCT???	??????????

<i>Stagnicola elodes Canada</i>	-TTACC--AG	-TGGT?????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????
<i>Stagnicola corvus</i>	GT?????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????
<i>Stagnicola emarginata</i>	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????
<i>Stagnicola catascopium</i>	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????
<i>Stagnicola caperata</i>	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????
<i>Stagnicola palustris</i>	GTTACTCAAA	A???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????
<i>Acroloxus lacustris</i>	ATAATT?????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????
<i>Amerianna carinata</i>	TTTATTTAAA	ATAATTACTT	CAAAC?????	???????????	???????????	???????????
<i>Aplexa hypnorum</i>	TTAACCTAGT	ATAAAT?????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????
<i>Ancylus fluviatilis</i>	ATAATT-AAA	AATTTTACT	TTTAACTATG	TTTTTGATAA	ACTGGCG	
<i>Biomphalaria peregrina</i>	ATCATTTAAG	ATAATT--TC	CTTAAACT??	???????????	???????????	???????????
<i>Biomphalaria schrammi</i>	TACATTCAAA	ATAAATAATC	TTTGAAC???	???????????	???????????	???????????
<i>Bulinus bavayi</i>	TA?????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????
<i>Bulinus globosus</i>	TA?????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????
<i>Burupia kempfi</i>	TT?????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????
<i>Burnapia stuhlmanni</i>	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????
<i>Pettancyclus sp.</i>	AAAAATTCAA	AATATTTTCT	TTGAAC???	???????????	???????????	???????????
<i>Physa acuta</i>	GATATCGACA	ATAAGAAT--	TTAGATCACC	TGCCGACT??	???????????	???????????
<i>Physella johnsoni</i>	GATATCAATA	ATCTTTT---	AAAAATTTTC	TACTGACT??	???????????	???????????
<i>Physa heterostropha</i>	GATATCGACA	ATAAAAAT--	TTATTTTCATC	TGCCGACT??	???????????	???????????
<i>Physella wrighti</i>	GATATCAATA	ATCTTTTAA	AAAAATTTTC	TACTGACT??	???????????	???????????
<i>Physa fontinalis</i>	ACCACCGATA	ATAT???????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????
<i>Planorbis planorbis</i>	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????





<i>Radix ovata</i>	GACAGTAAAT	TCTTTATTTA	ACCTTTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTAAGTGGGC	CGCTAAT---
<i>Radix peregrina</i>	GACAGTTAAT	TTTTTATTTA	ACCTTTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTAAGTGGGC	CGCTAATA--
<i>Radix quadrasi</i>	GACAGAAAAT	TCTTTATTTA	ACCTTTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTAAGTGGGC	CGTTAACAA-
<i>Radix rubiginosa</i>	GACAGAAAAT	TCTTTATTTA	ACCTTTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTAAGTGGGC	CGTTAACAA-
<i>Stagnicola corvus</i>	GACAGTTT-T	TTCTTATTTT	CCCATTTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTAAGTGGGC	CGCTAATA--
<i>Stagnicola palustris</i>	GACAGTTT-T	TTCTTATTTT	CCCATTTCATT	CCAGACTTCA	ATTTAAAAGCC	AATTGATTAT	GCTACCTTAG	CACAGTCAAG	GTAAGTGGGC	CGCTAATA--

	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ....	.... ..
	410	420	430	440		
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NSW	----ATACG	CTGGGCAGAA	TTCACCTAAA	ATAAGTT-CT	TCAGACT	
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> WA	----ATACG	CTGGGCAGAA	TTCACCTAAA	ATAAGTT-CT	TCAGGCT	
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NT	----ATACG	CTGGGCAGAA	TTCACCTAAA	ATAAGTT-CT	TCAGGCT	
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> QLD	----ATACG	CTGGGCAGAA	TTCACCTAAA	ATAAGTT-CT	TCAGGCT	
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NSW	----TAAACG	CTGGGCAGAA	GTTACTTAAA	ATATATT-CT	ATAAGCT	
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NZN	----TAAACG	CTGGGCAGAA	GTTACTTAAA	ATATATT-CT	TAAAGCT	
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NZS	----TAAACG	CTGGGCAGAA	GTTACTTAAA	ATATATT-CT	TAAAGCT	
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> SA	----TAAACG	CTGGGCAGAA	GTTACTTAAA	ATATATT-CT	ATAAGCT	
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> TAS	----TAAACG	CTGGGCAGAA	GTTACTTAAA	ATATATT-CT	ATAAGCT	
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i>	--CAT-AACG	CTGGGCAGAA	TTCACCTAAA	ATGATTC-CT	TCAAGCT	
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>	--TGTTTACG	CTGGGCAGAA	TTCACCTAAA	ATATGTC-CT	CTAGGCT	
<i>Kutikina hispida</i>	---TAAACG	CTGGGCAGAA	GTTACTTACA	ATATATT-CT	ATAAGCT	
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis</i> 1	---AGTTACG	CTGGGCAGAA	ATTACTTGCA	ATAAAAC--T	ACAAGCT	
<i>Pseudosuccinea columella</i> 1	---AATTACG	CTGGGCAGAA	TTTACCCAAA	ATAAATC--T	TTGGGCT	
<i>Radix auricularia</i>	TTAACCACG	CTGGGCAGAA	TTCACCTAAA	ATATAAT-CT	TTAAGCT	
<i>Radix luteola</i>	--ATTATGCG	CTGGGCAGAA	TTTACCTAAA	ATGAATTTCT	TTAGGCT	
<i>Radix natalensis</i>	--TTTTTACG	CTGGGCAGAA	CTTACCTAAA	ATATATT-CT	TCAAGCT	
<i>Radix ovata</i>	--AAATAACG	CTGGGCAGAA	TTTACTTAAA	ATATAAT-CT	TTAAGCT	
<i>Radix peregrina</i>	--ATTTTACG	CTGGGCAGAA	CTTACTTAAA	ATAAATTTCT	TTAAGCT	
<i>Radix quadrasi</i>	-ATTATTGCG	CTGGGCAGAA	TTTACCTAAA	??????????	??????????	
<i>Radix rubiginosa</i>	-ATTATTGCG	CTGGGCAGAA	TTTACCTAAA	??????????	??????????	
<i>Stagnicola corvus</i>	---TATTACG	CTAGGCAGAA	GT?????????	??????????	??????????	
<i>Stagnicola palustris</i>	--ATTATACG	CTGGGCAGAA	GTTACTTAAA	A?????????	??????????	

**Appendix 4.4 Alignment of ITS-2 rRNA used for phylogenetic analysis *Austropeplea* and *Radix*. All characters with an asterix above them where excluded from all phylogenetic analyses.**

	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NSW	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGC	-GTCGC--T	TGCTCTCGTA	GCGAC--GCG	CCCTGGACCA	-TCGCGG---	-----CCGC	TCACCGAA--	---TCTT-CC
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NT	??????TA	AAACAATAGT	-GTCGC--T	TGCTCTCGTT	GCGAC--GCG	CCCTGGACCA	-TCGAGG---	-----CCGC	TCACCGAAA-	---CCTT-CG
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> QLD	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGC	-GTCGC--T	TGCTCTCGTA	GCGAC--GCG	CACTGGACCA	-TCGCGG---	-----CCGC	TCACCGAA--	---TCTT-CC
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> WA	?????GTTA	AAACAATCGT	-GTCGC--T	TGCTCTCGTT	GCGAC--GCG	CCCTGGACCA	-TCGCGG---	-----CCGC	TCACCGAAAC	TTTCTT-CC
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NSW	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGC	-GTCGC--T	CGCTCGT---	GCGAC--GCG	CCTCTGGACCT	-TCGCGG---	-----CC--	--ATTAAA--	---TCCGGCG
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NZN	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGC	-GTCGC--T	CGCTCGT---	GCGAC--GCG	CCTCTGGACCT	-TCGCGG---	-----CC--	--ATTAAA--	---TCCGGCG
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NZS	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGC	-GTCGC--T	CGCTCGT---	GCGAC--GCG	CCTCTGGACCT	-TCGCGG---	-----CC--	--ATTAAA--	---TCCGGCG
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> SA	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGC	-GTCGC--T	CGCTCGT---	GCGAC--GCG	CCTCTGGACCT	-TCGCGG---	-----CC--	--ATTAAA--	---TCCGGCG
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> TAS	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGC	-GTCGC--T	CGCTCGT---	GCGAC--GCG	CCTCTGGACCT	-TCGCGG---	-----CC--	--ATTAAA--	---TCCGGCG
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i>	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGC	-GTCGC--T	TGCTCGC---	GCGAC--GCG	CCCTGGACCT	-TCGCGG---	-----CCC-	--GTTAAA--	---TCCGGCG
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>	??GTTA	AAACAATCGC	CGTCCGCGT	TGCTCTCGTG	GCGAC--GCG	CCCTGGACCG	-TCGCGG---	-----TCGC	A----AAA--	---TCCGGCG
<i>Kutikina hispida</i>	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGC	-GTCGA--T	CGCTCGT---	ACGAC--GCG	CCTCTGGACCT	-TCGCGG---	-----CC--	--ATTAAA--	---TCCGGCG
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis</i> 1	GCTAGTGT	AAGCAATCGT	-GTCCCG-TT	TGCTCTCAGC	AAA--CCGGAG	CCTTCTCGG	TTCCCCCAT	CAACCACCG	TCGTTGGGT	GAAGGGGGG
<i>Pseudosuccinea columella</i> 1	-CTAGCCACA	AAGCAATCGT	-GTCCCG-GT	AGCTCTCAGC	AAA--CCGGAG	CCGGAGCC-	-CCGCCGC	TCTC--TTGC	TCTCGAGAAG	GCGTGTGGG
<i>Radix auricularia</i>	GCTAGTGT	AA-CAATCGT	-GTCGC--T	TGCTCGT---	GCGAC--GCG	CCTCTGGACCG	-TCGCGG---	-----CC--	--ATAAAA--	---TCCAGCG
<i>Radix natalensis</i>	GCTAGTGT	AAACAATCGT	-GTCGC--T	TGCTCGT---	GCGAC--GCG	CCTCTGGACCG	-TCGCGG---	-----CC--	--ATAAAA--	---TCCAGCG
<i>Radix ovata</i>	GCTAGTGT	AA-CAATCGC	-GTCGC--T	TGCTCTT---	GCGAC--GCG	CCTCTGGACCT	-TCGCGG---	-----CC--	--ATAAAA--	---TCCGGCG
<i>Radix peregra</i>	GCTAGTGT	AA-CAATCGC	-GTCGC--T	TGCTCTT---	GCGAC--GCG	CCTCTGGACCT	-TCGCGG---	-----CC--	--ATAAAA--	---TCCGGCG
<i>Radix quadrasi</i>	??????AA	AA-CAATCGT	-GTCGC--T	TGTTCTT---	GCGAC--GCG	CCTCTGGTCCG	-TCGCTG---	-----CC--	--ATAAAA--	---TCCAGCC
<i>Radix rubiginosa</i>	????????	????????	????????	?GCTCGT---	GCGAC--GCG	CCTCTGGTCCG	-TCGCGG---	-----CC--	--ATAAAA--	---TCCAGCC
<i>Stagnicola corvus</i>	GCTAGTGT	AA-CAATCGT	-GTCCCG-TT	TGCTCTCAGC	AAGACCGGAG	CCTTCTCGG	ATCGCCC-AC	CA-CCTCTGC	TCGTTTAG--	GTCGGTGGG
<i>Stagnicola palustris</i>	GCTAGTGT	AAGCAATCGT	-GTCCCG-TT	TGCTCTCAGC	AAAGCCGGAG	CCTTCTCGG	ATCCCC-AC	C---TCTGC	TCGTTT---	---GGTTGGG

	110	120	130	140	150	160	170	180	190	200
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NSW	TTCTTCCAT	CCTT-----	-----GCTC	TCA---CGGA	TGGAT-----	TGGGATTGT	TTCAT-----	-----T	GAGTGG-CCC	CGTGGTCTTA
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> NT	TTCTTCCAT	CCTTCCCTT--	-----GCTC	TCG---CGGA	TGGATGGGGA	TAGGATAGG	GATAGGGATA	GGG-----T	GAGCGG-CCC	CGTGGTCTTA
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> QLD	TTCTTCCAT	CCTT-----	-----GCTC	TCA---CGGA	TGGAT-----	TGGGATTGT	TTCAT-----	-----T	GAGTGG-CCC	CGTGGTCTTA
<i>Austropeplea lessoni</i> WA	TTCTTCCAT	CCTTCCCTT--	-----GCTC	TCG---CGGA	TGGATGGGGA	TAGGATAGG	GATAGGGATA	GGGATAGGT	GAGTGG-CCC	CGTGGTCTTA
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NSW	CTCACGGCAT	-CAT-----	-----CGC-	TCG---CTCG	GCGGT-----	GTTGACCGT	GTTGC-----	-----C	CGGTGG-CCC	CGTGGTCTCA
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NZN	CTCACCCCG	-C-T-----	-----CGC-	TCG---CTCG	CCTCG-----	-----CGGT	GTTGC-----	-----C	CGGTGG-CCC	CGTGGTCTCA
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> NZS	CTCACCCCG	-C-T-----	-----CGC-	TCG-----	-----G-----	-----CGGT	GTTGC-----	-----C	CGGTGG-CCC	CGTGGTCTCA
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> SA	CTCACAGCAT	-CAT-----	-----CGC-	TCG---CTCG	GCGGT-----	GTTGACCGT	GTTGC-----	-----C	CGGTGG-CCC	CGTGGTCTCA
<i>Austropeplea tomentosa</i> TAS	CTCACAGCAT	-CAT-----	-----CGC-	TCG---CTCG	GCGGT-----	GTTGACCGT	GTTGC-----	-----C	CGGTGG-CCC	CGTGGTCTCA
<i>Austropeplea viridis</i>	CTCACCGAAT	-CCC-----	-----GCT-	TTG---CTCG	GCGGT-----	GTTGGT--GT	TGCGC-----	-----C	CGGTGGGCC	CGTGGTCTTA
<i>Bullastra cumingiana</i>	GCGGCTCTGA	CCGT-----	-----AGCA	TCG---CTCT	CCGT-----	-----TCGG	TTTGCCG---	-----T	CGGTGG-CCC	CGTGGTCTCA
<i>Kutikina hispida</i>	CTCACAGCAT	-CAT-----	-----CGC-	TCG---CTCG	GCGGT-----	GTTGACCGT	GTTGC-----	-----C	CGGTGG-CCC	CGTGGTCTCA
<i>Lymnaea stagnalis</i> 1	GGGACTGAAT	CGGCACCGG	TGGACACGCT	CTGGACCTTC	GCGGTCTGCG	CTGCTGCTGC	GCCATTCGGT	GCGGTGATGG	CAACGG-CCC	CGTGGTCTTA
<i>Pseudosuccinea columella</i> 1	CGTGCTGG-C	AAGC---GGT	TGGACACGCC	CTGGACCTTC	GCGGGCTACC	TAAACCGAC-	-----A	GTGTGGTGG	TGGTGG-CCC	CGTGGTCTTA
<i>Radix auricularia</i>	TTACCCGCC	TCAT-----	-----CTCG	TTG---CTCG	GCGATGCTGT	GTGTGCTGT	TGTGC-----	-----C	TGGTGG-CCC	CGTGGTCTTA
<i>Radix natalensis</i>	CCCGC-----	---T-----	-----CGC-	CCG---CTCG	CT-----	-----GA	GCGGC-----	-----C	TGGTGG-CCC	CGTGGTCTTA
<i>Radix ovata</i>	CTCACCGA--	--AT-----	-----CGC-	TCG---CTCG	GCG-----	GTTTGCCTGT	TGTGC-----	-----C	CGGTGG-CCC	CGTGGTCTTA
<i>Radix peregra</i>	CTCACCGA--	--AT-----	-----CGC-	TCG---CTCG	GCG-----	GTTTGCCTGT	TGCGC-----	-----C	CGGTGG-GCC	CGTGGTCTTA

Radix quadrasi TTCACCGCCG -CAT----- -----TTCA TTG---CTGG GCGACGT--T GCTTGTGGGA TTTGT----- -----G TGGTGG-CCC CGTGGTGTTA  
Radix rubiginosa TTCACCGCCG -CAT----- -----CGCT TTG---CTCG GCGATGT--C GTGTGTGTGA TGTGT----- -----C TGGTGG-CCC CGTGGTCTTA  
Stagnicola corvus GGGACTGAAT CGGCACCGGT TGGACACGCC CTGGACCTTC GCGGTCTGCG CCGTCTGCTC ACTACCCG-T GCGGTGATGG CAACGG-CCC CGTGGTCTTA  
Stagnicola palustris GGGACTGAAT AGGCACCGGT TGGACACGCC CTGGACCTTC GCGGTCTGAG CCGTCTGCTC ACTACCCG-T GCGGTGATGG CAACGG-CCC CGTGGTCTTA

\*\*\*\* \*\*\*\*\* \*

....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....|  
210 220 230 240 250 260 270 280 290 300  
Austropeplea lessoni NSW AGCACATGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTGTCTG TCTCGG---- -----GCCGTCCGC -----CT TTGCTCTCGG CGGCGTCCGC CCACACTACT  
Austropeplea lessoni NT AGCACATGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTGTCTG TCTCGG---- -----GCCGTCCGC -----CT TTGCTCTCGG CGGCGTCCGC CCACAATACG  
Austropeplea lessoni QLD AGCACATGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTGTCTG TCTCGG---- -----GCCGTCCGC -----CT TTGCTCTCGG CGGCGTCCGC CCACACTACT  
Austropeplea lessoni WA AGCACATGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTGTCTG TCTCGG---- -----GCCGTCCGC -----CT TTGCTCTCGG CGGCGTCCGC CCACACTACT  
Austropeplea tomentosa NSW AGCACAAAGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTGTCTG TCTCGG---- -----GACGTCCGC GACGCC-GCC TTGCTCTCGG CGGCG--GC CAAA-----  
Austropeplea tomentosa NZN AGCACAAAGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTGTCTG TCTCGG---- -----GACGTCCGC GACGCC-GCC TTGCTCTCGG CGGCG--GC CAAA-----  
Austropeplea tomentosa NZS AGCACAAAGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTGTCTG TCTCGG---- -----GACGTCCGC GACGCC-GCC TTGCTCTCGG CGGCG--GC CAAA-----  
Austropeplea tomentosa SA AGCACAAAGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTGTCTG TCTCGG---- -----GACGTCCGC GACGCC-GCC TTGCTCTCGG CGGCG--GC CAAA-----  
Austropeplea tomentosa TAS AGCACAAAGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTGTCTG TCTCGG---- -----GACGTCCGC GACGCC-GCC TTGCTCTCGG CGGCG--GC CAAA-----  
Austropeplea viridis AGCACAAAGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTGTCTG TCTCGG---- -----GACGTCCGC GACGCC-GCC TTGCTCTCGG CGGCG--GC CAAA-----  
Bullastra cumingiana AGCACATGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTGTCTG TCTCGGAAAC GACCCCGCCT CGCTCTCGGC GGAGCCCGCC TCCTCTCGG CGGCGGTAGC CAACGTTTTC  
Kutikina hispida AGCACAAAGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTGTCTG TCTCGG---- -----GACGTCCGC GACGCC-GCC TTGCTCTCGG CGGCG--GC CAAA-----  
Lymnaea stagnalis 1 AGTACAAGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTT--CA TCTCGT---- -----AACGTCTTC GACGCT-GCC CTGCTCATGG CCGCT--GT CCGT-----  
Pseudosuccinea columella 1 AGCGCAAGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTTTACA TCTCGT---- -----AACGTCTTC GACGCT-GCC CTGCTCTCGG CGGCGT--GT CCGT-----  
Radix auricularia AGCACAAAGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTGTCTG TCTCGG---- -----GACGTCCGC GACGCC-GCC TTGCTCTCGG CGGCG--GC CAAA-----  
Radix natalensis AGCACAAAGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTGTCTG TCTCGT---- -----GACGTCCGC GACGCC-GCC TTGCTCTCGG CGGCG--GC CAAA-----  
Radix ovata AGCACAAAGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTGTCTG TCTCGG---- -----GACGTCCGC GACGCC-GCC TTGCTCTCGG CGGCG--GC CAAA-----  
Radix peregrina AGCACAAAGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTGTCTG TCTCGG---- -----GACGTCCGC GACGCC-GCC TTGCTCTCGG CGGCG--GC CAAA-----  
Radix quadrasi ACCCCAAGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTGTCTG TCTCGG---- -----GACGTCCGC GACGCC-GCC TTGCTATGGG CCGCG--GC CAAA-----  
Radix rubiginosa AGCACAAAGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTGTCTG TCTCGG---- -----GACGTCCGC GACGCC-GCC TTGCTCTCGG CGGCG--GC CAAA-----  
Stagnicola corvus AGTACAAGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTT--CA TCTCGT---- -----AACGTCTTC GACGCT-GCC CTGCTCTCGG CCGCT--GT CCGT-----  
Stagnicola palustris AGTACAAGCC GCGCCGTTT TCCGTT--CA TCTCGT---- -----AACGTCTTC GACGCT-GCC CTGCTCATGG CCGCT--GT CCCT-----

\*\*\*\*

....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....| ....|....|  
310 320 330 340 350 360 370 380 390 400  
Austropeplea lessoni NSW GTGTGATC- -TTTTTTTTT CC-TCTGCGG TCACCGCCAT GCGGGACCCG GCTCGCTCTC GCCTCACGGG CTCGCATT-- AA----AAGC TCCAGGGTGA  
Austropeplea lessoni NT GTGTGAA-- -TTTTTTTTT CC-TCTGCGG TCACCGCCAT GCGGGACCCG GCTCGCTCTC GCCTCACGGG CTCGCATT-- AA----AAGC TCCAGGGTGA  
Austropeplea lessoni QLD GTGTG-ATTC TTTTTTTTTT CC-TCTGCGG TCACCGCCAT GCGGGACCCG GCTCGCTCTC GCCTCACGGG CTCGCATT-- AA----AAGC TCCAGGGTGA  
Austropeplea lessoni WA GTGTGAA-- -TTTTTTTTT CC-TCTGCGG TCACCGCCAT GCGGGACCCG GCTCGCTCTC GCCTCACGGG CTCGCATT-- AA----AAGC TCCAGGGTGA  
Austropeplea tomentosa NSW ----- -TTTTTTTTT CC-TCTGCGT C-ACCGCTAT GCGGGACCCG GCTCGCTCTC GCTA-ACGGG CCCGCTCG-T AAC---AAGC TCCAGGGTGA  
Austropeplea tomentosa NZN ----- -TTTTTTTTT CC-TCTGCGT C-ACCGCTAT GCGGGACCCG GCTCGCTCTC GCTA-ACGGG CCCGCTCG-T AAC---AAGC TCCAGGGTGA  
Austropeplea tomentosa NZS ----- -TTTTTTTTT CC-TCTGCGT C-ACCGCTAT GCGGGACCCG GCTCGCTCTC GCTA-ACGGG CCCGCTCG-T AAC---AAGC TCCAGGGTGA  
Austropeplea tomentosa SA ----- -TTTTTTTTT CC-TCTGCGT C-ACCGCTAT GCGGGACCCG GCTCGCTCTC GCTA-ACGGG CCCGCTCG-T AAC---AAGC TCCAGGGTGA  
Austropeplea tomentosa TAS ----- -TTTTTTTTT CC-TCTGCGT C-ACCGCTAT GCGGGACCCG GCTCGCTCTC GCTA-ACGGG CCCGCTCG-T AAC---AAGC TCCAGGGTGA  
Austropeplea viridis ----- -TTTTTTTTT CC-TCTGCGT C-ACCGCTAT GCGGGACCCG GCTCGCTCTC GCTA-ACGGG CCCGCTCG-T AAC---AAGC TCCAGGGTGA  
Bullastra cumingiana GAAGGTGTAA TTTTTTTTCT CC-TCTGCGT C-ACCGCAAT GCGGGACCCG GCTCGCTCTC GCCAACCGG CCCGCAAAA A----CAGC TCGAGGGTGA  
Kutikina hispida ----- -TTTTTTTTT CC-TCTGCGT C-ACCGCTAT GCGGGACCCG GCTCGCTCTC GCTA-ACGGG CCCGCTCG-T AAC---AAGC TCCAGGGTGA  
Lymnaea stagnalis 1 ----- -TTTTTTTTT CC-TCTGCGT C-ACCGCTAT GCGGGACCCG GCTCGCTCTC TGATTAATTT CTGGAGCGA TAA---CGGG CCTGCAGTCC  
Pseudosuccinea columella 1 ----- -TTTTTTTTT CC-TCTGCGT C-ACCGCTAT GCGGGACCCG GCTCGCTCTC TT----- ---GAAGCGT CCA---CGGG CCTGCCGTCC  
Radix auricularia ----- -TTTTTTTTT CC-TCTGCGT C-ACCGCTAA GCGGGACCCG GCTCGCTCTC GCTA-ACGGG CCCGCTTA-T ATC---AAGC TCAAGGGTGA  
Radix natalensis ----- -TTTTTTTTT CC-TCTGCGT C-ACCGCTAA GCGGGACCCG GCTCGCTCTC GCTA-ACGGG CCCGCTTA-T CATCAAAAAGC TCGAGGGTGA





<i>Radix natalensis</i>	-----	-----	-----TTTT	ACTTC---AA	CATATCTCCG	ACCTCAGATC	GGACGAGATT	??
<i>Radix ovata</i>	---TA	---GCGTTAT	TTTTT-TTAT	TTTTT---TT	AATCTC????	???????????	???????????	??
<i>Radix peregra</i>	---TA	---GCGTTGC	GCGTTATTTT	TTTTT---TT	CCTTCTTTC	???????????	???????????	??
<i>Radix quadrasi</i>	---CAGTTTT	---TTGTTTG	TGTTTTTTCC	CCCAA---TT	CATATCCCCA	ACCTC---TA	ACCGCAGATT	??
<i>Radix rubiginosa</i>	---CTGTTTT	---TTCTCTC	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	???????????	??
<i>Stagnicola corvus</i>	--CTTGATGC	ACGGCGCCCG	GATTATTATA	-TTTT---TT	TTTCCACTCG	AAGAAAAAAA	AAATTAAAAAT	TC
<i>Stagnicola palustris</i>	--CTTGATGC	TCGGCGCCCG	GATCAGTTGT	-TTTT---TT	TTTCCACTCG	AAAAAAAAT	AAAC---AT	TC

#### Appendix 4.5. Statistics for the anatomical analysis of the Lymnaeidae.

Character	Range	Min steps	Tree steps	Max steps	CI	RI	RC	HI	G-fit
1 shell umbilicus	2	2	4	7	0.500	0.600	0.300	0.500	0.600
3 number of whorls	7	7	18	25	0.389	0.389	0.151	0.611	0.214
4 colmella fold	2	2	11	16	0.182	0.357	0.065	0.818	0.250
5 shell sculpture	1	1	4	5	0.250	0.250	0.063	0.750	0.500
6 periostracum ornamentation	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
8 foot shape at posterior end	1	1	4	10	0.250	0.667	0.167	0.750	0.500
10 eye lobe	2	2	2	2	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
11 tentacle shape	3	3	5	7	0.600	0.500	0.300	0.400	0.600
12 lateral sides of snout	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
15 mantle expansion	3	3	6	8	0.500	0.400	0.200	0.500	0.500
16 exapanded mantle pigmentation	1	1	2	2	0.500	0.000	0.000	0.500	0.750
17 number of pneuostomal ridges	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
18 anal flap	1	1	2	7	0.500	0.833	0.417	0.500	0.750
19 upper plate of pneuostome	1	1	3	12	0.333	0.818	0.273	0.667	0.600
20 broadest part of kidney	3	3	7	12	0.429	0.556	0.238	0.571	0.429
21 kidney width to length ratio	2	2	4	16	0.500	0.857	0.429	0.500	0.600
22 right lobe of kidney	1	1	1	11	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
23 position of pulmonary vein	1	1	1	11	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
24 pulmonary vein length	2	2	2	5	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
25 ureter	1	1	5	9	0.200	0.500	0.100	0.800	0.429
26 opening of kidney	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
34 uterus/ vagina length	2	2	11	20	0.182	0.500	0.091	0.818	0.250
35 spermathecal duct length	2	2	11	17	0.182	0.400	0.073	0.818	0.250
36 spermathecal duct width	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
37 uterus shape	1	1	9	14	0.111	0.385	0.043	0.889	0.273
38 oviducal caecum size	4	4	12	17	0.333	0.385	0.128	0.667	0.273
39 oothecal gland shape	3	3	12	22	0.250	0.526	0.132	0.750	0.250
41 position of uterus vagina	2	2	9	17	0.222	0.533	0.119	0.778	0.300
42 velum shape	2	2	2	2	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
43 penis sheath length	4	4	14	23	0.286	0.474	0.135	0.714	0.231
50 upper prostate	1	1	4	7	0.250	0.500	0.125	0.750	0.500
51 length of prostate	3	3	8	14	0.375	0.545	0.205	0.625	0.375
52 shape of lower prostate	1	1	2	3	0.500	0.500	0.250	0.500	0.750
53 central tooth	3	3	7	13	0.429	0.600	0.257	0.571	0.429
54 position of smaller cusp on central	1	1	3	4	0.333	0.333	0.111	0.667	0.600
55 radula teeth shape	1	1	4	5	0.250	0.250	0.063	0.750	0.500
56 lateral teeth	2	2	5	8	0.400	0.500	0.200	0.600	0.500
57 marginal teeth	4	4	11	21	0.364	0.588	0.214	0.636	0.300
58 ureter length	2	2	5	9	0.400	0.571	0.229	0.600	0.500
60 insemination pocket	1	1	2	2	0.500	0.000	0.000	0.500	0.750
61 vaginal bulb	1	1	2	2	0.500	0.000	0.000	0.500	0.750
62 penal knot	1	1	2	3	0.500	0.500	0.250	0.500	0.750
63 prostate pouch	1	1	3	3	0.333	0.000	0.000	0.667	0.600
64 shell orientation	1	1	1	2	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
65 shell spire	3	3	6	15	0.500	0.750	0.375	0.500	0.500
66 tentacle form	1	1	1	2	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
67 columella digitations of mantle	1	1	1	2	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
68 number of flexures in ureter	1	1	2	2	0.500	0.000	0.000	0.500	0.750
69 ureter shape	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
70 spermatheca shape	1	1	5	14	0.200	0.692	0.138	0.800	0.429
71 penis shape	1	1	2	10	0.500	0.889	0.444	0.500	0.750
72 penis sheath head	1	1	3	8	0.333	0.714	0.238	0.667	0.600
73 width of penis sheath	2	2	6	9	0.333	0.429	0.143	0.667	0.429
74 praeputium retractor insertion	1	1	2	2	0.500	0.000	0.000	0.500	0.750
75 number of internal praeputium folds	1	1	1	1	1.000	0/0	0/0	0.000	1.000
76 preputial gland	1	1	1	2	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
77 prostate	1	1	1	2	1.000	1.000	1.000	0.000	1.000
78 prostate shape	3	3	6	9	0.500	0.500	0.250	0.500	0.500
79 internal prostate fold	2	2	4	5	0.500	0.333	0.167	0.500	0.600
80 Number of chromosome pairs	2	2	5	16	0.400	0.786	0.314	0.600	0.500

1 constant character not shown